

श्रीमदप्पयदीक्षित-

विरचिता

चि त्र मी मां सा

श्रीमदप्पयदीक्षितविरचिता

चित्रमीमांसा

अभिवन्धचन्द्रशेखरमाधं गौरीसखं परं ज्योतिः ।

वितनोमि विपुलविषयां विशदायमिर्थचित्रमीमांसाम् ॥

त्रिविधं तावत्काव्यम् । ध्वनि-गुणीभूतव्यंग्य-चित्रमेदात् ।

यत्र वाच्यातिशायि व्यंग्यं स ध्वनिः ।

यथा---

स्थिताः क्षणं पद्मसु ताडिताधराः पयोधरोत्सेधनिपातचूर्णिताः ।

वलीणु तस्याः स्खलिताः प्रपेदिरे चिरेण नाभिं प्रथमोदबिन्दवः ॥<sup>१</sup>

अत्र तपस्यन्त्या<sup>३</sup> देव्या देहोपरि निपततां<sup>४</sup> प्रथमवृष्टिबिन्दूनां<sup>५</sup> क्रियास्वभाव-  
वर्णनेन<sup>६</sup> देव्याः समाध्युचितावस्थानामिव्यक्तित्वेन<sup>७</sup> चिरनिदाधतप्तदेहोपरि नि-  
पतनेन सुखपारवश्यसंभवेतौ प्रथमवृष्टावप्यविहता समाध्यवस्था व्यज्यते ।

तथा हि ३-

नासाग्रन्यस्तनयनः संवृतास्यः सुनिश्चलः ।

ध्यायीत मनसा देवसुरो विष्टम्भ चाग्रतः ॥<sup>८</sup>

इति समाधिपतामवस्थानमाहुः । तत्र पद्मसु स्थिता इत्यनेन नासाग्र-  
न्यस्तनयनतारूपमर्थनिमीलनं व्यज्यते । सर्वधोन्मीलने पद्मणामुध्वागृत्वेन<sup>९</sup>  
सर्वथा निमीलने<sup>१०</sup> तेषामधोगृत्वेन च तेषु जलबिन्दूनां स्थित्यसंभवात् । पद्मम्यश्च्यु-  
तानां<sup>११</sup> तेषामास्याप्रवेशेनाधरोष्ठे निपत्य ततश्च्युतिकथनेन संवृतास्यत्वं व्यज्यते । तत-  
श्च्युतानां<sup>१२</sup> तेषां स्तनोत्सेधनिपतनादिवर्णनेन तुरोविष्टम्भः<sup>१३</sup> । अलसवदनतावस्थाने

१- चिण-स २- बिन्दवः-स ३- तपस्यता (?) - क ४- देव्या-क, घ, ५- चितुनि-  
दाघ (?) -क ६- संवृतास्यः (?) -स ७- संवृतास्य-स ८- निमीलन (?) -क  
९- सर्वथा-स १०- निमीलने-क ११- आस्येऽप्रवे-स १२- आस्यप्रवे-  
शन-ग १३- तेषां- इति स पुस्तकेनास्ति १४- अलसवदनतावस्थाने-स, ग

हि स्तनयोरन्तः संकुचिताकारतया तदुत्सेधोस्तेषां पतनं न स्यात् ।  
 कथंचित्तयोः पतित्वा वलित्वं प्राप्तानामपि बलीष्णं तिर्यगेव गमनं स्यात्,  
 न नाभिदेशप्राप्तिः । नाभौ च संवृतायां प्रवेशेन स्यात् । पद्माधरादिपतन-  
 क्रमकथनेन च निश्चलत्वं व्यज्यते । मुखादिचलने सति पद्मपतितानां तेषामधरपयो-  
 धरादिक्रमेण पतनासंभवात् । किं चैभिरेव विशेषणैर्देव्या लोकोचर<sup>१</sup>  
 सौन्दर्यमपि व्यज्यते । स्थिता इत्यनेन पद्मणामविरलतायाः दाणामित्यनेन  
 तेषां मसृणतायाः पद्मपतनशिथिलवेगैरुदबिन्दुभिस्ताडनोक्त्याधरस्याति-  
 सौकुमार्यस्य पद्माधरपतनादिभिः शिथिलवेगानां तेषां स्तनोत्सेधे<sup>२</sup>  
 चूर्ण<sup>३</sup>भावननेन तयोरतिकाठिन्यस्य, उरोविष्टम्भेऽपि बलीष्णं तेषां  
 स्तनोक्त्या बलीनां बिस्पष्टतायाः सर्वबिन्दूनां नाभावेव प्रवेशकथनेन  
 नाभेरतिगभीरतायाश्चाभिव्यञ्जनात् । स्वं च वाच्यातिशाधि व्यं-  
 ग्यमत्रेति ध्वनेरुदाहरणमिदम् । यथा वा<sup>४</sup>---

निःशेषच्युतचन्दनं स्तनतटं निर्मृष्टरागोऽधरो

नेत्रे दूरमनोने पुलकिता तन्वी तवेयं तनुः ।

मिथ्यावादिनि दूति बाध्यवजनस्याज्ञातपीडागमा

बापीं स्नातुमितो गतासि न पुनस्तस्याधमस्यान्तिकम् ॥<sup>५</sup>

अत्र बापीं स्नातुं गतासि न तु तत्सकाशमिति वाक्यार्थे स्थिते तत्स-  
 काशमेव रन्तुं गतासीत्यधमपदेन प्राधान्येन व्यज्यते । तथाहि ५-अधमत्व-  
 मपकृष्टत्वं तच्च जात्या कर्मणा वा भवति । तत्र जात्यापकर्षं नोत्पन्ना-  
 यिका नायकस्य वदति । नापि सापराधपर्यवसायिदूतीसंभोगादिहीनक-  
 र्मातिरिक्तेन कर्मणा । तादृशं च दूतीसंभोगात्प्राचीनं सर्वं सोढमेवेति नी-  
 दाटनाहम् । अन्यथा स्वयं दूतीसंप्रेषणानुपपत्तेः । तदनन्तरं च संप्रेषित-  
 दूतीसंभोगरूपमेव स्वयं संहितविद्भैरव<sup>१०</sup> शक्यं हीनकर्म संभवतीति  
 तत्पर्यवसायिनाधमपदेन तस्यान्तिकमेव रन्तुं गतासीति व्यज्यते । निःशेष-  
 च्युतचन्दनं स्तनतटमित्यादीनि वाक्यानि संभोगचिह्नोदाटनेन तत्र साहा-  
 यकमाचरन्ति । कथम् ? निःशेषच्युतचन्दनं स्तनतटमित्यत्र तावद्बापीं स्ना-  
 तुमितो गतासीति वाच्यार्थमुपपादयितुमिहोचरीयकर्षण<sup>११</sup>न चन्दनच्यु-  
 तिरित्यन्यथासिद्धिपरिहाराय निःशेषविशेषणं कृतम् । ततश्चन्दनच्युतेः

१- अतिसौन्दर्यम्- स- सौन्दर्यमपि-क, ग-२- पद्माधरपतनात्-क, ग-३- अतिशि-  
 थिलवेगानां-क, ग-४- स्तनोत्सेधचूर्णं-क, ग-५- च-गपुस्तकेनास्ति, ६-  
 ध्वानरुदाहरणमिदं-स-७- वा-स-पुस्तकेनास्ति ८- नेत्र-स-९- दूती- संप्रेषणात्  
 स- १०- स्वयं-स पुस्तकेनास्ति ११- वाच्यानिन्य १२- साहाय्यमात्र-ग-१३-  
 उपपादयितुमिव-क, स-ग १४- उचरीयकर्षणेण-क, ग-उचरीकर्षणेण घ-१५-  
 निःशेषण-स

स्नानसाधारण्यव्यावर्तनेन संभोगचिन्होदाटनाय तटग्रहणम् । स्नाने हि स-<sup>१</sup>  
 वत्र चन्दनच्युतिः स्यात्, तव सु स्तनयोस्तटे उपरिभाग स्व दृश्यते, इय-  
 माश्लेष<sup>२</sup>तैवेति । तथा निर्मृष्टरागोऽथर इत्यत्र ताम्बूलग्रहणविलम्बात्प्रा-  
 चीनरागस्य किञ्चिन्मृष्टतेत्यन्यथासिद्धिपरिहाराय निर्मृष्टरागं<sup>३</sup> इति रागस्य<sup>४</sup>  
 निःशेषमृष्टतोक्ता । पुनः स्नानसाधारण्यव्यावर्तनेन संभोगचिन्होदाटनाया-  
 धर इति विशिष्य ग्रहणम् । उन्नरोष्ठे सरागेऽधरोष्ठमात्रस्य निर्मृष्टरागता  
 ह्रस्वनकृतेवेति । नेत्रे दूरमनजने इत्यत्र प्रातर्दध्मजने<sup>५</sup> कालविलम्बेन किं-  
 चिद्विलुप्तमित्यन्यथासिद्धिपरिहाराय दूरमित्युक्तम् । दूरमित्यर्थमित्यापात-  
 तोऽर्थः । कालतः स्नानेन वा सर्वतोऽञ्जनेलोपः स्यात्, तव तु लोचनयोः  
 कश्चित्प्रान्त स्वानजने<sup>७</sup>त्त्वमिदं ह्रस्वनकृतमेवेति । पुलकिता तन्वी तवेयं  
 तनुरित्यत्रापाततस्तन्वीति सहजतानवकीर्तनेन पुलकितेति स्नानचिह्नोप-  
 न्यासः । पुलकितापि तन्वी वर्तत इति हृदि स्थितोऽन्वयः । तेन च स्नानेन  
 पुलकिता तनुः किञ्चिदुच्छ्वसिता भवति, इयं तु न तथेति रतिक्लेशजनिता-  
 वेव तानवपुलकोद्गमाविति मर्मोदाटनम् । स्वमेभिर्वाक्यैरुपस्कृतेनाधमपदेन  
 तस्यान्तिकमेव रन्तुं गतासीति व्यज्यमाने प्राग्वाच्या<sup>६</sup>र्थदशयां बापीं  
 स्नातुं<sup>१०</sup> गतासीत्येतदनुगुणार्थतयान्वितं मिथ्यावादिनीति संबोधनमपि व्यं-  
 गुयानुगुणं स्वार्थं पर्यवस्यति । ततश्च न्यग्भावितावाच्यमस्यापि व्यंग्यं<sup>११</sup>  
 वाच्यातिशायीति इदमपि ध्वनेरुदाहरणम् ।

यत्र व्यंग्यं वाच्यानतिशायि तदनुगुणीभूतव्यंग्यम् ।

यथा-

गच्छाम्यच्युत दर्शनेन भवतः किं तृप्तिरुत्पद्यते

किंत्वेवं विजनस्थयोहंतजनः संभावयत्यन्यथा ।

इत्यामन्नामंगिसूचितवृथावस्थानखेदालसा-

माश्लिष्यन्पुलकोत्करांचिततनुं गोपीं हरिः पातु वः ॥<sup>१२</sup>

अत्र गच्छाम्यच्युतेत्याधामन्त्रेण त्वया रन्तुमेतावत्कालं स्थितं तत्र<sup>१४</sup>

१- समग्रचन्दन- सु -२- आश्लेष-तैवेति- क, घ- ३- निर्मृष्ट-स-४- इति  
 रागस्य-स- पुस्तकेनास्ति ५- काल-स- विलम्बेन इतिचर्नास्ति ६-  
 दूरमित्यर्थम्-क- ७- अञ्जनत्वमिति-क, ग-८- रति- स-पुस्तकेनास्ति  
 ९- वाच्यार्थतादश्या-ग, घ-१०- गतासीतिये (?) क- ११- वादिनीत्यादि-  
 क, स, ग १२- अपि-क-स-ग पुस्तकेषु नास्ति १३- वाच्य- स पुस्तकेनास्ति,  
 वाच्यादिति-- ग- १४- न तल्लव्यम्-क, स, ग.



लब्धमिति व्यंग्यम् । तत्तु इत्यामन्त्रणमंगिसूचितवृथावस्थानसेदाल्लामि-  
त्येतद्वाच्यस्य सिद्धिं करोतीति तदंगत्वान्न वाच्यातिशायि । अतो गुणी-  
भूतव्यंग्यमिदम् । यथा वा--

प्रहर<sup>१</sup>विरातो मध्ये वाह<sup>२</sup>स्ततोऽपि परोऽथवा  
किमुत सकले याते वाहि प्रिय त्वमिहैष्यसि ।  
इति दिनशतप्राप्य देशं प्रियस्य यियासतो  
हरति गमनं बालालापैः<sup>४</sup> सबाष्पगलज्जलैः<sup>५ ६</sup> ॥

अत्र सकलमहः परमावधिः । ततः परं प्राणान्वारयितुं न शक्नोमीति  
व्यंग्यं प्रियगमननिवारणरूपस्य वाच्यस्य सिद्धिं करोतीति तदंगत्वाद्वा-  
च्यानतिशायि । अतः इदमपि गुणीभूतव्यंग्यम् ।

यदव्यंग्यमपि चारु तच्चित्रम् ।

तन्निविष्टम्-- शब्दचित्रमर्थचित्रमुभयचित्रमिति । शब्दचित्रं यथा--

नवपलाशपलाशवनं पुरः स्फुट<sup>७</sup>परागपरागतपंकजम् ।  
मृदुलतान्तलतान्तमलोकयत्स सुरभिं सुरभिं सुमनोमरैः ॥

अर्थचित्रं यथा--

स च्छिन्नमूलः कातजेन रेणुस्तस्योपरिष्ठात्पवनावधूतः ।  
अंगारशैणस्य हुताशनस्य पूर्वोत्थितो घूम हवाबमासे ॥

उभयचित्रं यथा--

वराहः कल्याणं वितरतु स वः कल्पविरमे  
विनिर्धुन्वन्नादन्वतमुदकमुवीमुदवहत् ।

सुराघातवृद्धयत्कुलशिशुरिष्टप्रविलुठ-

च्छिलाकोटिस्फोटस्फुटघटितमंगल्यपटहः ॥

तदेवं त्रिविधे काव्ये ध्वनिगुणीभूतव्यंग्ययोरन्यत्रास्माभिः प्रपञ्चः कृतः । श-  
ब्दचित्रस्य प्रायोनीरसत्वान्नात्यन्तं तदाद्रियन्ते कवयः न वा तत्र विचारणी-  
यमतीवोपलभ्यत इति शब्दचित्रांशमपहायार्थचित्रमोमांसां प्रसन्नविस्तीर्णां  
प्रस्तुयते ।

१- प्रहरविहरातो- स-२- मध्येऽप्यहन्तु स-३- मिहैष्यसि-ग-  
४- बालालापैः स- ५- सु- स- पुस्तकेनास्ति ६- बाष्पमलमलैः (?) स-  
७- स्फुटपराग-ग- ८- अलोकयन्-क-९- वमाणा - ग घ १०-विनिर्धु-क,ग-  
११- कोटी स- १२- स्फुट - स १३- मांगल्य-क,ग १४- काव्य-घ-  
पुस्तकेनास्ति १५- अर्थचित्रमोमांसा- क,ग

चिन्त्येऽत्र चित्रवर्गे प्रदर्शयोरलङ्क्यलङ्काराणां योः ।

प्राचीनानामेव श्लोकाः प्रायेण लिख्यन्ते ॥

इति चित्रमीमांसायां ग्रन्थारम्भप्रकरणम् ।

उपमैका शैलुष्णी संप्राप्ता चित्रमूषिकामेदान् ।

रज्जयति काव्यरगे नृत्यन्ती तद्धिदां चेतः ॥

चन्द्र इव सुखमिति सादृश्यवर्णनं तावदुपमा । सैवोक्तिभङ्गीमेदेना-  
नेकालङ्कारमात्रं भजते । तथा हि, १) चन्द्र इव सुखं सुखमिव चन्द्रः इत्यु-  
पमेयोपमा । 'सुखं सुखमिव' इत्यन्वयः । 'सुखमिव चन्द्र' इति प्रतीकम् ।  
'चन्द्रं दृष्ट्वा सुखं स्मरामि' इति स्मरणम् । 'सुखमेव चन्द्रः' इति  
रूपकम् । 'सुखचन्द्रेण तापः शाम्यति' इति परिणामः । 'किमिदं सुख-  
मुताहो चन्द्रः' इति संदेहः । 'चन्द्र इति चकोरास्त्वन्मुखमनुधावन्ति'  
इति भ्रान्तिमान् । 'चन्द्र इति चकोराः कमलमिति चंवरीकास्त्वन्मुखे  
रज्यन्ति' इत्युल्लेखः । 'चन्द्रोऽयं न सुखम्' इत्यपह्नवः । 'नूनं चन्द्रः' इत्यु-  
त्प्रेक्षा । 'चन्द्रोऽयम्' इत्यतिशयोक्तिः । 'मुखेन चन्द्रकमले निर्जिते' इति  
तुल्ययोगिता । 'निशि चन्द्रस्त्वन्मुखं च दृष्यति' इति दीपकम् । 'त्वन्मुख  
स्वार्हं रज्यामि चन्द्र एव चकोरो सज्जते' इति प्रतिवस्तुपमा । 'दिवि  
चन्द्रो भुवि त्वन्मुखम्' इति दृष्टान्तः । 'मुखं चन्द्रश्रियं विमर्ति' इति  
निदर्शना । 'निष्कलकं मुखं चन्द्रादतिरिच्यते' इति व्यतिरेकः । 'त्वन्मु-  
खेन समं चन्द्रो निशासु दृष्यति' इति सहोक्तिः । 'मुखं नैत्रां कुरुचिरं  
स्मितज्योत्स्नोपशोभितम्' इति समासोक्तिः । <sup>अनञ्जेन</sup> सद्गुणं वक्त्रं हरिणा-  
हितसक्तिनां इति श्लेष्णः । 'सुखस्य पुरतश्चन्द्रो निष्प्रमः' <sup>१०</sup> इत्यप्रस्तुतप्रशंसा ।  
एवमुक्तानेकालङ्कारविषयवर्तीयमुपमा ।

तदिदं चित्रं विश्वं ब्रह्मज्ञानादिवोपमाज्ञानात् ।

ज्ञातं भवतीत्यादौ निरूप्यते निखिलभेदसहिता सा ॥

१- चित्रवर्गे-क- २- अन्वयः घ- ३- किमुल्ल-ख- ४- संदेहः क-घ- ५- अनुरज्यन्ति  
-क, ग- ६- हि -इत्यधिक-क, स, ग- ७- रज्यते- ८- घ- सज्जते-ख- ९-  
चन्द्रश्रियः -घ- १०- निःप्रम-क

अस्यास्तावदेवं लक्षणमाहुः-

उपमानोपमेयत्वयोग्ययोरर्थयोर्द्वयोः ।

हृद्यं साधर्म्यमुपमेयत्वव्युच्यते काव्यवेदिभिः ॥

कविसमयप्रसिद्धनुरोधेनोपमानोपमेयत्वयोग्ययोरेव साधर्म्यमुपमा ।

नत्वतथाभूतयोः । अतः स्वैकमुदमिव मुखं प्रसन्नम्<sup>१</sup> इत्यादि<sup>१</sup> नोपमा । तथा-  
भूतयोरपि वस्तुत्वद्रव्यत्वादिकृतमहृद्यं साधर्म्यं<sup>२</sup> न तथा । किन्तु हृद्यमेव  
कान्तिमत्त्वादिकम् । सर्वोऽपि ह्यलंकारः कविसमयप्रसिद्धनुरोधेन हृद्य-  
तया काव्यशोभाकरः स्वालंकारतां मजते । अतः 'गोसदृशो गवयः' इति  
नोपमा । 'गौर्वाहीक' इति न रूपम् । 'स्थाण्डुर्वा पुष्पा वा' इति न  
संसर्गः<sup>३</sup> । 'इदं रजतम्' इति न भ्रान्तिमान् । 'नार्यं सर्पः' इति नापहृतिः ।  
'पीनो देवदत्तो दिवा न भुक्ते' इति न पर्यायोक्तम् । 'पर्वतो वह्निमान्' इति  
नानुमानम् । 'स देवदत्तः' इति न स्मरणम् । 'तस्थस्थमिषां तार्ततामः'<sup>४</sup>  
इति न यथासंस्थम् । 'पुत्रेण सहागतः पिता' इति न सहोक्तिः । 'तेन  
विना गतः' इति न विनोक्तिः । 'श्वेतो धावति' इति न श्लेष्मः इत्याधु-  
हनीयम् । अत्रेदं विचार्यते- द्वयोरिति विशेषणमिह किमर्थम् । स्वस्य  
स्वेनेव साधर्म्यवर्णनात्मकस्यानन्वयस्य व्युदासार्थमिति चेत्, स्वमप्युपमान-  
स्योपमेयत्वकल्पनात्मके प्रतीये द्वयोः पर्यायेणोपमेयत्वकल्पनात्मिकायामुप-  
मेयोपमायां चातिव्याप्तिः । तयोः सादृश्यवर्णनसत्त्वाद्द्वयमात्वेन संग्राह्यत्वे<sup>५</sup>  
तथैवानन्वयोऽपि संग्राह्यः स्यादिति व्यर्थं द्वयोरिति पदम् । स्तेन साधर्म्य-  
मुपमा मेदे<sup>६</sup> - इति काव्यप्रकाशिकोक्तं ~~लक्षणमाहुः~~ लक्षणोऽनन्वयव्युदासाय  
कृतं मेदग्रहणमपि प्रत्युक्तम् । नहि संभवत्साधर्म्यवर्णनं स्वोपमात्वम् ।  
येन स्वस्य स्तेन साधर्म्यासंभवादनन्वयस्य व्यवच्छेद्यत्वमितायोः संग्राह्यत्वं<sup>७</sup>  
च स्यात् । तथात्वे<sup>८</sup> हंसीव धवला कीर्तिः स्वर्गमवगाहते<sup>९</sup> इत्यादौ कवि-  
कल्पितसाधर्म्योपमाया अनुपमात्वप्रसंगात् । किं च सत्यामप्युपमानोप-  
मेयत्वयोग्यतायां सत्यपि हृद्यत्वे लिंगवचनमेदादिदृष्टायाः सुपमायां हंसीव

१- इत्यादिनोपमा-क,ख,ग-इत्यादिनोपमा-घ २- बहुसाधर्म्य-क,ग- ३-  
संसर्ग-क,ख,घ ४- पिता-समुस्तकेनास्ति ५- पर्यायेणोपमेयत्वकल्पनात्मिकाया-घ,  
पर्यायेणोपमानोपमेयत्व-क,ख,ग- ६- संग्राह्यत्वेन-ग- ७- मेदग्रहणमिति-क-  
८- साधर्म्यासंभवात् ग-६- न-घ-१०- इत्यादेः क,ख,ग

घवलान्द्रः सरासीवामलं नमः<sup>१</sup> इत्यादिप्रपायामतिव्याप्तिः । उदाहरिष्य-  
माणो चोपमाध्वनावतिव्याप्तिः<sup>२</sup> । न हि सोऽप्यलंकारः । अलंकार्यत्वात्  
ब्राह्मणश्रमणन्यायेन तत्रालंकारध्वनिव्यपदेश इति सिद्धान्तात् । यदि  
च दुष्टादुष्टालंकारालंकारसाधारणोपमासामान्यलक्षणमिति नोक्तातिव्या-  
प्तिस्तदोपमानोपमेयत्वयोग्ययोरिति दुष्टमिति च व्यर्थम् । कविसमयप्रसि-  
धमावादिदुष्टोपमाया अपि संग्राह्यत्वात्<sup>३</sup> । यत्तु विधानाद्येन लक्षणमुक्तम्-  
स्वतः<sup>४</sup> सिद्धेन भिन्नेन संमतेन च धर्मतः ।

साम्यमन्येन वर्ण्यस्य वाच्यं चेदेकदोषमा ॥<sup>५</sup> इति ।

अत्र स्वतः<sup>६</sup> सिद्धेनेत्युत्प्रेक्षा व्यावृत्तिः । तत्रोपमानस्य कविकल्पितत्वेन  
लोकसिद्धत्वाभावात् । भिन्नेनेत्यन्वयव्यावृत्तिः । संमतेनेति सर्वविधदुष्टो-  
पमाव्यावृत्तिः । कविसमयप्रसिद्धभावेन लिङ्गवचनभेदादिना वा यथदसं-  
मतं तस्य सर्वस्यापि संमतपदेन व्यावर्तनात् । धर्मत इति श्लेषव्यावृत्तिः ।  
श्लेषे हि 'सकलकलं पुरमेतज्जातं संप्रति सुधाशुविम्बमिव'<sup>७</sup> इत्यादौ श-  
ब्दसाम्यमात्रमिवशब्देनोच्यते न गुणक्रियारूपधर्मसाम्यम् । अन्येन वर्ण्य-  
स्येत्यनेन प्रतीपव्यावृत्तिः । तत्र वर्ण्येन प्रकृतेन सहाप्रकृतस्य सादृश्यवर्ण-  
नात् । एकदेत्यनेनोपमेयोपमाव्यावृत्तिः । वाच्यमित्यनेन व्यंग्योपमाव्या-  
वृत्तिः<sup>८</sup> इति । तत्रोत्प्रेक्षा व्यावृत्तये स्वतः<sup>९</sup> सिद्धेनेत्युक्तममुक्तम् । उत्प्रेक्षा-  
यामिवकारस्य विषयविषयिणोस्तादात्म्यादिसंभावनावचकत्वेन तत्र साम्य-  
स्यावाच्यतया तत एव तद्व्याप्तेः<sup>१०</sup> । उक्तं हि चक्रवर्तिना--

यदायमुपमानांशो लोक्तः सिद्धिमुच्छति ।

तदोपमैव येनेवशब्दः साधर्म्यसूचकः ॥

यदा पुनरयं लोकादसिद्धः कविकल्पितः ।

तदोत्प्रेक्षावै येनेवशब्दः संभावनापरः ॥<sup>११</sup> इति ।

दृष्टं च लोके संभावनापरत्वमिवशब्दस्य । दूरे तिष्ठन्देवदत्त इव  
माति<sup>१२</sup> इति । कथं च स्वतः<sup>१३</sup> सिद्धेनेत्यनेनोत्प्रेक्षा व्यावृत्तिः ।

१- सरासीवामलं-ग-२- च-स- पुस्तके नास्ति ३- आदि-ग पुस्तकेनास्ति  
४- इत्यनेन-इत्यधिक गपुस्तके ५- सिताशु क-६- साधर्म्यम् क-७ सह-क पुस्तके  
नास्ति ८- अन्यस्य क- ९- उपमेयोपमाया- क, ग, १०- व्यंग्योपमाया  
क-११- अमुक्तम्-स-पुस्तकेनास्ति, १२- वाच्यतया स-१३- येनेवशब्दः स-  
१४- आमाति क- १५- अनेन -क-ग-पुस्तकयोनास्ति ।

न नित्यमस्मिन्परिपूर्णतिति त्यक्त्वा नमःकान्तितालावतीर्णः ।

आनन्दमन्निन्दुरिवसंधान्या विभाति लोके नवकाकतीन्द्रः ॥<sup>१</sup>

इति तदीयोत्प्रेक्षादाहरण स्वोपमानस्य स्वतःसिद्धत्वात् । इन्द्रः कान्ति  
तालावतीर्णत्वाकारेण कविकल्पित इति चेत्तर्हि ,

चन्द्रबिम्बादिव विष्णं चन्दनादिव चानलः ।

परुषा वागितो वक्त्रादित्यसंभावितोपमा ॥

इत्युक्तोयामसंभावितोपमायामव्याप्तिः । विष्णानलयोः स्वतःसिद्धत्वेऽपि  
चन्द्रचन्दनप्रभवत्वेन कविकल्पितत्वात् ।

उभौ यदि व्योम्नि पृथक्प्रवाहावाकाशगंगापयसः पतेताम् ।

तेनोपगोयेत तमालनीलमासुक्तमुक्तालतमस्य वक्त्राः ॥

इति कविकल्पितोपमानायासुपमायां सर्वथैवाव्याप्तिः । मिन्नेनेत्यनन्वय-  
व्याकृत्यर्थसुपात्तमप्युक्तम् ।

अनन्तरत्नप्रभवस्य यस्य हिमं न सौभाग्यविलोपि जातम् ।

एको हि दोषो गुणसंनिपाते निमज्जतीन्द्रोः किरणेष्विवाकं ॥

इत्यस्यासुपपादकोपमायामव्याप्तेः । तत्रोपमेयदोषगुणसामान्यान्तर्गतानासु-  
पमानानां दोषगुणविशेषाणां कलंककिरणानां तद्विन्नत्वाभावात् । अथो-  
पमेयतावच्छेदकमिन्नोपमानतावच्छेदकावच्छिन्नत्वमुपमानस्य तद्विन्नत्वेमेत-  
दपि न युक्तम् ।

अवरतकनकवितरणधृत जललवकरतरंगितार्थिततेः ।

मणितिरिव मतिर्मतिरिव चेष्टाचेष्टेव कीर्तिरतिविमला ॥

इति रशनोपमायामव्याप्तेः । मतित्वाद्युपमानतावच्छेदकानासुपमेयताव-

च्छेदकमिन्नत्वाभावात् । उपमेयोपमायासुपमानतावच्छेदकयोर्द्वयोरपि तद्वि-  
न्नत्वाभावेनोक्तविशेषणनैव तद्विवृत्तिसिद्ध्या एकदेत्यस्य वैयर्थ्यापि चेष्ट ।

रजोभिः स्यन्दनोद्भूतैर्गजैश्च घनसंनिभैः ।

सुवस्तलमिव व्योम कुर्वन्व्योमेव मूलम् ॥

१- नवकाकातीन्द्रः क-२-इन्द्रोः इत्यधिकं क-स-ग पुस्तकेषु -३- इत्युक्तोपमायाम्,  
-क, स-ग-४- मप्युक्तं (?) क, --सुक्तमप्युक्तम् -म- ५- दोष -क पुस्तके नास्ति  
६- दोषगुण -स-७- अथोपमेयतावच्छेदकमिन्नत्व उपमानमिन्नत्व-क,  
अथोपमेयतावच्छेदकमिन्नत्व तद्विमिन्नत्व-स-८- ताथोततेः स- ९- -च्छेदकाव-  
च्छिन्नत्वाभावात्-क, -- सुपमेयतावच्छेदक त्वाभावात्-स- १०- नमस्तल -स

इत्युपमेयोपमाप्रकरणोदाहरिष्यमाणपरस्परौपमायामव्याप्तेश्च । अय सो-  
पमेयतावच्छेदकमिन्नधर्मावच्छिन्नत्वमुपमानस्य तद्विन्नत्वमिति विवक्षितमि-  
दमपि न सम्यक् ।

उपाददे तस्य सहस्ररश्मिस्तत्त्वज्ञानं नव<sup>२</sup>ं निर्मितमातपत्रम् ।

स तद्वृक्षादविद्वामौर्ध्वमौ पतङ्गं ह्वोचमांगे ॥

द्वारं द्वारमटन्मिदः शिवात्येवं न याचते ।

अदत्त्वा मादृशो मा भूदत्त्वा त्वं त्वादृशो भव ॥

इत्याद्यमिन्नधर्मिकोपमास्वव्याप्तेश्च । तत्र परमेश्वरत्वादेः सोपमेयताव-  
च्छेदकस्यैवोपमानतावच्छेदकत्वात् । श्लेष्णव्यावृत्त्यर्थं धर्मत इति विशेषण-  
मप्ययुक्तम् । तत्र न शब्दसाम्यमात्रमिवेनोच्यते किं तु गुणसाम्यमपीति  
तदव्याकृतेः । ननु पुरे सकलकलत्वं कलकलशब्दसाहित्यं सुधांशुबिम्बे  
कलासाकल्यमिति, नैकोऽनुगतो गुणो लभ्यते । मैवम् । श्लेष्णमिच्छा-  
मेदाध्यवसायमूलया मेदेऽमेद इत्येवंरूपयातिशयोक्त्या धर्मसाधारण्यता-  
मात् । नह्युपमानोपमेययोरनुगत्या धर्मस्य मुख्यसाधारण्य स्वोपमालंकारः ॥

पाण्डयोऽयमसापितलम्बहारः कृष्णारंगरागो नवचन्दनेन ।

आमाति बालातपरक्तसानुः सनिफरोद्गार ह्वाडिराजः ॥

इत्यादौ हरिचन्दबालातपहारनिफरादीनां बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावेन निर्दि-  
ष्टानामपि साधारणधर्मत्वांगीकारात् । ननु सकलकलमित्यादावपि गुण-  
साम्यं चेदुपमेव स्यादिति चेत् शब्दसाम्यमात्रं चेदपि किमित्युपमा  
न स्यात् । नहि शब्दान्याणा<sup>१२</sup>दिसाम्यमेवोपमाप्रयोजकं न शब्दसाम्य-  
मिति कुलधर्मः ।

यथा प्रह्लादनाम्बुदः प्रतापस्तपनो यथा ।

तथैव सोऽभूदन्वथो राजा प्रकृतिरजनात् ॥

१- प्रकरणोदाहरिष्य सु- २- आतपत्रः सु-३- तद्वृक्षाद-ग  
४- पतङ्ग-स ५- पूर्वार्द्ध- स पुस्तके नास्ति ६- न तद्व्यावृत्ति-क, ग  
तदव्यावृत्ति-स ७- अनु-स ८- ह्युपमानोपमेयानुगत्या -स- ९- सनिफरोद्गार-  
स- १०- ननु- सपुस्तके नास्ति ११- चेदपि-स, चेदपि-ग-१२- आदि-ग-पुस्तके न  
नास्ति १३- प्रतापस्तपनो-स

इत्यत्रानुगतार्थनामरूपशब्दसाम्येऽप्युपमादर्शनात् । किं तु श्लेष्णस्यालं-  
कारान्तरविविक्तविषयामावेन निरवकाशतया बलवत्त्वेनालंकारान्तरबाधक-  
त्वादुपमाप्रतिमानेऽपि तत्प्रतिभात्पच्छेदः श्लेष्ण स्व नोपमेति मंस्कादि-  
भिरभ्युपेयते । ततश्च यथा शब्दसाम्यमाश्रित्योपमाप्रतिमाने तद्बाधकत्वं  
श्लेष्णस्य तथा श्लेष्णभित्तिकाभेदाध्यवसायलब्धाभेदगुणसाम्यमात्रमाश्रित्यो-  
पमाप्रतिमानेऽपि तद्वक्तुं शक्यमिति तदनुरोधेन न तत्र गुणसाम्यपरि-  
त्यागः । यत्तु रुद्रटेन- सकलकलमित्यादावुपमां समर्थयमानेन,

स्फुटमर्थालंकारवैतावुपमासमुच्चयौ किं तु ।

आश्रित्य शब्दमात्रं सामान्यमिहापि संभवतः ॥

इति शब्दसाम्यमात्रमिहोक्तम्, तदन्ततः शब्दसाम्यमात्रमाश्रित्याप्यु-  
पमा समर्थयितुं शक्येति भावेन, न त्वभेदाध्यवसायेनापि गुणसाम्यं न  
संभवतीति भावेन श्लिष्टविशेषणोऽप्यभेदाध्यवसायेनैक्यस्यालंकारान्तर-  
सर्वैरपि समाश्रयणात् । तस्माद्धर्मत इत्यनेन न श्लेष्णो व्यावर्तयितुं शक्यते ।  
वस्तुतस्तु सकलकलमित्यादावुपमैवेति व्यर्थं धर्मत इति विशेषणम् । अलं-  
कारान्तरविविक्तस्तु श्लेष्णस्य विषयस्तत्प्रकरणे दर्शयिष्यते । किं च विवि-  
क्तविषयामावेनालंकारान्तरबाधकत्वमिति बाधोयुक्तिरप्युक्ता । विषय-  
सम्भावमात्रेण निरवकाशत्वहानेर्विविक्तविषयानपेक्षणात् । नह्ययमलंकार-  
गोचरो लोकन्यायो यद्विविक्तविषयो वक्तव्य इति । अन्ध्ररत्नानां सुवर्ण-  
विविक्तविषयामावेऽपि सुवर्णाश्रितानामेव चारुताहेतुत्वेनालंकारान्तरत्वव्य-  
वस्थितेः । अन्यथा निरवकाशैरन्ध्रप्रत्युप्तरत्नैः सावकाशस्य तदाश्रयसु-  
वर्णस्यालंकारता बाध्येत । नाप्ययं वाक्यवित्समंतः शास्त्रीयन्यायः पदे  
जुहोतीत्यादीनामिवोत्तरार्थे जुहोतीत्यादीनामाह्वनोयशास्त्रादिविविक्तविष-  
यामावेऽपि सविषयत्वमात्रेण प्रतिष्ठितत्वात् । नाप्यसाधारण्येनैतच्छास्त्र-  
न्यायः । सहोक्त्यादीनामतिशयोक्त्यादिविविक्तविषयामावेऽपि तदबाधे-

१-साधकत्वात्-स-२- मंस्कादि--क, स, ग-३- मात्रम् इत्यधिकं-स, ग-  
४- मात्रं क-लेपस्तक्योः नास्ति ५- नतदनुरोधेन-स ६- शक्यतइति भावेन-क, स,  
ग ७- भावेनाश्लिष्ट-स-८- अपि-क-स-गयुक्तकेषु नास्ति ९- व्यावर्तत स १०-  
एव-इत्यधिकं-क, स, ग ११- विभक्तस्तु-ग-१२- विषयान्तरामावेना-क, ग, विषयान्त-  
रामावात्-स, १३- अलंकारबाधकत्व-स १४- मतिशयोक्त्या विविक्त-ग

नालंकारान्तरत्वव्यवहारादविरोध इहाप्यविशिष्टः । तस्मादत्रोपमाप्रतिभो-  
त्पत्तिहेतुः श्लेणालंकार इत्ययुक्तम् । प्रत्युद्योपमैवात्र श्लेणप्रतिभोत्पत्तिहेतुः ।  
नहि पुरवर्णनप्रकरणे सकलकलमिति तद्विश्लेषणपदस्य सुधाशुविम्बमिवे-  
त्युपमाया अनिवन्धने कलासाकल्यलक्षणाथान्तरप्रतिभा संभवति । प्रतोप-  
व्यावर्त्यर्थमन्येन वर्ण्यस्य साम्यमित्युक्तं, तत्रान्येनेत्ययुक्तम् । अन्येनेत्यस्य  
मिन्नविश्लेषणोन पौनह्रक्त्यात् । किं च वर्ण्यात्प्रकृतादन्येनाप्रकृतेनेति  
यद्यर्थस्तदा

इतराण्यपि रक्षांसि पेतुवानरकोटिषु ।

रक्षांसि समरोत्थानि तच्छोणितनदीष्विव ॥

इति समुच्चितोपमायामव्याप्तिः । तत्र समरागत्वेन रक्षां शोणितेषु  
पतनस्यापि वर्ण्यत्वात् । यदि तु स्वयं वर्ण्येनावर्ण्येन वा कुतश्चिद्वर्ण्यादन्ये-  
नेत्यर्थः ७ तदा<sup>८</sup> पृथक्पृथक्गुणत्वादुपमानमावमप्यसहमानस्योपमानत्वकल्पनरूपे  
प्रतीपेऽतिव्याप्तिः । यथा--

अहमेव गुरुः सुदारुणानामिति हालाहल तात मा स्म दृष्यः ।

ननु सन्ति मवादृशानि भूयो भुवनेऽस्मिन्वचनानि दुर्जनानाम् ॥

अत्र हि वर्ण्यानां दुर्जनवक्त्रां हालाहलेनातिप्रकृष्टदोषत्वादुपमानमा-  
वमप्यसहमानेन साम्यनिबन्धनं प्रतीपम् । अत्र वर्ण्यस्येत्यप्ययुक्तम् । त्व-  
त्कीर्तौः पुरतो माति ज्योत्स्ना ध्वान्तमलीमसा इत्यप्रस्तुतप्रशंसासंकीर्णोपमा-  
यामव्याप्तेः । तत्र कीर्तौरेव वर्ण्यत्वेन ज्योत्स्ना<sup>९</sup> अवर्ण्यत्वात् । अपि च  
अन्येन वर्ण्यस्य साम्यं वाच्यम्<sup>१०</sup> इति कोऽर्थः । किमन्यप्रतियोगिकत्वेन  
वर्ण्यगतं साम्यं वाच्यमिति, किं वा यथाकथंचिद्वर्ण्यावर्ण्योभयनिरूपितं  
साम्यं वाच्यम्<sup>११</sup> । अथवा वर्ण्यानुयोगिकत्वेन साम्यं वाच्यमिति । आद्ये  
सरसिजमिदमाननं च तस्याः सममिति चेतसि संमदं विषते इत्युभयवि-  
त्रान्तसादृश्योपमायामव्याप्तिः । द्वितीये प्रसिद्धप्रतीपेऽप्यतिव्याप्तिस्तद-  
वस्था<sup>१२</sup> । स्व<sup>१३</sup> तृतीये वर्ण्यस्य साम्यमित्येतावता विवक्षितार्थलाभादन्येनेत्यस्य

१- तत्रान्येनेत्युक्तमयुक्तम्-क,स,ग २- अनेनेत्यस्य-घ-३- नदीषु-क,स  
४- पत्त्युत्कृष्ट-क,स,ग ५- हालाहल घ- ६- मास्मतात-स-७- दृष्यः  
ख-८- वर्ण्यस्येत्युक्तमप्य-ग ९- इत्यस्य-ग- १०- किमन्यप्रतियोगिकत्वेन-  
क-११- इति इत्यधिक क-ख-ग पुस्तकेषु १२- वर्ण्यानुपयोगिकत्वेन-घ-  
१३- स्व इत्यधिक क-ख-ग पुस्तकेषु १४- स्व-स पुस्तके नास्ति



वैयर्थ्यम् । उपमेयोपमाव्याकृत्यर्थभेदेति विशेषणमप्युक्तम् । तेन 'स-  
भिव जलं जलमिव स' इत्यादौ पर्यायेण प्रवृत्तायासुपमेयोपमायामतिव्या-  
प्तिनिरासेऽपि

तद्वत्पुना युगपदुन्मिषितेन ताव-

त्सथः परस्परतुलामधिरोहतां द्वे ।

प्रस्पन्दमानपरुषोत्तरतारमन्त-

श्चक्षुस्तव प्रचलितप्रमरं च पद्मम् ॥

इति युगपत्प्रवृत्तायां तस्यामतिव्याप्त्यनिरासात् । अपि चैवम्,

ज्योत्स्नेव नयनानन्दः सुरेव मदकारणम् ।

प्रभुतेव समाकृष्टसर्वलोका नितम्बिनी ॥

इति भिन्नसाधारणधर्मायां मालोपमायामव्याप्तिः । तत्रानेकदा साम्य-

प्रतिपादनात् । न च बहुपमामेलनमेव मालोपमा नैका, तासु च प्रत्येकं

लक्षणमस्त्येवेति वाच्यम् । तथा सत्पुपमेयोपमाप्युपमाप्रतीपमेत्तनमेवेति

तथाकृत्यर्थं विशेषणान्तरकणायोगात् । संसृष्टिसंकरात्पृथग्गन्धकृतां

लेखनमुपयत्रापि तुल्यम् । स्वसुपमेयोपमाप्रकरणे उदाहरिष्यमाणायां

'रजोभिः स्यन्दनोद्धूतैः' इति परस्परौपमायामव्याप्तिः । व्यंग्योपमाव्यावृ-  
त्त्यर्थं वाच्यमित्युक्तमप्युक्तम् ।

न पद्मं सुखमेवेदं न भृङ्गो चक्षुणी हमे ।

इति विस्मष्टसादृश्यात्तत्त्वाख्यानोपमैव सा ॥

इत्युक्तत्वायां तत्त्वाख्यानोपमायां साम्यस्यावाच्यत्वेनाव्याप्त्यापत्तेः ।

त्वदाननमधीराक्षमाविर्दशनदीधिति ।

भ्रमदुग्ममिवालन्यक्षेसरं भाति पंकजम् ॥

इत्यादौ विशिष्टोपमायाद्विस्तविशेषणायुपमायामव्याप्त्यापत्तेश्च । 'शस्त्री

श्यामा' इत्यादिवाचकस्तोपमायां चन्द्रसुखम् इत्यादिसाम्यलक्षक-

दवहुपमायां चाव्याप्त्यापत्तेश्च । किं च वाच्यमित्यत्र विधेयतया वाच्यतो-

च्यते अनुवाचतया वा । आद्ये

१- त्वमाकृति-क, ग २- संकरप्रकिरणात् -क, स, ग ३- अपि इत्यधिक-क-गयोः  
४- विस्मष्टसादृश्या-ग ५- अपि इत्यधिक-क-स-ग पुस्तकेषु

स कर्णन्महतीं सैनां पूर्वसागरगामिनीम् ।

वमौ हरजटाप्रष्टां गंगाभिव मगीरथः ॥

इत्यादावेवेदं लक्षणं स्यात् ।

स ययौ प्रथमं प्राचीं तुल्यः प्राचीनवर्हिणा ।

अहिता<sup>१</sup>ननिलोद्धूतैस्तर्जयन्निवः केतुभिः ॥

इत्यादौ न स्यात् । द्वितीये यत्र व्यतिरेकालंकारे साम्यस्य निषेधाया<sup>२</sup>नु-  
यायता<sup>३</sup>सुखेन निष्कलंकेन न समस्तव चन्द्रमाः इत्यादौ, तत्रापि<sup>४</sup>दं लक्षणं  
स्यात् । न च निषेधाप्रतियोगित्वेन वाच्यमिति विशेषणीयम् ।

असिमात्रसहायोऽपि प्रभूतारिपराभवे ।

नैवान्यतुच्छजनवत्सगर्वोऽयं महाश्रुतिः ॥

इति व्यतिरेकं तथाप्यतिव्याप्तेः । न च निषेधप्रतियोगिकोऽननुप्रविष्टतया  
वाच्यमिति विशेषणीयम् ।

वृथा चरसि किं भृगं तत्र तत्र बनान्तरे ।

मालत्याः सदृशीं क्वापि म्रमन्नपि न तत्पुंसो ॥

इत्युपमानुपमायामव्याप्तेः । तत्र, सदृशतामनिषेधे साम्यस्यापि प्रति-  
योगिको<sup>५</sup>टिनिविष्टत्वात् । तस्माद्विधाना<sup>६</sup>थोक्तलक्षणमप्युक्तम् ।

यद्यु सरस्वतीकण्ठाभरणोक्तं लक्षणम्--

प्रसिद्धे<sup>७</sup>रतुरोधेन यः परस्परमर्थयोः ।

भूयोऽवयवसामान्ययोगः सेहोपमा मता ॥

इति, तदपि गुणाक्रियादीनां परस्परसादृश्यवर्णनात्मिकायाम् --

ससञ्चुरश्वदण्डणानामेलानामुत्पतिष्ठावः ।

तुल्यान्विष्टं मत्तेमकटेष्टं फल्लेणवः ॥

इत्याद्युपमायामव्याप्तम् ।

उद्धूत<sup>८</sup>तल्पा<sup>९</sup>गिरमणोपमर्द-

मग्नोन्नतस्तननिवेशनिभं हिमांशोः ।

१- अतुलोमानिलोद्धूतैः स-२- निषेधात् प्रागतत्वादयता-क,ग  
३- अपि इत्यविक-क-स-ग पुस्तकेषु ४- अपि -क-स-ग पुस्तकेषु नास्ति  
५- भरणोक्तोक्त-स ६- ससञ्चुरश्व-क (?) स, ग ७- सुग्नोन्नत-क

चिम्बं कठोरविसकाण्डकटारमेत-

द्विष्णोः पदं प्रथममग्रकैर्व्यनक्ति ।।

‘सद्यो सुण्डितमच्छूणाचिबुकप्रस्पृधिं नारंगकम्’ इत्यादौ प्रसिद्धिरहि-  
तोपमानायां कल्पितोपमायां चाव्याप्तम् ।

यत्फलंकारसर्वतत्त्वकृतोक्तम्- ‘उपमानोपमेययोः साधर्म्ये भेदाभेदतु-  
ल्यत्वे चोपमा । साधर्म्ये त्रयः प्रकाराः । भेदप्राधान्यं दीपकतुल्ययोगिता-  
दृष्टान्तप्रतिवस्तुपमासहोक्तिव्यतिरेकादिषु । अभेदप्राधान्यं रूपकपरिणाम-  
भ्रान्तिमद्गुणैसादिषु । द्वयोस्तुल्यत्वं यथास्यासुपमायाम् । अत्र ह्युपमानो-  
पमेयासाधारणरूपाम्या भेदः साधारणधर्मेणामेदश्चेति द्वयोरपि तुल्यत्वे-  
इति तदप्युपमानोपमेयातिव्याप्त्यादिदृष्टमिति स्पष्टमेव । तस्मादुर्वचमस्या  
लक्षणमिति । अत्रोच्यते--

‘व्यापार उपमानाख्यो भवेद्यदि विवक्षितः ।

क्रियानिष्पत्तिपर्यन्तसुपमालंङ्कृतिस्तु सा ।।

उपमानव्यापार उपमिति क्रियानिष्पादको व्यापारः सादृश्यवर्णना ।  
सोऽयमुपमिति क्रियानिष्पत्तिपर्यन्तं विवक्षितश्चेदुपमालंकार इत्यर्थः । तथा  
च व्यतिरेके नातिव्याप्तिः । तत्र सादृश्यवर्णनासत्त्वेऽपि भूतेन निष्कल-  
केन इत्यादौ साक्षात्तस्यैव निषेधेन, ‘नैवान्यतुच्छजनवत्’ इत्यादौ तत्प्र-  
योजकधर्मनिषेधेन चोपमिति क्रियाया अनिष्पत्तेः । नाप्यनन्वयेऽति-  
व्याप्तिः । तत्रापि स्वैन स्वस्य सादृश्यस्य सदृशान्तरव्यवच्छेदे रुद्ररोदन-  
वपोत्सननाथर्थादेऽसदर्थस्य निन्दास्तुत्योरिव द्वारमात्रतया वर्ण्यमानत्वे-  
नोपमिति क्रियाया अनिष्पत्तेः । अन्यथा स्वस्य सैनोपमिति क्रियानिष्पत्तौ  
सदृशान्तरव्यवच्छेदेऽपि सर्वधानुपमत्वघोटनं फलं न स्यात् । आहुश्च तस्य  
तदेव फलं भाषणादयः -

‘यत्र तेनैव तस्य स्यादुपमानोपमेयता ।

असादृश्यविवक्षातो वदन्ति तमनन्वयम् ।। इति ।

अत एव वर्ण्यमानमपि स्वस्य स्वरिमन्साधर्म्यं नान्वेतीत्यनन्वयपदव्यु-

१- कल्पितोपमानायां-क २- साधर्म्यभेदाभेद-ख-३- चोपमा-क,ख,ग- ४- दीपक-  
ग- पुस्तके नास्ति, ५- स्तुत्यार्थत्वं-क ६- तदप्युपमेयोपमातिव्याप्त्यादि--  
क,ख,ग,७- दुर्वचमस्या-ख ८- चेत् इत्यधिक क-पुस्तके ९- रोयम-ख-१०- विवक्षिता  
घ-११- न इत्यधिक सपुस्तके १२- स्वस्य स्वैन-ख १३- निष्पत्तौ:-ख

त्पञ्चमलंकारसर्वस्वकारादयो वदन्ति । ततश्च यथाम्भसि क्तकरजः-संयो-  
जनेन रजोन्तरव्यवच्छेदे सति क्तकरजसोऽपि विलय<sup>ना</sup>कृत्सर्वथानाविलम्भः  
सिध्यति तथा रामरावणयोर्युद्धं रामरावणयोरिव<sup>१</sup> इत्यादौ स्वेन सादृश्य-  
वर्णनया सदृशान्तरव्यवच्छेदे सति वस्तुतः स्वेनाप्युपमाया असंवादनु-  
पमं रामरावणयोर्युद्धमित्यत्रैव कविसंरम्भ इत्युपमिति क्रियाया अनिष्पत्ते-  
नानिन्वयेऽतिव्याप्तिशंकावकाशः । एवं प्रतीयेऽपि यत्रोपमित्यनिष्पत्तिः ।

आकर्णय सरोजादि बचनीयमिदं सुवि ।

शशाकंस्तव वक्त्रेण पामरैरुपमीयते ॥<sup>२</sup>

इत्यादौ न तत्रातिव्याप्तिशंका । उपमिति क्रियानिष्पत्तिरिहात् ।

गर्वमसंवाह्यमिदं लोचनयुगलेन किं वहसि मदे ।

सन्तीदृशानि दिशि दिशि सरःसु ननु नीलनलिनानि ॥<sup>३</sup>

इत्यादि प्रतीपमुपमेयोपमा चेत्युपमयमपि संग्राह्यमेवेति न तद्व्यापनं

लक्षणस्य दोषः । तथा ह्युदाहृतं प्रतीपं तावदुपमाविशेषं स्व । सादृश्य-

वर्णनस्य प्रकृतविणयत्वं इवाप्रकृतविणयत्वेऽपि स्मृतिरूपकसदेहप्रान्त्यने-

कथाग्रहणापह्नवसंभावनासंभवस्तुसंबन्धनिबन्धननिर्दिष्टसमर्थनादीनामिवा-

लंकारान्तरत्वायोगात् । अन्यथा तेषामपि प्रकृतविणयत्वं स्व स्मरणरूपकसंसदे-

हप्रान्तिमदुल्लेखापह्नवस्तुत्प्रेक्षा निदर्शना यन्तिन्तरन्यासाधलंकारत्वम् ॥ अप्रकृतवि-

णयत्वं चानलंकारत्वमिति कल्पनाप्रसंगात् । स्मृत्यादयश्च प्रकृतविणया

इवाप्रकृतविणया अप्यलंकारभूतास्तत्र तत्रोदाहरिष्यन्ते । न चोपमायामयं

नियमो यदप्रकृतेन प्रकृतसादृश्यवर्णनात्मनैव तथा भाव्यमिति । समुच्चयो-

पमासुदाहरणेषु प्रकृतयोरेवाप्रकृतयोरेव वा सादृश्यवर्णनस्याप्युपमात्वांगी-

कारात् । तत्र प्रकृतेनाप्रकृतस्य सादृश्यवर्णनमप्युपमैवेति युक्तम् । एवं चो-

पमेयोपमापि प्रकृताप्रकृतविणयोपमाद्वयरूपतया नालंकारान्तरतां भजते ।

अन्यथा तत्प्रकरणोदाहरिष्यमाणपरस्परौपमाया अप्यलंकारान्तरत्वप्रसंगात् ।

परस्परभ्रमनिबन्धनादिष्वप्यलंकारान्तरतापक्षेऽपि । न चानन्वयप्रतीपोपमे-

१- व्युत्ति-क-२- रामरावणयुद्धम्-क,स,ग-३- समाव्य-क,स,ग

४- संभावनाअसंभव-स ५- संबन्धनिबन्धननिर्दिष्ट-स संबन्धननिर्दिष्ट -ग,

६- सदेह -य ७- अप्रकृताप्रकृतविणयत्वेऽपि-स ८- अपि इत्यधिकं स-ग-य

पुस्तकेषु ९- अलंकारान्तरत्वमिति- स, चालंकारान्तरत्वमिति -ग

१०- इवाप्रकृतविणया गद्युस्तके नास्ति ११- प्रकृतः -स १२- भवितव्यमिति -ग

योपमासु सादृश्यवर्णनस्य पृथग्विरूपणस्य चाविशिष्टत्वेनानन्वयस्यानुपमा-  
त्वमित्युक्तयोपमात्वं च वक्तुमयुक्तमिति वाच्यम् । यत्रोपमिति क्रिया निष्प-  
त्तिस्तत्रोपमाशब्दप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तसद्भावेन, यत्र तदनिष्पत्तिस्तत्र तदभावेन  
च वैषम्यस्य स्फुटत्वात् । इममेव विशेषणमभिप्रेत्य काव्यप्रकाशिकादिलक्षणे-  
ष्वनन्वयव्युदासार्थमेव यत्नः कृतो नोपमेयोपमादिव्युदासार्थम्<sup>१</sup> । उपमेयो-  
पमादेरुपमान्तर्गतत्वेऽपि व्यंग्यादिकृतवैचित्र्यविशेषेण पृथग्गणनं न विह-  
र्यते । रूपकपरिणामवत् । "उभौ यदि व्योम्नि पृथक्प्रवाहौ" इत्यादौ<sup>२</sup>  
लक्षणाभावो न दोषः । यदि तथाभूतौ प्रवाहौ स्यातां तर्ह्युपमीयेत । न  
च तौ संभवतः । तस्मान्न केनाप्युपमीयत इत्युपमापरपर्यायोऽयमित्यनिष्प-  
त्तावप्युपमात्वस्वीकारे तत्रोपमाशब्दस्य पारिभाषिकत्वापत्तेः । किंतु तत्रा-  
तिशयोक्तिविशेषोऽलंकारः । अत एव काव्यप्रकाशिकायां प्रस्तुतस्य यद-  
न्यत्वं यथार्थोक्तौ च कल्पनम्<sup>३</sup> इत्यतिशयोक्तिषु परिगणय्य यथार्थोक्तौ  
कल्पनस्य

राकायामकलंकं चेदमृतांशोर्भवेद्वसुः ।

तस्या सुखं तदा साम्यपराभवमवाप्नुयात् ।

इत्युदाहृतम् ।

पुष्पं प्रवालोपहितं यदि स्यान्सुक्ताफलं वा स्फुटविद्रुमस्थम् ।

ततोऽनुकुर्याद्विशदस्य तस्य ताम्रोष्ठपर्यस्तहचः स्मितस्य ।।<sup>४</sup>

इति तु कविकल्पितोपमानाया उत्पाद्योपमेति व्यवहृताया उदाहर-  
णम् । तत्र यद्युत्पाद्यस्योपमानस्य संभाविततया तेनोपमिति निष्पत्तेर्लक्षणम-  
स्त्येवेति नाव्याप्तिः । न चैवं चन्द्रविम्बादिव विणं<sup>५</sup> इत्यसंभावितोपमाया-  
मव्याप्तिः । तत्रासंभावितेनैवोपमानेनोपमिति क्रिया निष्पत्तेः । कविना वि-  
वक्षितत्वेन विवक्षानुसारं<sup>६</sup> उपमिति क्रिया निष्पत्तिसद्भावात् । नहि<sup>७</sup> वस्तुसदर्थ-  
निबन्धनोपमिति क्रिया निष्पत्तिरूपमा<sup>८</sup> इति लक्षणासुच्यते किं तु कविविवक्षा-  
निबन्धना । अत एव श्लोके विवक्षित इति विशेषणमर्थवत् । अन्यथा

१- शक्यम्-स २-- व्युदासार्थः -ग ३- उपमेयोपमादेः सु- पुस्तकेनास्ति  
४- इत्यत्र-स ५- तस्याः-क ६- ताम्रोष्ठ-क,स ७- रुद्र-स ८- कविकल्प-  
तोपमाया-स ९- संभवात्- क,स,ग १०- सदर्थानिबन्धना-य, ११--  
निष्पत्तिरूपमितिलक्षणा-क

चन्द्र इव सुखम्<sup>१</sup> इत्यादावपि लक्षणं न स्यात् । चन्द्रगतकान्त्यतिशयस्य  
वस्तुतो मुखेऽभावेन विवक्षानुसरणं<sup>२</sup> विना गत्यभावात् । चन्द्रधवला कीर्तिः<sup>३</sup>  
इत्यादौ च सर्वथैव लक्षणं न स्यात् । कीर्तौ<sup>४</sup> धावत्यस्य लेशतोऽप्यभावात् ।  
न चैवमनन्वयेऽपि कविविवक्षाया स्वस्य सेनोपमिति क्रियानिष्पत्तिः सं-  
वतीति वाच्यम् । सर्वथैवानुपमत्वद्योतने कविसंरम्भे सति तथा विवक्षानुद-  
यात् । वृथा चरसि किं भृगु<sup>५</sup> इत्यादौ सादृश्याधिकरणस्यानुपलम्भोक्त्यो-  
पलम्भमानेष्टु सादृश्यनिर्णयपर्यवसानेऽप्यनुपलम्भमानगतसादृश्याभ्यनुज्ञाना-  
न्त्रोपमिति क्रियानिष्पत्तिरस्तीति नाव्याप्तिः । अत एव तस्य विशिष्यानु-  
पादानानुपमानलुप्तता । स्वम्

निरूप्यमाणं कविना सादृश्यं स्वात्मनो न चेत् ।

प्रतिषेधसुपादाय पर्यवस्यति सोपमा ।<sup>१</sup>

इत्थपि लक्षणामनुसंधेयम् ।

उपमिति क्रियानिष्पत्तिरसादृश्यवर्णनसुपमा ।

स्वनिर्णयपर्यवसायि सादृश्यवर्णनसुपमा ।

इति द्विविधमप्येतदुपमासामान्यलक्षणम् । अलंकारभूतोपमालक्षणं त्वे-

तदेवाहुष्टाव्यंग्यत्वविशेषितम् । विशिष्टोपमादिस्थले विशेषणानुपमानां

वाच्यभूतविशिष्टोपमादिसिद्ध्यन्तत्वात् । वाच्यसिद्ध्यङ्ग्यवर्णनभूतव्यंग्यत्व-

यैव तासां नालंकारेति न तदव्यापनं दोषः । न परं मुखमेवेदं<sup>६</sup> इत्यादौ

नोपमालंकारः । किं तु प्रतिषेधोक्तिरुक्तप्रसक्तितया भ्रान्तिमान्, तदुपपादक-

तयोपमा चैत्युभयं व्यंग्यम् । तथापि भ्रान्तिमदादिकमपि साधर्म्यमूलत्वमा-

त्रेणोपमामध्ये परिगणयित्वा हण्डिना तत्त्वारव्यानोपमेत्येतादृशव्यवहारः

कृतः, परमिति न तत्राप्यव्याप्तिर्दोषः<sup>७</sup> इति दिक् ।

सा चैयसुपमा द्विविधा पूर्णा लुप्ता च ।

उपमानोपमेयसाधारणधर्मोपमावाचकानां चतुर्णांसुपादाने पूर्णा ।

तेणामेकस्य द्वयोस्त्रयाणां वा लोपे सति लुप्ता<sup>१०</sup> ।

१- धवलस्य (?) -क २- विवक्षानुपादानात्-क-३- स्यानुपलम्भो-क-  
४- स्वनिर्णयपर्यवसायि-स ५- वाच्यभूतविशिष्टोपमादिसिद्ध्यन्तत्वात्-स,  
व्यंग्यत्वविशिष्टोपमादिसिद्ध्यन्तत्वात्-ग ६- व्यंग्यत्व-स ७- प्रतिषेधो-नोतप्रसक्ति  
स ७- सुपि - ग मुस्तके नास्ति ८- एणा इत्यधिकं क-स-ग-मुस्तकेष्टु  
१०- च इत्यधिकं गमुस्तके

पूणायां क्वचित्साधारणधर्मस्यानुगामितया निर्वेशः । क्वचिद्वस्तुप्रति-  
वस्तुभावेन । क्वचिद्विम्बप्रतिविम्बभावेन । क्वचिच्छ्लेषेण । क्वचिदुपचारेण ।  
क्वचित्समासान्तराश्रयेण । क्वचिदेषां यथासंभवं मिश्रणेन । लुप्तायां तु  
नैवं भेदाः । तस्यां साधारणधर्मस्यानुगामित्वनियमात् । किं तु प्रकारान्तरेण  
भेदा वक्ष्यन्ते । तत्र पूणायां धर्मस्यानुगामिता यथा--

वागर्थाविव संपृक्तौ वागर्थप्रतिपत्तये ।

जगतः पितरौ वन्दे पार्वतीपरमेश्वरौ ॥<sup>१</sup>

औत्पत्तिकस्तु शब्ददस्याथैन संबन्ध इति वागर्थयोर्नित्यसंबन्धित्वं प्रसि-  
द्धम् । उमामहेश्वरयोरेक्ययोर्न पृथग्भावः चन्द्रचन्द्रिकयोरिवेति तत्प्रसिद्धम् ।  
तथा च नित्यसंबन्धित्वरूपोऽत्र साधारणधर्मोऽनुगामितया निर्दिष्टः ।  
यद्यप्युमामहेश्वरयोर्वागर्थवन्नित्यसंबन्धित्ववर्णनेन तयोर्निरतिशयपरस्परे-  
मशालित्वं महामल्लित्वमित्यादि व्यज्यते तथापि न ध्वनिगुणीभूतव्यं-  
ग्यव्यवहारः । न खलु व्यंग्यसंस्पर्शप्रतिभासादेवात्र चारुताप्रतीतिः, किं  
तु वाच्यवैचित्र्यप्रतिभासादपीति प्रायस्तत्र संभवद्रसादिरूपं व्यंग्यमलं-  
कारान्तरं चागणयित्वैव तत्तदलंकारा उदाह्रियन्ते ।

एकस्यैव धर्मस्य संबन्धिभेदेन द्विरूपादानं वस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावः । स तु  
शुद्धो न संभवति । किं तु विशेषणतया विशेष्यतया वा सर्वत्र विम्बप्र-  
तिविम्बभावकरम्बितः । वस्तुतोऽभिन्नयोर्धर्मयोः परस्परसादृश्यादभिन्नत-  
याध्यवसितयोर्द्विरूपादानं विम्बप्रतिविम्बभावः । तत्र वस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावस्य  
विशेषणता यथा--

यान्त्या मुहुर्बलितकंधरमाननं त-

दावृक्षवृन्तशतपत्रनिभं वहन्त्या ।

दिग्धोऽमृतेन च विषेण च पद्मलादया

गाढं निखात इव मे हृदये कटाक्षः ॥<sup>२</sup>

अत्र विम्बप्रतिविम्बभावेन निर्दिष्टयोः कंधरावृन्तयोर्वलितावृक्ष-

१- वागर्थ इत्यारभ्य चरणत्रितयं सप्तस्तके नास्ति २- 'च' इत्यधि-  
कं सप्तस्तके ३- ध्वनि - सप्तस्तके नास्ति ४- समवाद्रसादि--- क ५- रूपव्यंग्यमलंकारान्तरं-  
ग

ब्द्याम्यामेक स्व धर्मो विशेषणतया निर्दिष्टः । विशेष्यता यथा--

सा तेन जगृहे साध्वी हठात्साध्वसकम्पिता ।

वानरेणातिलोलेन बाताधूतेव<sup>१</sup> बल्लरी ॥

अत्र साध्वसवातयोर्विम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावापन्नयोः कम्पितधृतशब्द्याम्यामेक<sup>२</sup>  
एव धर्मो विशेष्यतया निर्दिष्टः । शुद्धविम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावो यथा-- पा -  
ण्डयोऽयमंसापितलम्बहारः<sup>३</sup> इत्यादि । अत्र हरिचन्दनबालातपौ हार-  
निकरौ च बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावेन निर्दिष्टौ । श्लेष्णो यथा--

नरसिंहं महीपाल समस्तोऽपि रिपुस्तव ।

पारावारसमानत्वं दधाति स्वपदच्युतः ॥

उपचारो यथा--

उद्भवन्तसुदिता<sup>४</sup> चिणं ततो भानुमन्तमिव हेमभूतः ।

पंकजैरिव कुमारमीक्षणीविस्मयेन विकचैः पपुर्जनाः ॥”

अत्र विकासः पुष्पधर्म उपमेयेण व्रीक्षणीण्युपचरितः । समासमेदाश्र-  
यणं यथा--

तया विवृद्धाननचन्द्रकान्त्या प्रफुल्लचक्षुःकुसुदः कुमार्या ।

प्रसन्नचेतः सतिलः शिवोऽभूत्संसृज्यमानः शरदेव लोकः ॥

अत्र विवृद्धाननचन्द्रकान्त्येति विशेषणं देव्यां शरदि च समासमेदेन  
प्रवर्तते । मिश्रणोष्णगुणामित्वविम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावयोर्मिश्रणं यथा--

भीमकान्तैर्नृपगुणैः स बभूवोपजीविनाम् ।

अधृष्यश्चाभिगम्यश्च यादोरत्नैरिवाण्वितः ॥”

अत्राधृष्यत्वमभिगम्यत्वं च नृपगुणानां यादोरत्नानां च बिम्बप्रतिबि-  
म्बभावमपेक्ष्य लब्धात्मकं साधारणो धर्मः । अनुगामित्वश्लेषयोर्मिश्रणं यथा--

गते तब भ्रातरि वत्स पंचतां चिराय नश्चान्द्रमसं कुलं महत् ।

अदृष्टसंतानतया न शोभते वनं हरेः प्राङ्मथनादिवोदधेः ॥”

अत्र संतानशब्दश्लेषमपेक्ष्य लब्धात्मकं शोभारहितत्वं साधारणो धर्मः ।

अनुगामित्वोपचारयोर्मिश्रणं यथा--

१- वाताधूतेव-क २- कम्पिताधृतशब्द्याम्याम्-क,ख,ग,घ ३- बिम्बभावेन-ख  
४- उदिताचिणस्ततो-ख ५- व्रीक्षणी-क,ग ६- भानुयोरनुमिश्रणं-क,ख  
७- अधृष्यमभिगम्यत्वं-क-ख साधारणधर्मः-ख-६- वत्स-क



तेहिदुज्ज्वलहेतिमुच्यः कुराजध्वजिनीं विलोकयन् ।

प्रिययेव भिया सकम्पया परिभे धृतधर्मपायसा ॥

अत्र सकम्पत्वानुगामिधर्मापेक्षाया लब्धवास्माव<sup>१</sup> परिभक्तृत्वं भी-  
त्यामुपचरितम् । अनुगामित्वसमासपेदाश्रयणयोर्मिश्रणं यथा--

श्येनपदापरिघूसरालकाः साध्यमेधधिरार्द्रवाससः ।

अङ्गना इव रजस्तला दिशो नो बभूवुरवलोकनक्षमाः ॥

अत्र श्येनपदापरिघूसरैत्यादिविशेषणयोः समासपेदाश्रयणेन साधारण्य-  
मपेक्ष्यानवलोकनक्षमत्वमनुगामिधर्मश्चास्तीति शयं पुष्पाति । वस्तुप्रतिव-  
स्तुभावबिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावयोर्मिश्रणं यथा--

लिंगैर्मुदः संभृतविक्रियास्ते हृदाः प्रसन्ना इव गूढनकाः ।

वैदर्भीमामन्त्रा यमुस्तदीयां प्रत्यर्प्य पूजासुपदाच्छलेन ॥

अत्र बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावापन्नयोः शोधनक्रयोः संभृतगूढशब्दाभ्यामेक  
एव धर्म उक्त इति बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभाववस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावः । संतोषचिन्हप्र-  
सादयोर्विम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावश्च । श्लेष्णबिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावयोर्मिश्रणं यथा--

पार्थनाशसुदिता नृपात्मजा वाष्प<sup>२</sup>भिनीतमन्यवः ।

आतपकृधितपायसो वहिः शीतगर्मसलिला इव हृदाः ।

अत्र वाष्पशब्दे श्लेष्णस्य नृपात्मजहृदविशेषणानां बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभाव-  
मपेक्ष्य चास्तीति । उपचारबिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावयोर्मिश्रणं यथा--

सा किलाश्वासिता वण्डी भर्ता तत्संभृतौ वरौ ।

उद्ध्वामेन्द्रसिक्ता मूर्ध्निमग्नाविवोरगौ ॥

अत्राश्वासितेन्द्रसिक्तेत्यनयोर्वरौ रगाणां च बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावमपेक्षयो-  
द्धमनसुपमानोपमेययोर्द्वयोरप्युपचरितम् । मुख्यार्थस्य द्वयोरप्यसंभवात् ।  
मुख्यार्थे तस्य ग्राम्यत्वाच्च । तदाहुः-

निष्ठयुतांगीणवान्तादि गौणवृत्तिव्यपन्नयम् ।

अतिसुन्दरमन्यह्यु ग्राम्यकक्षां विगाहते ॥ इति ॥

१- पेदाश्रयणं यथा-क-२- परि-ग- पुस्तके नास्ति ३- संभृत-क,स,ग-  
४- सुपदाच्छलेन -स-५- बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभाव-कपुस्तकेनास्ति, बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बवस्तु-  
प्रतिवस्तुभावः -स- ६- अत्रिनीत-स, अविनीत-य- ७- वाष्पशब्दश्लेष्णस्य-  
क,ग, ८- यदाहुः-क,स,ग

एवमन्यदपि द्वयोर्मिश्रणमूह्यम् । अनुगामित्वबिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावसमा-  
सभेदाश्रयणानां मिश्रणं यथा--

नृपं तमावर्तमनोज्ञाभिः<sup>१</sup> सा व्यत्यगादन्यवधूर्ध्ववित्री ।

महीधरं मार्गवशाद्दुपेतं स्रोतोवहा सागरगामिनीव ॥

अत्र व्यत्यगादित्यनुगामिधर्मः । अन्यवधूर्ध्ववित्री सागरगामिनीत्यनयो-  
र्बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावः । आवर्तमनोज्ञाभिरित्यत्र समासभेदाश्रयणमित्येतेषां<sup>२</sup>  
मिश्रणम् । अनुगामित्वश्लेषोपचाराणां मिश्रणं यथा--

असौ मरुह्वम्बितचारुकेसरः प्रसन्नताराधिपमण्डलाग्रणीः ।

विसृक्तरामातुरदृष्टिवीक्षितो वसन्तकालो हनुमानिवागतः ॥

अत्रातुरदृष्टिवीक्षित इत्यादावनुगामिता । रामादिशब्दे<sup>३</sup> श्लेषः । ह्वम्बित-  
शब्दस्य वसन्तपदो<sup>४</sup> उपचारः । इत्येतेषां मिश्रणम् । स्वमन्येऽपि मिश्रणो-  
दाहरणभेदाः स्वयमेव दृष्टव्याः । बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावोदाहरणेषु कश्चिद्वि-  
शेषः । क्वचित्प्रसिद्धसाधर्म्यतया प्रतीयमानसाधर्म्ययोर्विम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावः ।  
यथा-पाण्ड्योऽयमसापितलम्बहारः<sup>५</sup> इत्यादौ । क्वचिदप्रसिद्धसाधर्म्य-  
तया येनकेचित्प्रकारेणोपात्ताधारणधर्मयोर्विम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावः । यथा--  
तया विवृद्धाननचन्द्रकान्त्या<sup>६</sup> इत्यादौ । अत्र हि शरदपर्णयोः स्वतोऽप्र-  
सिद्धसाधर्म्ययोर्विवृद्धाननेत्यादिना समासभेदाश्रयणोपात्ताधारणधर्मयो-  
रेव बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावः । यथाकथंचित्साधर्म्यप्रतीतिं बिना विम्बप्रति-  
बिम्बभावो न संभवत्येव ।

यथा त्वं गुणवाँल्लोके<sup>७</sup> तथा ते निर्गुणो रिपुः<sup>८</sup> ।

इतीदमुपमानं तु विपरीतमिति स्मृतम् ॥

इत्युक्तरूपायाः<sup>९</sup> विपरीतोपमायाः कथं निर्वाहः । तत्र हि सगुणात्त्वनिर-  
गुणात्त्वयोनोपात्तेन न वा प्रतीयमानेन धर्मेण साधर्म्यप्रतीतिरस्ति । नैष दोषः ।  
तत्राप्यात्यन्तिकत्वस्वाभाविकत्वादिकर्मणः<sup>१०</sup> प्रतीयमानेन तयोः साधर्म्यप्र-  
तीतेः । अन्यथा यथाशब्दोदितस्य सादृश्यस्य सर्वथा निरालम्बनत्वप्रस-  
गात्<sup>११</sup> । एवं पूर्णाया दिगुदाहृता ।

१- गभीरनाभिः - क, ख, ग २- गभीरनाभि-क, ग, सरोजनाभि-ख- ३- रामादिशब्दश्लेषः  
ख, घ ४- सादृश्ययोः -- क, ग ५- बिम्बभावो- ख ६- रिहः (?) ख- ७- इत्युक्तरूपाय  
-घ ८- न इति गपुस्तके नास्ति ९- प्रतीयमानेन वा -ग १०- तत्राप्यात्यन्तिक -- ख  
११- एषा-ख

लुप्ता<sup>१</sup>ष्टविधा-वाचकलुप्ता, धर्मलुप्ता, उपमानलुप्ता, वाचकोपमान-  
लुप्ता, धर्मोपमानलुप्ता, धर्मवाचकलुप्ता, वाचकोपमेयलुप्ता, धर्मोपमानवाच-  
कलुप्ता चेति । क्रमेणोदाहरणानि--

कैलासगौर<sup>३</sup> वृषमारूढा<sup>४</sup>ः पादार्पणानुग्रहपूतपृष्ठम् ।

अवेहि मां किंकरमष्टमूर्तेः कुम्भोदरं नाम निकुम्भतुल्यम् ॥

अत्र कैलासगौरमित्यत्र वाचकलोपः । निकुम्भतुल्यमित्यत्र धर्मलोपः ।

वाचकलोपः सर्वत्र समासादिविधायकशास्त्रकृतः । धर्मलोपस्त्वैच्छिकः । प्रभा-  
वादिना निकुम्भतुल्यमित्यपि वक्तुं शक्यत्वात् ।

यक्ष्वोराणामस्य च समागमो यच्च तैर्वधोऽस्य कृतः ।

उपनतमेतदकस्मादासीद्व्रत काक्तालीयम् ॥

इत्यत्र काक्तालशब्दौ वृत्तिविषये<sup>५</sup> काक्तालसमवेतक्रियावर्तिनौ । तेन  
काकागमनमिव तालपतनमिव काक्तालमिति ह्यर्थे<sup>६</sup> समासाच्च तद्वि<sup>७</sup>षयात्<sup>८</sup>  
इति ज्ञापकात्सुप्तेति समासः । उभयत्रोपमेयं क्रमेण देवदत्तागमनं<sup>९</sup>  
दस्युपनिपातश्च । तेन देवदत्तदस्यसमागमः काक्तालसमागमसदृश इति  
फलति । ततः काक्तालमिव काक्तालीयमिति द्वितीये ह्यर्थे<sup>१०</sup> समासाच्च  
तद्विषयात्<sup>११</sup> इति कप्रत्ययः । ततश्च पतता तालफलेन यथा काकस्य<sup>१२</sup> वध  
स्वमुपनिपातितैर्दस्युभिर्देवदत्तस्य वध इत्यर्थः । यदाह भगवान्भाष्यकारः-  
‘एवं तर्हि ह्यवि<sup>१३</sup>षया<sup>१४</sup> काकागमनमिव तालपतनमिव काक्तालं काक्ताल-  
मिव काक्तालीयम्’ इति । तच्च विवृतं कैयटेन--

‘तत्र काकागमनं देवदत्तागमनस्योपमानम् । तालपतनं दस्युपनिपा-  
तस्य । तालेन तु यः काकस्य वधः स देवदत्तस्य दस्युना वधस्योपमान-  
मिति । अकस्मादुपनतत्त्वं च समानो धर्मः । तदाह वृत्तिकारः--तेन  
काक्तालीयं नामाकस्मादुपनतं चित्रीकरणमुच्यते इति । ततश्चात्र का-  
कागमनतालपतनसमागमनरूपस्य पञ्चालकृतकाकवधरूपस्य चोपमानस्या-  
नुपादानात्<sup>१५</sup> प्रत्ययार्थोपमायासुपमानलोपः । समासार्थोपमायां वाचको-  
मानलोपः । अत्रैव किमिति ब्रूमो वयमिदम् । इति तृतीयपादपाठे प्रत्यया-  
र्थोपमायां धर्मोपमानलोपः । समासार्थोपमायां धर्मोपमानवाचकलोपः । अत्र

१- अष्टविधा-ग २-चइति सप्तस्तके नास्ति ३- कैलासतुल्यम् इति प्रथमपदमात्रं  
सप्तस्तके अस्ति ४- समासविधायक-य- ५- कृत इति सप्तस्तके नास्ति ६- काकागमनमिव-स  
७- पनमिव स-८- काक्तालीयमिति -स ९- तद्विषयादिज्ञापकात्- स, १०-  
देवदत्तस्य समागम-स ११- काकवधः -क, स, ग १२- ह्यविषयादिज्ञापकात्- स, १३-  
समागमरूपस्य -क, समागमरूपस्य- स-- १४- प्रत्ययार्थोपमायां धर्मोपमानलोपः  
स-१५- समासार्थोपमायां इत्यारभ्य समासपदत्वात् (२५ पृ०) इत्यन्तं सप्तस्तके  
नास्ति

धर्मलोपमात्रमैच्छिकम् ।

यं त्वं पालयसे धर्मं<sup>१</sup> कृत्या च नियमेन च ।

स वै राघवशार्दूल धर्मस्त्वामभिरदातु ॥

अत्र राघवः शार्दूल इवेत्यर्थे<sup>१</sup> उपमितं व्याघ्रादिभिः सामान्याप्रयोगे<sup>२</sup>  
इति समासे धर्मवाचक्योलोपः । अत्र वाचकलोपवद्धर्मलोपोऽपि शास्त्रीयः ।  
सामान्या<sup>२</sup>प्रयोगे स्वैतत्समासानुशासनात् । धर्मवाचकलुप्तायां धर्मलोपस्यै-  
च्छिकत्वमपि संभवति । यथा--

नृणां यं सेवमानानां संसारोऽप्यपवर्गति ।

तं जगत्प्रमज्जन्मर्त्यश्च<sup>३</sup> चन्द्रकलाधरम् ॥

अत्रापवर्गं ह्वाचरतीत्यर्थे<sup>३</sup> अपवर्गतीत्यत्राचारार्थस्य क्विपो लोपाद्वाचक-  
धर्मस्यापि लोपः । चचेत्यत्र चच्चा तृणापुरुष इवेत्यस्मिन्नर्थे<sup>४</sup> हवे प्रतिकृतौ<sup>४</sup>  
इति विहितस्य क्त्वा<sup>५</sup> लुप्पनुष्ये<sup>५</sup> इति लुब्धधानाद्वाचकलोपो धर्मलोपश्च ।  
अस्य श्लोकस्य

यद्भक्तानां सुखमयः संसारोऽप्यपवर्गति ।

तं शंसुमज्जन्मर्त्यश्च<sup>६</sup> जैवात्म्यहिताकृतेः ॥

इति पाठेनोभयत्रापि धर्मस्य श्रवणमपि संभवति ।

रूपयावनलावण्यस्मृहणातीयतराकृतिः ।

पुरतो हरिणाक्षीणामेण पुष्पायुधीयति ॥

अत्र वाचकोपमेयोलोपः । रूपयावनेत्यादिसविशेषणसामर्थ्यात्स्वा-  
त्मानं पुष्पायुधमिवाचरतीत्यस्यार्थस्य गन्धिमानत्वात् सात्मन उपमेयस्य  
लोपः क्वेरैच्छिकः । न चैष इत्युपमेयस्योपादानमस्तीति शङ्क्यम्<sup>७</sup> । तस्य  
कर्मविभक्त्यभावेन पुष्पायुधीयतीत्यत्रोपमेयासमर्पकत्वात् । अत्रैव हरिण-  
स्याक्षिणी ह्वायते अक्षिणी आसामित्यस्मिन्नर्थे<sup>८</sup> अनुशिष्टे हरिणाक्षीणामिति  
पदे धर्मोपमानवाचकानां लोपः । सर्वोऽप्ययं सप्तम्युपमानपूर्वपदस्य<sup>९</sup>  
इत्यादिशास्त्रकृत स्व लोपः । त्रिलोपे धर्मलोपस्त्वैच्छिकोऽपि संभवति ।  
यथा ---

१- कृत्या - ग २- सामान्यप्रयोग-घ- ३- क्वणो-ख ४- पाठे नोभयत्रापि-ख,  
घ ५- शक्नीयम्-ग

येन चोपाणामस्य च<sup>१</sup> इति श्लोकस्य द्वितीयपाठे समासार्थोपमायाम् ।  
स्व<sup>१</sup> लुप्ताया वष्टौ विधाः प्रदर्शिताः ।

काव्यप्रकाशिकाकारादिभिस्तु पूर्णायाः षड्विधाः लुप्तायास्तु धर्मलुप्ता-  
दिष्ववान्तरमेदेन कैश्चिदेकोनविंशतिरन्यैर्विंशतिविधाः<sup>२</sup> प्रदर्शिताः । तत्रायं  
विभागः -- पूर्णा<sup>३</sup> तावद्विधा<sup>३</sup> श्रौती आर्थी च । सादृश्यमात्रवाचक्यथे-  
वादिशब्दवती श्रौती । सादृश्यविशिष्टधर्मिपर्यन्ततुल्यसदृशसंकाशादिशब्द-  
वती आर्थी । द्विविधापि वाक्ये समासे तद्धिते चैत्येवं षड्विधा पूर्णा ।  
धर्मलुप्तापि पूर्णावदेव विभागवती । किं तु श्रौती तद्धिते न संभवतीत्येवं<sup>४</sup>  
पञ्चविधा । वाचकलुप्ता कर्मकर्तृणामुलोः कर्माधिकरणव्यवोः क्यडि णिनौ  
समासे चैत्येवं सप्तविधा । उपमानलुप्ता वाक्यसमासयोर्द्विविधा । धर्मवा-  
चकलुप्ता किप्समासयोर्द्विविधा<sup>५</sup> । धर्मोपमानलुप्ता वाक्यसमासयोर्द्विविधा  
उपमेयवाचकलुप्ता क्यचि एकविधा । धर्मवाचकोपमानलुप्ता समास स्वै-  
कविधेति । यदाहुः-

पूर्णं लुप्ता च सा द्वेधा श्रौत्यार्थी चेति ते पुनः ।

द्विविधे प्रथमा वाक्ये समासे तद्धिते भवेत् ॥

तद्वल्लुप्तापि धर्मस्य लोपे श्रौती न लुद्धिते ।

इवादिलोपे द्विविधे णामुलि क्यचि च क्यडि ॥

तथा णिनौ समासे च सप्तधा परिकीर्तिता ।

उपमानस्य लोपे तु द्विधा वाक्यसमासयोः ।

इवादियधर्मलोपेऽपि द्विविधा किप्समासयोः ।

धर्मोपमानयोर्लोपे वाक्ये च समासगा ॥

इवादेरुपमेयस्य द्वयोर्लोपे भवेत्क्यचि ।

इवादिधर्मोपमानलोपे त्वेणा समासगा ॥ इति ॥

अत्रोदाहरणानि तन्मतराभ्यां संगृह्यास्माभिरित्यन्ते--

यस्यान्ना शिरसो ह्यते सुमनसां वृन्देर्यथा मालिका

बहु सुञ्जति यः पशुनिव जनान्यस्याभ्रवैभवम् ।

१- लुप्तोपमायाम्-क, ग-२- विंशतिर्विधाः-क- ३- द्विधा- क- ४-  
धर्मिपर्याप्त - स, घ ५- तद्धितेन संभवति- घ-६- द्विधा-क ७- द्विधा-क

हृद्यं शैवधिना समं हृदि मजन्त्यानन्दसारोपमं

यं धन्याः शशिवत्प्रसन्नवपुषो तस्मै नमः शंपदे ।।

अत्र षष्ठिधापि पूर्णां दर्शिता । तत्र प्रथमवाक्ये वाक्यांशोऽत्रौती । द्विती-  
वाक्ये समासगा श्रौती । 'ह्वेन नित्यसमासो विभक्त्यलोपः पूर्वपदप्रकृ-  
तिस्वरत्वं च' इति वार्तिककृद्भवेन पशुनिवेत्यस्य समासपदत्वात् ।  
तृतीयवाक्ये तद्विज्ञा श्रौती । अत्रवदिति षष्ठीसमर्थान्नित्यैः 'तत्र तस्यैव'  
इति सूत्रेणोपार्थे विहितत्वात् । 'हृद्यं शैवधिना समं हृदि मजन्ति' इत्यत्र  
वाक्यांशोऽत्रौती । 'आनन्दसारोपमं' इत्यत्र समासगा आधी । हृद्यमिति  
विशेषणानुपपत्त्याप्यपेक्षते । अन्यथा धर्मलुप्तैव स्यान्न पूर्णा । शशिवदित्यत्र  
तद्विज्ञा आधी । तत्रत्यवतेः 'तेन तुल्यं क्रिया चेद्वतिः' इति तुल्यार्थे  
विहितत्वात् ।

मूर्तिर्यथा नवसुधा बलमिन्मणीव

कण्ठप्रभा सुसदृशश्च जटास्तडिद्रिः ।

शलांक्षि काञ्चननिर्भ पदमङ्गदेष्ट्यं

यस्यैव मेऽस्तु हृदि देवतसार्वभौमः ।।

अत्र पञ्चविधापि धर्मलुप्ता दर्शिता । तत्र मूर्तिर्यथा नवसुधेति वाक्यांशोऽत्रौती ।  
बलमिन्मणीव कण्ठप्रभेति समासगा श्रौती । उपयत्रापि मातीत्यादिक्रि-  
याप्रयोगे सैव साधारणो धर्म इति धर्मलुप्ता न भवेत्, अतस्तदप्रयोगः ।  
श्रौती तु धर्मलुप्ता तद्विज्ञे न सम्भवति । षष्ठीसमर्थान्नित्यैः 'तत्र तस्यैव'  
विहितस्य वतेर्यमोपादानं विनान्वयसौकर्याभावात् । न च वाच्यं 'ह्वे'  
प्रतिकृतौ' इत्यधिकारे ह्वार्थे विहितस्य तद्विज्ञे धर्मोपादानं विना नैरा-  
कांत्यमस्ति । 'कुशाग्रीया बुद्धिः' शैलेयं दधि पौण्डरीकं सुखम्' इति  
दर्शनात् । अतस्तत्र श्रौती धर्मलुप्ता तद्विज्ञे उदाहृतं शक्यत् इति 'ह्वे'  
प्रतिकृतौ' इत्यधिकारे विहितप्रत्ययानां तुल्यार्थे स्व विधानात् । अन्यथा  
तेषां सादृश्यविशिष्टधर्मिपर्यन्तत्वाभावेन कुशाग्रीया बुद्धिरित्याद्युपमेक्षा-  
मानाधिकरण्यमववात्सादृश्यविधानमपि सदृशे पर्यवस्यति सामानाधि-

१- तस्यैवेति-स २- तुल्यार्थे इति ग पुस्तके नास्ति ३- बलमिन्मणीव -स ४-  
श्रौती इत्यधिक कपुस्तके ५- वणीव-स ६- च इत्यधिक क-स-ग पुस्तकेषु  
७- नचनच- स ८- ह्वेच प्रतिकृतौ-स ९- शैलेयं -स १०- दधिः - स

करण्यदर्शनादिति सूत्रे ह्यग्रहणं न विरुध्यते । सुसदृशश्चेत्यादि वा-  
क्यत्रये क्रमेणार्थी वाक्यणा समासगा तद्धितगा च । अद्देश्यमित्यत्रेण  
दसमाप्तौ विहितोऽपि देश्यप्रत्ययः सादृश्ये प्रयुज्यते । सोऽपि सामानाधि-  
करण्यात्सदृशपर्यवसायी । ननु सदृशादिशब्दप्रयोगे सादृश्यविशिष्टघ-  
र्मिपर्यन्तत्वादाधीति युक्तम् । सादृश्यादिशब्दप्रयोगे कथम् । किं श्रौती  
उताधी । यथा--

परस्परादिसादृश्यमदूराज्जितवर्त्मसु ।

मगद्वन्द्वेषु पश्यन्तौ स्यन्दनाब्धदृष्टिषु ॥

इत्यादी श्रौत्येवेति ब्रूमः । तत्र तद्धितप्रकृत्या घर्मिपर्यन्तामिधानेऽपि  
प्रधानप्रत्ययामिहितस्य सादृश्यस्यैव वाक्यार्थान्वयित्वात् ।

यं पश्यन्दीपदर्शं सपदि मनसिजः कीटनाशं स नष्टः

सान्ते योऽन्तःपुरीयत्यतिभजनकृतस्तं कुमारीयति द्राक् ।

मूलस्तम्भायते यस्त्रिभुवनमवने कोकिलालापिनी यं

वामांगे कल्पवल्ली श्रयति कुवलयश्यामला तं भजामि ॥

अत्र सप्तविधापि वाचकलुप्ता दर्शिता । तत्र दीपमिव पश्यन्नित्यर्थे  
दीपदर्शमिति कर्मणामुलि, कीट इव नष्ट इत्यर्थे कीटनाशं नष्ट इति  
कर्तृणामुलि, सान्तेऽन्तःपुर इवाचरतीत्यर्थेऽन्तःपुरीयतीत्यधिकरणक्यचि,  
कुमारं स्कन्दमिवाचरतीति कर्मक्यचि, त्रिभुवनस्योत्पत्तौ मूलस्तम्भ इवा-  
चरतीत्यर्थे मूलस्तम्भायत इति कर्तृक्यचि, कोकिल इवालपतीत्यर्थे कोकि-  
लालापिनीति णिना, कुवलयमिव श्यामलेत्यर्थे कुवलयशमलेति समासे  
च क्रमेण वाचकलुप्ता दृष्टव्या ।

पूजनं सुरपोस्तनोतु मे चित्तमन्यदपहाय चापलम् ।

यत्समं प्रियहितं न दृश्यते येन नापि सदृशं निश्च्यते ॥

अत्र यत्सममिति समासे येन सदृशमिति वाक्ये चोपमानलुप्ता द्वि-  
विधापि दर्शिता ।

वृथा मम भ्रमत्यहो मनः स्थिते महेश्वरे

श्रुतोऽस्ति तेन किं समः स्मृतोऽथवास्ति तत्समः ।

१- वाक्यत्रय-स २- परिसमाप्तौ-ग-३- सादृश्यपर्यवस स ४- इति इति क-  
ग-पुस्तकयोः नास्ति, आधीत्युक्त-स- ५- युक्ता-ग ६- मदूराफित-स-७-  
आधुयैव तत्र तद्धितप्रकृत्यर्मिपर्यन्तामिधानपूर्वकमेव भावप्रत्ययेन सादृश्यामिधानात् ।  
वस्तुतः इत्यधिक क-गपुस्तकयोः ८- दीपदर्शन-स- ९- सपदि-सपुस्तके नास्ति  
१०- यत्यपिभजन-क, पुरीया निजमभजन-स-११- मल-स- १२- दीपदर्शनमिति-क  
१३- अस्मिन् इत्यधिक गपुस्तके १४- किणामुलि-स-१५- चरति-क-१६- नाति-क, नाहि  
(?) -स-१७- भ्रमत्यहो (?) -स

षडंध्यत्वदः सदा तदंघ्रिपंकजद्वये<sup>१</sup>

चकोरकीयत् स्थिरं<sup>२</sup> तदानने शशिप्रभे<sup>३</sup> ॥

अत्रावशिष्टाः षड्विधा अपि लुप्ताः प्रदर्शिताः<sup>४</sup> । तत्र द्वितीयपादे वा-  
क्यसमासयोर्धर्मोपमानलुप्ता<sup>५</sup> द्विविधा, तृतीयपादे<sup>६</sup> किप्समासयोर्धर्मवाचक-  
लुप्ता<sup>७</sup> द्विविधा, चकोरकीयत्विति वाचकोपमेयलुप्ता, शशिप्रभ इति धर्मो-  
पमानवाचकलुप्ता च क्रमेण द्रष्टव्या ।

स्वमयं पूर्णालुप्ताविभागो वाक्यसमासप्रत्ययविशेषणगोचरतया शब्दशास्त्र-  
व्युत्पात्तिकौशलप्रदर्शनमात्रप्रयोजनो नातीवालंकारशास्त्रे व्युत्पाद्यतामहति ।

न वा लुप्तानामयं सामस्त्येन विभागः । तथाहि- धर्मलुप्ता वाक्यसमासत-  
द्वितेणु दर्शिता । द्विभावेऽपि दृश्यते 'पदपदद्वैवदचः' इति । अत्र हि  
'प्रकारेण गुणवचनस्य' इति सादृश्ये द्विभावि विधानात् । पदसदृश इत्यर्थः ।  
यो हि शास्त्रादिष्वपदरेव पदबदमिनयति स उच्यते पदपदरिति । न ता-  
वदियं वाक्ये<sup>८</sup> धर्मलुप्ता । 'कर्मधारयवह्नुरेणु' इति समाससद्भावविधानेनै-  
कपथसिद्धेः । अत एव न समासेऽपि धर्मलुप्तेयम् । वाचकलुप्ता णिनिं विना  
कैश्चित् णड्विधा दर्शिता । णिनिना सहापरैः सप्तविधा । किप्सद्वितयो-  
रपि दृश्यते<sup>१०</sup> --

'यद्भक्तानां सुखमयः संसारोऽप्यपवर्गति'<sup>११</sup> ।

तं शंसुममजन्यत्यर्थश्च<sup>१२</sup> वैवात्म्यहिताकृतेः ॥

इति विवृतमेतदधस्तात् । वाक्यसमासयोरुपमानलुप्तापि दर्शिता । उ-  
पनतमेतदकस्मादासीद्वत काक्तालीयम्<sup>१४</sup> इति तद्वितेऽपि दृश्यते । वाच-  
कोपमानलुप्ता स्वरूपतः स्व नोदाहृता । सापि काक्तालीयमिति प्रकृतिभूते  
समासे दृश्यते । धर्मोपमानलुप्तापि तद्विते काक्तालीयमित्यत्र दृश्यते ।  
धर्मवाचकलुप्ता किप्समासयोरिव तद्वितेऽपि दृश्यते । 'तं जात्यमजन्य-  
त्यर्थश्च<sup>१५</sup> चन्द्रकलाधरम्' इति हि प्रागुदाहृतम् । तस्माल्लुप्ताविभागे दि-  
हमात्रप्रदर्शनमेवेदं प्राचां न तु सामस्त्येन विभागः । ये चान्ये काल्यालो-

१- द्वयो-स-३- स्थिर-स ३- शशिप्रभेः (?) -स ४- दर्शिताः-स ५- तत्-स  
६- द्वितीया-स ७- तृतीयापा-स ८- वाक्यधर्मलुप्ता-स ९- समासवद्भाव-क, स, ग  
१०- दृश्यतेः (?) -स ११- अपवर्गतिः (?) -स १२- स्वहिताकृतेः-क, स, ग,  
१३- अपि इति क- गयाः नास्ति १४- दर्शिता इत्यारभ्य आसीद्वत इत्यन्तं  
खण्डस्तके नास्ति किंच तद्विते इति द्विरावृत्तम् १५- च इत्यधिकं कण्डस्तके १६- काक-  
तालीयप्रकृतिभूते-क, स, ग १७- हि इति कण्डस्तके नास्ति ।



कादिषूपमाया' प्रकारमेदा दर्शितास्ते सर्वे तेष्वेव द्रष्टव्याः । दर्शिताश्चे-  
हापि लेशतो लक्षणविचारप्रस्तावे । रूपकप्रकरणे चास्याः प्रकारमेदा-  
न्कांश्चित्प्रदर्शयिष्यामः<sup>१</sup> ।

पुनश्चेयमुपमा सन्दोषतस्त्रिधा--कचित्स्ववैचित्र्यमात्रविश्रान्ता यथा-  
'स च्छिन्नमूलः क्षतजेन रेणुः' इत्यादौ । क्वचिद्वक्तार्थोपपादनपरा यथा--  
'अनन्तरत्नप्रभवस्य'<sup>२</sup> इत्यादौ । यथा वा---

'विश्रब्धघातदोषः स्ववधाय सलस्य वीरकोपकः ।

वनतरुमगंधवनिरिव हरिनिद्रातस्करः करिणः ॥'

क्वचिद्व्यंग्यप्रधाना सा व्यंग्यस्य वस्त्वलंकाररसरूपतया त्रैविध्या<sup>३</sup> त्रि-

विधा । तत्र वस्तुध्वनिर्यथा--

दर्पान्व्यंग्यगजकुम्भकपाटकूट-<sup>४ ५</sup>

संक्रान्तिनिध्नधनशोणितशोणारोचिः<sup>६</sup> ।

वीरैर्व्यलोकितं<sup>७</sup> सुधि कोपकणायकान्तिः

कालीकटाक्ष इव यस्य को कृपाणः ॥'

अत्र कृपाणस्य क्षुपितकालीकटाक्षसादृश्यवर्णनेन सकलरिपुबलनाशः

क्षणादेव करिष्यत इति वस्तु व्यज्यते । अलंकारध्वनिर्यथा--

'यशसि तव विकसिते नृप हिमकरकिरणच्छटाधवले ।

प्रमर इव पुण्डरीके विराजते विष्णुपदमेतत् ॥'

अत्रोपमालंकारेण यशसः<sup>१०</sup> पुण्डरीकवद्बैभुत्यस्य, गगनस्य च प्रमरवदल्प-

त्वस्य प्रतीतेराश्रयाश्रयिणोरानुस्यूतक्षणा<sup>१२</sup>धिकालंकारो व्यज्यते ॥ रस-

ध्वनिः 'वार्ग्याविव'<sup>१३</sup> इत्यादावुदाहृतः ।

क्वचिदेकत्रैव त्रिविधोऽपि ध्वनिर्दृश्यते यथा--

पश्यात्र नलिनीपत्रे बलाका परिदृश्यते ।

हरिन्मणिमये पात्रे शुक्तिरूपे<sup>१४</sup> प्रतिष्ठिता ॥'

१- दर्शयिष्यामः -क,स,ग २- यस्य हिमं न सौभाग्यविलोपि जातम् इत्यधिकं  
गणुस्तके ३- क्वचिद्व्यंग्यप्रधाना-क ४- क्वाट-स ५- कूट-स ६- शोणारोचिः क,स,ग  
७- वीरैर्व्यलोकितं-स ८- हिमकराच्छटा-स-६- च इत्यधिकं गणुस्तके १०- यशसा-स  
११- च इति क-स-गणुस्तके १२- --णोरानुस्यूत-स १३- इत्यत्र-क,स,ग  
१४- प्रतिष्ठितः-स

किमावयोः संकेतस्थानं<sup>१</sup> मविष्यतीति प्रष्टुमनसो<sup>२</sup> जनसमक्षामपृच्छतश्च  
प्रच्छन्नकासुकस्याभिप्रायमिङ्गितेन विदितवत्या विदग्धायाः संकेतस्थान-  
सूचनार्थमिदं वचनम् । अत्र पदमपत्रस्थितबलाकाया मरक्तपात्रप्रतिष्ठित-  
शुक्तिकासादृश्यवर्णनेन तस्यास्तद्वन्निश्चलत्वप्रतीतेराश्वस्तत्त्वं<sup>३</sup> व्यज्यते तेन  
तत्प्रदेशस्य निर्जनत्वं व्यज्यत इति वस्तुध्वनिः । ततश्च तदेव संकेतस्थान-  
मावयोरिति प्रकाशनात्संलक्षितसूक्ष्मार्थप्रकाशनरूपसूक्ष्मालंकारध्वनिः ।  
एवं तदभिप्रायानुपवर्णनात्परस्पर रतिभावो व्यज्यत इति रसध्वनिश्च ।

ननु रसादिध्वनिरसंलक्ष्यकम् इति प्रसिद्धिः कथमत्र तस्यानुरणनेन  
व्यंग्यतोच्यते । मैवम् । यत्र विभावानुभावादिवशादाशु भाविनी रसामि-  
व्यक्तिस्तत्रासंलक्ष्यकमता । अन्यत्र तु रसादिध्वनिरपि संलक्ष्यकम् एव ।  
तदुक्तमभिनवगुप्तपादाचार्यैः<sup>४</sup> --यद्यपि रसभावादिरथो ध्वन्यमान एव न  
वाच्यः कदाचिदपि तथापि न सर्वोऽसंलक्ष्यकस्य विषयः<sup>५</sup> इति । अत एव  
ध्वनिकारोऽपि --

‘स्ववादिनि देवर्षौ पार्श्वे पितुरधोमुखी ।

लीलाकमलपत्राणि गणायामास पार्वती ॥’

इत्यत्र लज्जास्य<sup>१०</sup> संचारिभावमनुरणनव्यंग्यसुदाजहार ।

अथोपमाव्यंग्यप्रसंगरूपमाध्वनयः प्रदर्श्यन्ते । तत्र शब्दशक्तिमू-  
लोपमाध्वनिर्यथा--

‘किरति प्रकरं गवां प्रकामं सुमनः स्वच्छतरं निर्धौ कलानाम् ।

कतिचित्कलयन्ति यत्प्रबोधं कतिचिन्नेति स तत्स्वभाव एव ॥’

एकस्माद्गुरोर्विधा<sup>११</sup> शिक्षमाणानां केचित्प्रगल्भन्ते नान्य इति विशेषा  
बोधकस्य गुरोस्तेषु तेषु बोधनविशेषकृतो न भवति किं तु तत्स्वभावकृत  
इत्यस्मिन्नर्थे प्रकृतेऽप्रकृतार्थस्योपमानत्वकल्पनयात्रैवमुपमा व्यज्यते । यथा<sup>१२ १३</sup>  
चन्द्रे किरणानां प्रकरमविशेषेण सर्वपुष्पेषु<sup>१४</sup> विकिरति कानिचिद्विक्सन्ति<sup>१५</sup>  
नान्यानीत्येव विशेषस्तत्तत्पुष्पस्वभावकृत एव न तु चन्द्रस्य किरणवि-

१- प्रष्टुमत्युन्मत्तसो-क २- इति इत्यधिकं कमुस्तके ३- स्तस्थास्त--क,  
तस्तु-स ४- ससंलक्षित (?) स- ५- अभिप्रायानुसवर्णणात्-स ६-  
अभिव्यज्यते-क ७- क्मव्यंग्य-क, स, ग ८- विभावामावादि-स ९- पाद-  
इति क-स-गपुस्तकेषु नास्ति १०- गृहजास्य- स- ११- विधाशिक्षा  
स-१२- कल्पनायात्रैवमुपमानाव्यते (?) -स १३- उपमानत्वं -क, ग १४- सर्वपुष्पेषु  
इति गपुस्तके नास्ति १५- किरति-क, ग

शेषाकृतः १ स्वं गुरौ सर्वशिष्येष्वविशेषेण वाङ्मयं विकिरति २  
तेषु बोधाबोधविशेषाऽपि तत्तत्स्वभावकृत स्वैत्यत्र श्लिष्टानां गोसुप्तः -  
कलानिधिशब्दानां वागदिपर्यायपरिवृत्त्यसहिष्णुत्वाच्चक्षुशक्तिमूलानुर-  
णनरूपध्वनिः ।

अर्थशक्तिमूलो वस्तुनोपमाध्वनिर्यथा--

बाहि बात यतः कान्ता तां स्पृष्ट्वा मामपि स्पृश ।

त्वयि मे गात्रसंस्पर्शश्चन्द्रे दृष्टिसमागमः ॥ १ ॥

अत्रार्थशक्त्या चन्द्रे दृष्टिसमागम इत्यनेन चन्द्रे सीतासुखसादृश्यं व्य-  
ज्यते । अलंकारेणोपमाध्वनिर्यथा--

यैर्दृष्टोऽसि तदा ललाटपतितप्रासप्रहारो युधि

स्फीतासुक्षुप्तिपाटलीकृतपुरोभागः परान्दारयन् ।

येणां दुःसहकामदेहदहनप्रोदतेनैवानल-

ज्वालालीमरमासुरे पुररिपावस्तं गतं कौतुकम् ॥ २ ॥

अत्रान्यत्कार्यं प्रकृतोऽशक्यान्यवस्तुकरणोत्पन्नो विशेषालंकारः ।

उक्तरूपं त्वां पश्यतो यथोक्तविशेषणविशिष्टपुररिपुदर्शनमासीदिति निब-  
न्वनात्करणस्य क्रियासामान्यात्मनो दर्शनेऽपि सद्भावाद्यध्वन्यमर्थो न  
वाच्यस्तथापि तस्मिन्कौतुकास्तमयवर्णनाद्भूयः । तेन तदा त्वं तथाभूतः  
पुररिपुर्विव स्थितोऽसीत्सुपमा व्यज्यते । स्वसुपमादिगुदाहृता ।

अथोपमादोषाश्चिन्त्यन्ते--न्यूनत्वमधिकत्वं लिंगभेदो वचनभेदोऽसा-  
दृश्यमसंभवं इत्यस्याः णह् दोषनाहः । तत्रोपमेयादुपमानस्यापकृष्टत्वं  
न्यूनत्वम् । उत्कृष्टत्वमाधिक्यम् । द्वयमपि जात्या प्रमाणेन धर्मतो वेति  
प्रत्येकं त्रिविधम् । तत्र जातिप्रमाणगतन्यूनत्वाधिक्ये यथा--

चण्डालैरिव शुष्मामिः साहसं परमं कृतम् । ३

वह्निस्फुलिंगं हव भानुरयं चकास्ति । ४

अयं पद्मासनासीनश्चक्रवाको विराजते । ५

सुगादौ भगवान्वेधा विनिर्मित्पुर्विव प्रजाः ॥ ६ ॥

१- किरणविकरणविशेष--क, किरणविविकरण--ग २- विकिरति--क  
३- परिवृत्तिसहिष्णुत्वात्-ख ४- प्रातसंस्पर्शः-ख ५- तथा-क-६- दारयत्-ख  
७- तेषां-क ८- अत्रासत्-ख-९- वस्तुकरणको-ग १०- पुररिपुव-क-११-  
पद्मसमासीन-ख

पातालमिव नाभिस्ते पर्वताविव च स्तनौ ।

वेणीदण्डः सुनरयं कालिन्दीपातसंनिभः ।।

अत्र चण्डालादभिरूपमानेः प्रस्तुतोऽर्थोऽत्यन्तमेव कदर्थित इत्यनुचि-  
तार्थतायामिमे न्यूनत्वाधिक्ये पर्यवस्यतः । धर्मतो न्यूनत्वाधिक्ये तु हीना  
धिकपदत्वरूपौ दोषौ । यथा--

स मुनिर्लाञ्छितो मौज्या कृष्णाजिनपट्टं वस्त्रम् ।

व्यराजन्नीलजीमूतभागाश्लिष्ट ह्वाशुमान् ।।

स पीतवासाः प्रगृहीतशागौ मनोज्ञमोमं वधूराप कृष्णः ।

शतह्रदेन्द्राद्युधवान्निशायां संसृज्यमानः शशिनेव मेघः ।।

अत्राय उपमानस्य मौज्जप्रतिविम्बस्तद्विल्लक्षणधर्मो न निबद्ध इति  
न्यूनत्वम् । द्वितीये उपमेयस्य शाखादेरनिर्देशेन शशिनो गृहणमतिरि-  
च्यत इत्याधिक्यम् । लिंगवचनभेदो यथा--

भाग्याभावात्करस्थोऽपि चिन्तारत्नमिव च्युतः ।

सक्तवो भक्तिता देव शुद्धाः क्लृप्तधूरिव ।।

हमौ प्रक्रमन्तमूर्तौ । कथं च्युतत्वादिरत्र साधारणधर्मो भवितुं  
नार्हति । उपमानोपमेययोर्मध्ये यत्र लिंगवचनसारूप्यं तत्रैवास्य समन्वये-  
नोपयान्वयाभावात् । तथा चोपाचविशेषणविशिष्टस्यैवोपमानत्वमुपमेयत्वं  
वा भवेत् । प्रतीयमानेन तु धर्मान्तरेणोपमा निर्वह्या स्यात् । ततश्चोपमानोप-  
मेययोः कस्यचित्सविशेषणत्वमन्यस्य नेत्येवं विशेषणप्रक्रममंगरूपता ।

केचिच्च कालसुरूणलोहधादिभेदमपि दोषमाहुः । यथा--

तस्यापनोदाय फलप्रवृत्तावुपस्थितायामपि निर्व्यपिदाः ।

त्यज्यामि वैदेहसुतां पुरस्तात्समुद्रनेमिं पितुराश्रयेव ।।

अत्र समुद्रनेमिमत्यजमित्यन्वेति न तु त्यज्यामीति । सुरूणभेदो यथा--

शरीरमात्रेण नरेन्द्र तिष्ठन्नाभासि तीर्थप्रतिपादितर्द्धिः ।

आरण्यकोपात्तफलप्रसूतिः स्तम्बेन नीवार ह्वावशिष्टः ।।

नीवारे आमातीत्यन्वेति न त्वाभासीति ।

१- पदं -स २- मौज्जीप्रति-- क,स,ग ३- शशिगृहणम्-क ४- भेदौ-क  
५- देवि स ६-- नोपमानिवाह्या -घ - ७- विशेषण-- ग-द- नेत्यर्थ-  
विशेषण--क,स,ग ८- तथा- स

विध्यादिभेदो यथा--

बाशास्यमन्यत्सुनरुक्तभूतं श्रेयांसि सर्वाण्यधिजग्मुः स्ते ।

पुत्रं लभस्वात्सुगुणानुरूपं भवन्तमीदृयं भवतः पितेव ।।

भवन्तमलभतेत्यन्वेति न तु लभस्वेत्याशीः । असादृश्यासंभवादुपमाया-

मनुचितार्थतायां पर्यवस्यतः । असादृश्यं यथा---

गृह्णामि काव्यशशिं विततार्थरश्मिम् ।

काव्यस्य शशिना सादृश्यमप्रसिद्धम् । यद्यथांनां रश्मीनां च सादृश्यं प्रसिद्धं स्यात्तदा तदीयबिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावेन काव्यशशिनाः सादृश्यमप्रसिद्धमप्यानीयेत न च तदप्यस्ति । यथा वा--

एष विन्ध्याचलः सान्द्रकुञ्जोल्लसितनिर्करः ।

भालेक्षणस्फुरद्बहिःशिताटोप ह्वेश्वरः ।।

असंभवो यथा --

निषेतुरास्यादिव तस्य दीप्ताः शरा धनुर्मण्डलमध्यमाजः ।

जाज्वल्यमाना इव वारिधारा दिनार्धमाजः परिवेणिणोऽकांत ।

ज्वलन्त्योऽम्बुधाराः सूर्यमण्डलान्निष्पतन्त्यो न संभवन्तीत्यसंभवः ।

केचिदुपमानाप्रसिद्धिं पृथग्दोषमाहुः । यथा--

बाष्पदिग्धेक्षणं वङ्गं तरुण्याः परिदृश्यते ।

तुणारसिक्तच्छदनं तरंगिण्या इवोत्पलम् ।।

अत्र बाष्पदिग्धेक्षणं तुणारसिक्तच्छदनमित्यनयोर्बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावेन सादृश्यसंभवेऽप्युत्पलस्य सुखं प्रत्युपमानत्वाप्रसिद्धिरेव दोषः ।

अथैषां दोषाणां यथासंभवमपवादाः प्रदर्श्यन्ते - कविसमसंमतेषु

जात्या प्रमाणेन च न्यूनत्वाधिक्ये न दोषौ । यथा--

तैवाननसमश्चन्द्रश्चन्द्रतुल्यं त्वदाननम् ।

घण्टुकं मध्यसदृशं मध्यं क्षण्टुक्संनिभम् ।।

१- मीदृयो-ग २- आशी-क ३- अत्र सादृश्यसंभवादुपमाया अनु--स,  
४- अत्र सादृश्यसंभवादुपमाया--ग ४- असादृश्य स- ५- गृह्णामि-स- ६- प्रसिद्धम्  
इत्यारभ्य सान्द्र इत्यन्तं स पुस्तके नास्ति ७- कुञ्जोच्चलि-क, स, ग  
८- निषेतुः-स-६- शरा-क, स, ग १०- निष्पतन्त्यो-क ११- प्रसिद्धं-स १२-  
वाष्पादिग्धे--स १३- --संमतेषु-क

अत्र कविसमयप्रसिद्धेन किञ्चिदनौचित्यम् । उपमेयोपमानगताधिक-  
धर्मोपादानस्यैकैकधर्मकानेकोपमार्थत्वेन वा साधारणधर्मवत्तासंपादनार्थत्वेन  
वा धर्मिस्वरूपविशेषणतामार्थत्वेन वा विधानान्तरेण वा प्रस्तुतकार्यान्तरार्थत्वे ०  
धर्मतो न्यूनत्वाधिक्ये न दोषः । यथा--

हृदीरोदवेलेव सफनेपुञ्जा पर्याप्तचन्द्रेव शरत्रियामा ।

नव नवं ज्ञामनिवासिनी सा धूयो बभौ दर्पणमादधाना ।।  
इत्यत्रोपमेयगताधिकविशेषणोपादानस्यैकविशेषणकानेकोपमानार्थ-  
त्वात् ।

हृदीरोदवेला च सफनेपुञ्जा पर्याप्तचन्द्रा च शरत्रियामा ।

अनुव्यधात्तामनिवासिनीं तामच्छुभ्रं दर्पणमादधानाम् ।।  
इत्यस्यैव श्लोकस्य पाठे उपमानगतानेकधर्मोपादानमेकैकधर्मकोपमाहू-  
यार्थमित्युपमानस्य धर्मत आधिक्यान्न दोषः ।

इति विज्ञापितो राज्ञा ध्यानस्तिमितलोचनः ।

ज्ञाणमात्रमृणिस्तस्यो सुप्तमीन इव ह्रदः ।।

अत्र विज्ञापितविशेषणध्यानस्तिमितलोचन इति साधारणधर्मवत्तासं-  
पादनार्थमिति न्यूनत्वं न दोषः ।

ज्यानिनादममिगृह्णीतयोः प्रादुरास बहुलक्षपाकविः ।

ताटका चलकपालकुण्डला कालिकेव निबिडा बलाकिनी ।।

अत्र निबिडेति विशेषणं कालिकायां बहुलक्षपाकविरिति साधारण-  
धर्मवत्तासंपादनार्थमित्याधिक्यं न दोषः ।

अतिथिं नाम काकुत्स्थात्पुत्रमाप कुसुमती ।

पश्चिमायामिनीयामात्प्रसादमिव चेतना ।।

अत्रातिथिं नामेति विशेषणं धर्मिस्वरूपविशेषणतामार्थमिति न्यूनत्वं  
न दोषः ।

रसान्तराण्येकरसं यथा दिव्यं पयोऽब्रुते ।

देशे देशे गुणेष्वेवमवस्थास्त्वमविक्रियः ।।

१- विधान्तरेण-क,ख,घ, विधान्तरार्थत्वेन-ग २- प्रस्तुतकालान्तरा-स  
३- न्यूनत्वाधिक्य-ख ४- पर्याप्तचन्द्रव-स ५- नवम् इत्याख्य अनुव्यधात् इत्यन्तं  
सप्तस्तके नास्ति ६- पाठो (?) क ७- उपमासत्तुता-स ८- आधिक्यं न दोषः-  
क,ख,ग, ९- ताटका-क,--ताटका-स १०- कुण्डला-स ११-अत्रातिथिनाम-स  
१२- स्वर-क,ग १३- आधिक्य-घ १४- -ण्येकरस-स १५- काले-स १६-मवस्था  
त्वमविक्रियः-ग

अत्र दिव्यमिति विशेषणं धर्मिविशेषणलाभार्थमित्यधिकत्वं न दोषः ।  
 एवं प्रकृतकथासंघटनचमत्कारादिकार्यान्तरत्वेऽपि <sup>१</sup>दृष्टव्यम् ।  
 एवं च प्रस्तुतकार्यान्तरोपयोगरहितानां विम्बप्रतिविम्बभावेऽपि <sup>२</sup>सा-  
 धारणधर्मैकप्रयोजनतया संभाव्यमानानामुपमेयोपमानविशेषणानां प्रतिवि-  
 शेणण<sup>३</sup>निर्देशः स्व न्यूनत्वमधिकत्वं च दोषः ।

कार्यान्तरार्थानामप्यनुगाभिनामतया विशेषणनिर्देशेन वा साधारणीकरणे  
 त्वधिको गुणः । यथा--ज्यानिनादमभिगृह्णी-<sup>४</sup> इति श्लोके ज्यानिना-  
 दमभिगृह्णीतत्पुपमेयविशेषणं ताडका स्वयमेव जिघांसया प्रादुर्भूय प्रथम-  
 मभिदूतवती रामेण हतेति स्त्रीवधानौचित्यपरिहारार्थत्वेऽप्युपमानसाधारण्यम् ।  
 कालिकायामपि गर्जितशालिन्यामतिशयोक्त्या तद्विशेषणानुवृत्तेः ।  
 तथा -- नृपं तमावर्त -<sup>५</sup> इति श्लोके 'अन्यधूर्मवित्री' इत्यस्य व्यतिक्रम-  
 णार्थत्वेऽपि सागरगामिनीति तत्प्रतिविशेषणनिर्देशः कृतः ।

यत्र लिंगवचनभेदेऽपि सामान्याभिधायिपदं स्वरूपभेदं नाप्नोते  
 तत्र न दोषः उभयानुगतिकामत्वात् । यथा--मीमकान्तैर्नृपगुणैः<sup>६</sup> ।

तद्वेणोऽसदृशोऽन्याभिः स्त्रीभिर्महुरतामृतः<sup>७</sup> ।

दधते स्म परां शोभां तदीया विभ्रमा इव<sup>८</sup> ॥

सामान्याभिधायिपदस्य स्वरूपभेदापचावपि लिंगवचनभेदो महाकवि-  
 प्रयोगेण दृश्यते ।

द्वैष्योऽपि संमतः शिष्टस्तस्यार्तस्य यथौषधम् ।

त्याज्यो दृष्टः प्रियोऽप्यासीदंगुलीवोरगदाता ॥

प्रवृद्धो हीयते चन्द्रः ससृङ्गोऽपि तथाविधः ।

स तु तत्समवृद्धिश्च न चाभूताविव ज्ञायी ॥<sup>९</sup>

इत्यादौ । कालादिभेदे तु भूयांस्युदाहरणानि । एतादृशीणु<sup>१०</sup> लोकसि-  
 ङ्गत्वालिङ्गादिभेदो न दोषः<sup>११</sup> इति वामनः । स्वं गुणदोषव्यवस्थायां सह-  
 दयहृदयमेव प्रमाणम् । उक्तं हि दण्डिना --

१- तत्र तत्र इत्यधिकं क-ख-ग पुस्तकेषु २- दृष्टव्यम् इत्यात्म्य उपमाने  
 (४ धं प०) इत्यन्तं सुपुस्तके नास्ति ३- भावेन-क, ग-४- न इति ख-घयोः अधिकम् ।  
 ५- -- धर्मतयक-क-६- नाम इति गपुस्तके नास्ति ७- ताटका-क, ख  
 ८- गभोरनाभिः इत्यधिकं गपुस्तके ९- तयत्वात्-क १०- तावृत्त-ख ११- चाभूताविव-ख  
 १२- उपमासु इत्याधिकं कपुस्तके  
 \* प्रतिविशेषणानिर्देश- २५

न लिंगवचने भिन्ने न हीनाधिक्ये अपि ।

उपमादूषणायालं यत्रोद्देशो न धीमताम् ॥

स्त्रीव गच्छति षण्ढोऽयं बक्त्येणा स्त्री सुमानिव ।

प्राणा इव प्रियोऽयं मे विद्या घनमिवार्जिता ॥

भवानिव महीपाल देवराजो विराजते ।

अलमश्रुतः कलामारोदुं तेजसा नृपः ॥

इत्येवमादि सौभाग्यं न जहात्येव जातुचित् ।

अस्ति च कचिद्भेदः प्रयोगे वाग्विदा यथा ॥

हंसीव धवलश्चन्द्रः सारासीवामलं नमः ।

मर्तुमक्तो भटः श्वेव स्थोतो भाति भातुवत् ॥

हृद्दृशं वर्ज्यते सार्द्धं कारणं तत्र चिन्त्यताम् ।<sup>१</sup> इति ।

कविसमयप्रसिद्धौ सत्यामसादृश्यं न दोषः यथा--<sup>२</sup> चन्द्रधवला

कीर्तिः<sup>३</sup> इत्यादौ । उपमेयतासंभावितत्त्वविवक्षायासुपमानस्यासंभवो<sup>४</sup> न

दोषाय । यथा--<sup>५</sup> चन्द्रबिम्बादिव विषमम्<sup>६</sup> इत्यादौ । श्लिष्टसाधारणधर्मा-

यामन्यत्रापि सहृदयहृदयाह्लादिन्या<sup>७</sup> कल्पितोपमानायासुपमायामप्रसिद्धत्वं न

दोषः । यथा--

कविमतिरिव बहुलोहा सुघटितचक्रा प्रभातवेलेव ।

हरसुर्तिरिव हसन्ती भाति विवृमानलोपेता ॥

सद्यो सुण्डितमत्तहृणाचिसुकप्रस्पद्धिं नारंगकम्<sup>८</sup>

इत्यादौ । स्वमन्येऽपि दोषाफवादप्रकारा विद्वन्कीर्तिश्चिन्तनीयाः ॥

इति चित्रमीमांसायासुपमाप्रकरणम् ।

अथोपमेयोपमा निरूप्यते--

उपमानोपमेयत्वं द्वयोः पर्यायतो यदि ।

उपमेयोपमा सा स्याद्विविधैणा प्रकीर्तिता ॥

यदि द्वयोर्यदुप्यते सोपमेयोपमेत्सुच्यते तदा तुल्ययोगितायामति-

व्याप्तिः । तत्र ----

१- हीन इति सप्तस्तके नास्ति २-- दूषणायातु-स ३- विदुया घनमिवा--  
घ-४- सारासीवामल-स ५- अभावो-क-६- दोषः-स-७- कल्पितायासुपमायामप्रसिद्धत्वं  
क,स-८- सुघटितचन्द्रा-स-९- प्रभातवेलेव-स



जनस्य तस्मिन्समये विगाढे बभूवतुर्द्वौ सविशेषकान्तौ ।

तापापनोदज्ञमपादसेवौ स चोदयस्थो नृपतिः शशी च ॥

इति द्वयोर्नृपशशिनोर्युगपदेकधर्मान्वयवर्णनात् । अतः पर्यायेणोक्तम् ।

तथापि--

तस्य द्विषानां मदवारिसेकात्सुराभिघ्राताच्च तुरंगमाणाम् ।

रेणुः प्रपदे पथि पंकमावं पंकोऽपि रेणुत्वमियाय भूयः ॥

इत्यत्रातिव्याप्तिः । तत्र रेणुपंकयोः पर्यायेण पंकरेणुभाववर्णनात् । अतः उपमानोपमेयत्वमित्युक्तम् । द्वयोर्यदुपमानोपमेयत्वं वर्ण्यते सोपमेयोपमेत्यु-  
क्तेऽपि-<sup>१</sup> 'व्युष्टं पूयाणं' च<sup>२</sup> वियोगवेदनाविदूननारीकमभूत्समं तदा<sup>३</sup> इत्यु-  
भयविश्रान्तसादृश्यायासुपमायामतिव्याप्तिः । न च तत्रोभयोरपि सादृश्यात्र-  
यत्वरूपस्योपमेयत्वस्यैव प्रतिपादनमस्ति न सादृश्यप्रतियोगित्वरूपस्योप-  
मानत्वस्यातो नातिव्याप्तिरिति वाच्यम् । सुखतः प्रतिपादनाभावेऽपि तयोः  
परस्परसुपमानत्वस्याथार्थप्रतीतेः । न ह्युपमानोपमेयत्वं यत्र वाच्यमिति ल-  
क्षणो विवक्षितम् । व्यंग्योपमेयोपमासंग्रहाभावप्रसंगात् । अतः पर्यायेणो-  
क्तम् । स्वमपि-<sup>४</sup> 'मणितिरिव मतिर्मतिरिव चेष्टा' इत्यादिरसनो-  
पमायां मतिचेष्टयोः पर्यायेणेनोपमानत्वस्योपमेयत्वस्य च सत्त्वेनातिव्याप्ति-  
परिहारायैकस्मिन्परायै यं प्रत्युपमानत्वं तं प्रत्येव पर्यायान्तरे उपमेयत्वं  
विवक्षणीयम् ।

द्विविधैरेतद्युक्तम् ।<sup>११</sup> द्वैविध्यं धर्मस्य साधारण्यवस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावाम्याम् ।

सुगन्धि नयनानन्दि मदिरामदपाटलम् ।

अम्भोजमिव ते वक्त्रं त्वद्वक्त्रमिव पंकजम् ॥

सच्छायाभोजवदनाः स्वच्छायवदनाम्भुजाः ।

वाप्योऽङ्गना ह्वाभान्ति यत्र वाप्य ह्वाङ्गनाः ॥<sup>१२</sup>

इति क्रेणोदाहरणे ।

अत्रेदं विचार्यते । लक्षणस्य<sup>१३</sup> लक्षणानां सुगन्धनिमित्तेन तावत् इति

१- धर्मान्वये इति खपुस्तके द्विरावृत्तम् २- मत्वारिसेकात्-स-३- प्रमाणं-क(?)  
घ ४- त्व-क-५- समम् इति खपुस्तके नास्ति ६- सादृश्योपमायाम्-स-७- गित्व-  
रूपम्-ग ८- सुपमानस्याथार्थ-ग ९- तत्र-ग १०- -रसनो-क, शरोपमा (?)  
-स ११- सद्द्विविधवत्युक्तम्-क १२- भाति-स १३- लक्षणानां-घ

प्रागुदाहृतायां युगपदुपमेयोपमायामव्याप्तिः । न चेयमुपमेयोपमा न  
भवति, किं तुमयविश्रान्तोपमामात्रमिति शङ्कनीयम् । परस्परतुलामित्यनेन  
द्वयोरपि प्रतियोगित्वस्यापि प्रतिपाद्यमानतया उपमेयोपमेत्यवयवार्थस्यावि-  
शिष्टत्वात् । अर्थादपि सिध्यतः परस्परप्रतियोगित्वस्य सुस्तः प्रतिपादनेन  
तृतीयसदृशव्यवच्छेदरूपफललामाश्रय । किं च रजोभिः स्यन्दनोद्भूतैः<sup>१</sup>  
इति प्रागुदाहृतायां परस्परौपमायामतिव्याप्तिः । न च तत्राप्युपमेयोपमा ।  
तृतीयसदृशव्यवच्छेदाप्रतीतेः । द्विविधेणा प्रकीर्तितेति विभागासामर्थ्यस्य-  
प्रसङ्गाच्च । न ह्यत्र धर्मस्य साधारण्यं वस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावो वास्ति । ग-  
नस्य मूलत्वेन सादृश्ये रजोव्याप्तत्वं साधारणधर्मः । मूलस्य गगनेन सा-  
दृश्ये गजानां मेघानां च बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभाव इत्यत्यन्तविलक्षणत्वात् ।  
अतः स्वात्र तृतीयसदृशव्यवच्छेदरूपं फलमपि न सिध्यति । एकध-  
मात्रेण परस्परसाम्ये<sup>४</sup> वर्ण्यमाने ह्यनयोरस्मिन्विषये तृतीयः सदृशव्यवच्छेद-  
नास्तीति फलति । कस्यचित्केनचित्सादृश्ये वर्णिते तस्याप्यन्येन सादृश्य-  
मर्थसिद्धमपि सुस्तौ वर्ण्यमानं तृतीयसदृशव्यवच्छेदार्थं भवतीति हि तत्फ-  
लकत्वे बीजम् । न चैतद्धर्मसाधारण्य इव धर्मभेदेऽपि लभ्यते । रजोभिर्ग-  
नस्य मूलसादृश्यवर्णनेन मूलस्य मेघाकारैर्गजैर्गनसादृश्यस्यार्थतः  
सिद्धभावात् ।

अपि च--

पितासमाराधनतत्परेण पुत्रेण पुत्री स यथैव तेन ।

पुत्रस्तथैवाधिकवत्सलेन स तेन पित्रा पितृमान्वभूव ॥

इति व्यत्यस्तधर्मिविम्बप्रतिबिम्बकोपमायामतिव्याप्तिः । अत्र हि पुत्रः  
पिता चेत्युपायुपमेयोपमानमूतौ धर्मिणौ । तयोस्तावेव व्यत्यासेन पितृमक्त्वं  
पुत्रित्वमिति साधारणधर्मकोटिप्रविष्टतयोपात्तौ । तयोश्च बिम्बप्रतिबिम्ब-  
रूपसाधारण्यापादको धर्मो मतुबिनिप्रत्ययोपात्तं प्राशस्त्यम् । प्रशंसायां  
ह्यत्र तौ प्रत्ययौ पित्रा पितृमान्निति संबन्धमात्रस्यावक्तव्यत्वात् । स्व च

१- स्यन्दनोद्भूतैः घ- २ विभागासामर्थ्य-स- ३- क्मपि न  
सिध्यति-स ४- साधर्म्य-ग ५- सप्तस्तके पुत्रेण- तेन इत्यर्थः द्विरावृत्तः  
६- प्रतिबिम्ब इति सप्तस्तके नास्ति ७- योपात्तयोश्च-स ८- प्रतिबिम्बभावरूप-स  
९- अन्यत्र-स १०- स्याव्यक्तत्वात्-ग

पुत्रस्य पितुश्च प्रशस्तपितृमत्त्वं<sup>१</sup> प्रशस्तपुत्रवत्त्वं च बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बकरम्बितेन  
वस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावेन साधारणधर्मे इति लभ्यते । तयोश्च पितापुत्रयोः  
प्राशस्त्यप्रतिपादके अधिकवत्सलेन समाराधनतत्परेणेति च विशेषणे ।  
ततश्च धर्म्युपमायां यः पिता पुत्रस्योपमानं स एव तस्य तदुपपादके बिम्ब-  
प्रतिबिम्बनिर्देशे उपमेय इति लक्षणास्य<sup>२</sup> वर्तनं तावत्स्पष्टम् । न चेयमुपमे-  
योपमा । पुत्रपित्रोर्धर्मिणोरुपमायां प्रशस्तपितृमत्त्वं प्रशस्तपुत्रवत्त्वं च वस्तु-  
प्रतिवस्तुभावेन बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावकरम्बितेन साधारणो धर्मः । पितापुत्रयोस्तु  
धर्मकोटिनिविष्टयोर्वान्तिसत्यमक्त्यतिशयकृतं प्राशस्त्यमनुगतसाधारणधर्म इति  
पूर्वादाहरणसारूप्यात्समुच्चयोपमया पुत्रोऽपि पितृमक्त्या प्रशस्तः पितापि  
पुत्रवात्सल्येन प्रशस्त इत्यर्थतामेऽपि तृतीयसङ्ग्रहचारिव्यवच्छेदालाभात् ।  
न चात्र इवशब्दद्वयादियुक्तपर्यायद्वयाभावात्पर्यायविशेषणनेवातिव्याप्तिनि-  
रासः स्यादिति वाच्यम् । वाच्यकदायां पुत्रपित्रोरुपमा व्यंग्यकदायां पि-  
तापुत्रयोरिति पर्यायद्वयसत्त्वात्<sup>४</sup> । न हि पर्यायद्वयस्यापि वाच्यत्वमत्र विव-  
क्षितम् । येनेवशब्दद्वययुक्तपर्यायद्वयाभावादतिव्याप्तिर्निरस्येत । तथा सति  
हि व्यंग्योपमेयोपमासाधारण्यं न स्यादित्युक्तम् । न चात्र धर्मिणोरेवोपमा  
धर्मयोस्तु उपमानोपमेयसाधारण्यार्थमभेद एव प्रतीयते नोपमेति वाच्यम् -  
नेलिन्या एव तत्त्वगंगास्तस्याः पद्मिवाननम् ।

मया मयुकरेणोव पायं पायमतृप्यत ॥

इत्यादौ बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावापन्नयोस्तन्वीनलिन्यादिक्योरुपमाया अपि  
दर्शनेन धर्मयोः सादृश्येन साधारणीकरणस्याप्युपमाप्रयोजकत्वात् । तस्मा-  
त्त्रातिव्याप्तिशङ्का ह्युक्ता । अतोऽनुपपन्नमेव<sup>५</sup> लक्षणां लक्ष्यते । अत्र  
ब्रूमः --

अन्योन्येनोपमा बोध्या व्यक्त्या कृत्यन्तरेण वा ।

एकधर्मात्रिया या स्यात्सोपमेयोपमा मता ॥

अन्योन्येति विशेषणान्न रशनोपमायामतिव्याप्तिः । व्यक्त्या कृत्य-

१- प्रशस्तपुत्रवत्त्वम्, इति सप्तस्तके नास्ति २- बिम्बनिर्देशे-स ३- लक्षणावर्तन-क  
४- पुत्रपित्रोरुपमा व्यंग्यकदायां इति सप्तस्तके नास्ति ५- --शब्दद्वयविध्याभावादति  
व्याप्तिः -क, --शब्दादिद्वयाभावा-स ६- उपमानोप-स, ७---मिवेद स-  
विशेषणात् । नाशनोपमाया-स

न्तरेण वा बोध्येति विशेषणाच्च नोभयविश्रान्तसादृश्योपमायामतिव्याप्तिः ।

परस्परप्रतिरोपकविकल्पायै<sup>१</sup> वाकारेण हि या परस्परप्रतियोगिकत्वविशि-

ष्टोपमा तद्विषयकृत्यन्तरनिरपेक्ष<sup>२</sup> व्यक्तिबोद्ध्या तद्विषयव्यक्तिनिरपेक्षकृत्य-

न्तरबोद्ध्या वा भवति सोपमेयोपमेति पर्यवस्यति । ततश्चोभयविश्रान्त-

सादृश्योपमायामन्योन्यप्रतियोगिकत्वाशै व्यक्तिः सादृश्यरूपोपमाशै कृत्य-

न्तरमिति तयोः कस्मिन्तत्त्वान्नातिव्याप्तिशङ्का । सामान्यलक्षणसिद्धि<sup>३</sup> च

व्यक्तिकृत्यन्तरयोरन्योन्यत्वेन क्रोडोक्तयोर्ग्रहणम् । एवं हि<sup>४</sup> तया गृहीतं

तु मृगागनाभ्यः<sup>५</sup> इत्यत्र कृत्यन्तरापेक्ष<sup>६</sup> व्यक्तिबोद्ध्यायामनलंकारभूताया<sup>७</sup> व्य-

क्तिनिरपेक्षकृत्यन्तरबोद्ध्यायामलंकारभूताया<sup>८</sup> चोपमायां लक्षणमतुर्गतं भव-

ति । यद्यपि व्यंग्यायामप्युपमेयोपमायां शब्दस्य सहकारित्वेन तद्गतश-

क्तेरप्यपेक्षितत्वात्<sup>९</sup> समिव जलं जलमिव सम<sup>१०</sup> इत्यादौ वाच्याया-

मपि गम्यसाधारणधर्मायां<sup>११</sup> तस्यां धर्माशै व्यक्तेरपेक्षितत्वात्परस्परनिरपेक्ष-

पसंभवि, तथाप्यन्योन्यप्रतियोगिकत्वविशिष्टसादृश्यविषयकृत्यन्तरनिरपेक्ष-

कत्वं व्यक्तेः तद्विषयव्यक्तिनिरपेक्षत्वं कृत्यन्तरस्य चास्त्येव । इदमेव च

व्यक्तिपदानपेक्षायालंकाररूपाया विशेषलक्षणमपि । तत्र व्यक्तिपदपरित्यागे

कृत्यन्तरमात्रबोध्येत्येतद्विशेषणं पर्यवस्यति । ततश्चोभयविश्रान्तसादृश्योप-

माव्यावृत्तिः । न च तस्यामेकस्यैवोपमानत्वं न तु द्वयोरित्यन्योन्यपदेनैव

व्यावृत्ताविदं व्यर्थमिति वाच्यम् । प्राकरिणिकाप्राकरिणिकयोः<sup>१२</sup> सादृश्यवर्ण-

ने प्राकरिणिकस्यैवोपमानत्वलामेऽप्युभयोरपि प्राकरिणिकत्वे विनिगमनावि-

रहेण परस्पररोपमानत्वप्रतीतेः । एवं धर्माश्रयविशेषणान्तरा<sup>१३</sup> जोभिः स्यन्दनो-

त्कीर्णैः<sup>१४</sup> इति परस्पररोपमायां नातिव्याप्तिः । उक्तविशेषणमबलादेव<sup>१५</sup> पिता

~~समाधायनतत्परेण इत्युपमायामपि नातिव्याप्तिः । उपमायाप्युपमेयोभिन्न-~~

~~धर्माश्रयत्वात् । स्वधर्माश्रयेत्यस्य चायमर्थः । कस्यचिन्त्येनोपमायां नौ~~

~~धर्मः साधारणो वस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावापन्नो वा स स्वान्यस्य तेनोपमायामपीति ।~~

~~न त्वत्तुगाभिधर्माश्रयेत्यर्थः । बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बगर्भवस्तुप्रतिबस्तुभावनिर्देशे<sup>१६</sup> तद-~~

~~भावादिति दिक् ।~~

इदं रूपमेयोपमात्वप्रयोजकं<sup>१७</sup> लक्षणम् । अनुगतानतिप्रसक्तलक्षणं<sup>१८</sup> तु-

१- तत्र इत्याधिकं गपुस्तके २- परस्पररोपक --स३- कृत्यन्तरापेक्ष-स४- ततश्च इत्यादि पर्यवस्यति (१६ प०) इत्यन्तं सपुस्तके नास्ति ५- कृत्यन्तरनिरपेक्ष-क ६- चोपमेयोपमायां-क ७- तस्या क-८- असंभवति -क- ९- निरपेक्षत्वं-क १०- प्राकरिणिकः प्राकरिणिकयोः-स११- सादृश्य-स १२- एकधर्माश्रयविशेषण-स १३- इत्यत्र-क १४- अप्युपमेयोभि-स १५- निर्देश-स १६- प्रयोजकलक्षणं-स १७- लक्षणमात्र-क, स, ग

सदृशस्य तृतीयस्य व्यवच्छेदाय यदभवेत् ।

अन्योन्येनोपमेयत्वं<sup>२</sup> सोपमेयोपमा मता ।।

इति द्रष्टव्यम् । अत्रान्योन्येनेति विशेषणं<sup>३</sup> अहेमव गुरुः सुदारुणानाम्<sup>४</sup> इति प्रतीपविशेषणव्यावृत्त्यर्थम् ।

अथोदाहरणानि । तत्र धर्मस्य साधारण्ये यथा--

समिव जलं जलमिव स<sup>५</sup> हंसश्चन्द्र इव हंस इव चन्द्रः ।

ह्रस्वाकारास्तारास्ताराकाराणि ह्रस्वानि ।।

इयं प्रतीयमानसाधारणा<sup>६</sup> धर्मा । वाच्यसाधारणधर्मा यथा--- सुगन्धि नयनानन्दि<sup>७</sup> इत्यादि ।

यथा वा--

गिरिरिव गजङ्गराजोऽयं गजराज इवोच्चकैर्विभाति गिरिः ।

निर्म्भर इव मदधारा मदधारेवास्य निर्म्भरः स्रवति ।।

अत्रोपमेयोपमाद्वयस्य परस्परातुगृहीतत्वेन विच्छित्तिविशेषणोऽधिकः ।

वस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावो यथा-- सच्छायाम्भोजवदना<sup>८</sup> इत्यादि ।

इदं वस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावस्य बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बविशेषणत्वे उदाहरणम् । तद्विश्लेष्यत्वे यथा--

वक्रं पद्ममिवैतस्या नेत्रं<sup>९</sup> भृङ्गमनोहरम् ।

पद्मं वक्रमिवाभाति भृङ्गलोचनभूषितम् ।।

स्तानि पर्यायोपमेयोपमोदाहरणानि । युगपदुपमेयोपमोदाहरणं तु-  
तद्वस्तुना युगपदुन्मिषितेन<sup>१०</sup> इत्यादि ।

तत्रापि यथासंभवं पूर्वोक्ता मेदा उन्नेयाः ।।

इत्युपमेयोपमाप्रकरणम् ।

अथानन्वयः --

एकस्यैवोपमानोपमेयत्वेऽनन्वयो मतः ।

स्वकारबलादेकस्यामेवोपमिति क्रियायामिति गम्यते । तेनोपमेयोप-  
मायां रसनोपमायां च नातिव्याप्तिः । उदाहरणम्-- गगनं गगनाकारं

१- यदुभयोः-क,ख २- उपमानोपमेयत्वं-ख ३- साधारण्ये इत्यादि-  
प्रतीयमान इत्यन्तं ख पुस्तके नास्ति ४- भावे-क ५- नेत्र-क,ख ६- भृङ्गलोचन-ख  
७- युगपदुन्मिषितेन इति खपुस्तके नास्ति ८- पूर्वोक्तमेदा यथासंभवमुन्नेयाः-क  
९- चित्रमोसासायाम् इत्यधिकं गपुस्तके १०- वीपमिति ख

सागरः सागरोपमः । अयं प्रतीयमानधर्मः । निर्दिष्टधर्मो यथा--

न केवलं भाति नितान्तकान्तिर्नितम्बिनी सैव नितम्बिनीव ।

यावद्विलासायुधलास्यवासास्ते तद्विलासा इव तद्विलासाः ॥

ननु--

पितृनियोगाद्धनवासमेव निस्तीर्य रामः प्रतिपन्नराज्यः ।

धर्मार्थकामेषु समां प्रपेदे यथा तथैवावरजेषु वृत्तिम् ॥

इत्यत्रैकस्यैव रघुपतेरुपमानत्वसुपमेयत्वं च । न च तत्रानन्वयः ।

समुच्चयोपमया तस्य धर्मार्थकामेष्वनुजेषु च समवृत्तिमात्रस्यैव प्रतिपाद्यतया

सदृशान्तरव्यवच्छेदे तात्पर्याभावात् । तथा त्यज्यामि वैदेह्युतां पुरस्तात्

समुद्रनेमिं पितुराशयेव इत्याद्याप्यस्ति स्वस्यैवोपमानत्वसुपमेयत्वं च ।

तत्रापि नानन्वयः । पितृनियोगात्क्षितित्याग इवापवादात्सीतात्यागे च सदृ-

शान्तरप्रसक्त्यभावेन तद्व्यवच्छेदस्य फलत्वायोगाच्च । स्वम्--

उपाददे तस्य सहस्ररश्मिस्त्वष्ट्रा नवं निर्मितमातपत्रम् ।

स तद्वृक्षादविदूरमोलिर्बभौ पतदङ्गं हवोत्तमांगे ॥

इत्यादावप्येकस्यैवोपमानोपमेयभावः स्पष्टः । न चेतेषु कचिद्वर्मादिषु

वृक्षेवरजेषु वृक्षेश्चोपमानोपमेयभावः । अन्यत्र क्षितित्यागस्य सीतात्यागस्य

चारपत्र गङ्गापतनस्य वृक्षसंनिधानस्य च । न तु कचिदप्येकस्यैव

धर्मिण उपमानोपमेयभावः । विशिष्टान्वयिनोऽपि विशेष्यबाधे विशेषणसं-

क्रमाच्चित्यादिति वाच्यम् । यथा धर्मार्थकामेषु समवृत्तिं प्रपेदे तथा-

वरजेष्वित्यादिप्रकारेणैकस्यैवोपमानोपमेयभावे निबद्धेऽपि तस्य विशेष-

णसंक्रान्तिकल्पने पाण्ड्योऽयमसार्पितलम्बहारः इत्यादीनामपि हारनिर्करा-

दीनामेवोपमानोपमेयभावः स्मादिति बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बोदाहरणमात्रविलोपप्र-

संगात् । रामरावणयोर्द्वम् इत्यादावपेदेऽप्युपमानोपमेयभावमन्युपग-

च्छतामालंकारिकारिकाणां विशेष्यबाधस्यापरिहरणीयत्वाच्च । तस्मादत्र

सविशेषणो हि इति न्यायोपन्यासो वाक्यमीमांसकानां शोभते नालं-

१- सागरः सागरोपमः इति क-स-गपुस्तकेषु नास्ति २-ताति-स, माति-ग३-  
नितान्तकान्ति-स ४- लावद्विला-स ५- --सुवलासवासा-क, स ६- --मेव-स ७-  
सम-स ८- इत्यत्रास्त्येव-स ९- अयंपितृनियोगात् क्षितित्याग इवापवादात्  
सीतात्यागे न प्रतिषेधव्याहमित्येतावदेव तात्पर्येण सदृशान्तरव्यवच्छेदे  
तात्पर्यात् इत्यधिक क-पुस्तके, स-पुस्तके पितृनियोगात् क्षितित्याग इवापवादात्  
सीतात्यागे न प्रतिषेध इत्याहमित्ये- तात्पर्यात् इत्यधिक १०-राज्यत्यागे-  
क, स ११-इव इति क-सयोः नास्ति १२- अपवादमयात्-क, स १३-त्वष्ट्रा इत्यारम्य  
उत्तमांगे इत्यन्त क-सयोः नास्ति १४-विशिष्टान्वयिनोपमेयभावे निबद्धेऽपि तस्य  
विशेषण-स १५- विशिष्यबाधे-क १६-समावृत्ति-क १७- अपि इत्यधिक सपुस्तके  
१८-विशेषणोपसंक्रान्ति-क १९-इत्यादावपि-क, स, ग

कार्त्तमीमांसकानाम् । वाक्यमीमांसका ह्यभेदे उपमानोपमेयभावनिर्देश स्व  
नास्तीति मन्यमाना 'रामरावणयोयुद्ध' इत्यादावयतनस्य पूर्वोक्तं सुद-  
सुपमानम् । स्तत्कल्पगगनस्य कल्पान्तरगगनसुपमानमित्यादि कल्पयन्ति ।  
तस्मादालंकारिकमते स्तोष्वेकस्यैवोपमानोपमेयभाव इति लक्षणमतिव्याप्त-  
मिति चेत् ।

अत्र ब्रूमः--

स्वस्य स्वेनोपमा या स्यादनुगाम्येकधर्मिका<sup>१</sup> ।

अन्वर्थनामधेयोऽयमनन्वय इतीरितः ।।

स्वस्य स्वेनेति विशेषणादुपमेयोपमायां<sup>२</sup> रसनोपमायां<sup>३</sup> च नातिव्याप्तिः ।

अनुगाम्येकधर्मिकेति<sup>४</sup> विशेषणादुदाहृतोपमाविशेषेण<sup>५</sup> नातिव्याप्तिः यद्यपि  
तेष्वपि समां<sup>६</sup> वृत्तिं प्रपेदे इत्याद्यशेऽनुगामिधर्मप्रवेशः<sup>७</sup> तथाप्येको न  
भवति । धर्मार्थकामावरजादिबिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावकरम्बितत्वात् । अत ए-  
वैकग्रहणमप्यर्थवत् । अन्वर्थनामधेय इति तु न लक्षणान्तर्गतम् । किं तु  
स्वेन स्वस्योपमाप्यनुगाम्येकधर्मां चेदेवानन्वयो नान्यथेत्यत्रोपपत्तिमात्रप-  
रम् । धर्म्यैक्ये हि स्वस्य स्वेनोपमा नान्वेतीत्यनन्वय इत्यन्वर्थं<sup>८</sup> नाम भवति ।  
अनन्वय्यर्थनिबन्धनवशाच्चानुपमत्वधोतनफलपर्यन्तं<sup>९</sup> धावेत् । धर्मभेदे तु एक-  
धर्मावच्छिन्नेन स्वेनैव धर्मान्तरावच्छिन्नस्य स्वस्योपमान्वेतीति न तत्रा-  
न्वर्थं नाम, न वानन्वय्यर्थनिबन्धनाधीनानुपमत्वफलतामः । इदमनन्वयत्व-  
प्रयोजकं लक्षणम् । लक्षणमात्रं तु यत्र तेनैव तस्य स्यात्<sup>१०</sup> इति धाम-  
लोकमनुसर्षेयम् । उभौ यदि व्योम्नि पृथक्प्रवाहौ<sup>११</sup> इत्यतिशयोक्तिविशे-  
णेऽनुपमत्वधोतनफलसाम्यकल्पनावत्यतिव्याप्तिनिरासाय तेनैव तस्येति वि-  
शेषणम् ।

अयमनन्वयो व्यङ्ग्योऽप्यस्ति । यथा--

अथ या मम गोविन्द जाता त्वयि गृहागते ।

कालेनेषा भवेत्प्रीतिस्तवैवागमनात्पुनः ।।

अत्र गृहागतं श्रीकृष्णं प्रति विद्वद्वाक्ये इयं त्वदागमनप्रभवा प्रीति-  
र्बहुकालव्यवहितेन पुनरपि त्वदागमनेनैव भवेत् नान्येनेत्युक्तिभङ्ग्या त्व-

१- एकधर्मतः क, स २- रसनोपमायां-स ३- अनुगाम्येकधर्मत इति-क  
४- पमाविशेष-क ५- सम-स ६- प्रवेशः इति क-सङ्ग पुस्तकेण नास्ति  
७- धर्मार्थकाम-स ८- तु इति कपुस्तकेनास्ति ९- तात्पर्यम् इत्यधिकं क-गयोः  
१०- धर्मान्तरावच्छिन्नस्य इत्यतः तेनैव (२१ प०) इत्यन्तं लपुस्तके नास्ति  
११-समग्राकारिका-यत्र तेनैव तस्य स्यादुपमानोपमेयता । असादृश्यविषदातो  
बदन्ति तमनव्ययम् ।। इति कपुस्तके दृश्यते ।

दागमनप्रभवप्रीतेः सैव सदृशी न त्वितरप्रभवेति व्यज्यते । एतादृशव्या-  
वृत्त्यर्थमनन्वयालंकारलक्षणोऽव्यंग्यत्वविशेषणं पूर्ववद्रष्टव्यम् ॥

इत्यनन्वयप्रकरणम् ।

अथ स्मरणालंकारः-

स्मृतिः सादृश्यमूला या वस्त्वन्तरसमाश्रया ।

स्मरणालंकृतिः सा स्यादव्यंग्यत्वविशेषणिता ।

यथा--

अपि तुरगसमीपाद्दुत्पतन्तं मयूरं

न स रुचिरकलापं बाणलक्ष्मीचकार ।

सपदि गतमनस्कश्चित्रमाल्यानुकीर्णो

रतिविगलितबन्धे केशपाशे प्रियायाः ॥

यथा वा--

दिव्यानामपि कृतविस्मयां सुरस्ता-

दम्भस्तः स्फुरदरविन्दचारुहस्ताम् ।

उद्धीक्ष्य त्रियमिव कांचिदुत्तरन्ती-

मस्मान्निज्जलनिधिमन्थनस्य शौरिः ॥

एकत्र सदृशदर्शनात्तत्सदृशधर्मिका स्मृतिः । इतरत्र सदृशदर्शनात्-

तत्सदृशलक्ष्मीसंबन्धिनो जलनिधिमन्थनस्य स्मृतिः । उभयत्रापि सादृश्यमू-

लकवस्त्वन्तरस्मृतित्वमविशिष्टम् । अतः स्व सदृशासदृशसाधारण्यार्थतया

लक्षणो वस्त्वन्तरग्रहणमर्थवत् ।

सौमित्रे ननु सेव्यतां तरुतलं चण्डांशुरुज्जृम्भते

चण्डांशोर्निशि का कथा रघुपते चन्द्रोऽयमुन्मीलति ।

वत्सैतद्विदितं कथं नु भवता घटे कुरंगं यतः

वजासि प्रेयसि हा कुरंगनयने चन्द्रानने जानकि ॥

अत्र श्रुतकुरंगसंबन्धिनस्तन्नयनस्य स्मरणान्तत्सदृशसीतानयनस्मृति-

स्तत्संबन्धिसीतास्मृतिश्चेति । किं त्वेणा व्यंग्या, अलंकार्यभूता च । तच्च

व्यावृत्त्यर्थमव्यंग्यत्वविशेषणम् ।

१- चित्रमीमांसायाम् इत्यधिकं गणुस्तके २- स्यादव्यंग्य-स- ३- आलोक्य-क  
४- तत्सदृशलक्ष्मी-स- ५- अतस्व इति क-सप्तस्तक्याः नास्ति ६- क्वेणा (?)  
स-७- व्यावृत्त्यर्थमव्यंग्यत्व-स-



अत्युक्त्वाः परितः स्फुरन्ति गिरयः स्फुरास्तथाम्भोधय-  
 स्तानेतानपि बिभ्रती<sup>१</sup> किमपि न क्लान्तासि<sup>२</sup> तुम्यं नमः ॥  
 आश्चर्येण सुहृदः स्तुतिमिति प्रस्तौमि यावदसुव-  
 स्तावद्विभ्रादिमां स्मृतस्तव<sup>३</sup> सुजो वाचस्ततो सुदिताः ॥  
 स्तूयमानभूसंबन्धिनो भूमदंभुजस्य<sup>४</sup> स्मृतिर्न सादृश्यमूलेति नात्र स्मर-  
 णालंकारः । किं तु स्मृतेः संचारिभावस्य भूमद्विषयारतिमावागत्वात्प्रेयो-  
 लंकारः ।

स तथेति प्रतिज्ञाय विसृज्य कथमप्युमाम् ।

कृणीज्ज्योतिर्मयान्सप्त सस्मार स्मरशासनः ॥

अत्र चिन्तामूला स्मृतिः विच्छिन्निविशेषणमावान्न कश्चिदलंकारः । ए-  
 तदुभयव्यावृत्त्यर्थं सादृश्यमूलेति विशेषणम् । स्वमेते मेदाभेदसाधारण-  
 साधर्म्यमूला अलंकाराः प्रदर्शिताः ॥

इति स्मरणालंकारप्रकरणम् ।

अथाभेदप्रधानेण प्रथमं रूपकं निरूप्यते-

आरोपविषयस्य स्यादतिरोहितरूपिणः ।

उपरज्जकारोप्यमाणं तद्रूपकं मतम् ॥

अत्रारोपविषयस्येत्यनेनोत्प्रेक्षा तिथयोक्त्यो व्यावृत्तिः । तत्र सुखादेरारो-  
 पविषयत्वाभावात् । अतिरोहितरूपिण इत्यनेन ससदेहभ्रान्तिमदपङ्क्तोनां  
 व्यावृत्तिः । तेषु सदेहभ्रान्त्यपङ्क्तवैविध्यस्य तिरोधानात् । उपरज्जकमि-  
 त्यनेन समासोक्तिपरिणामव्यावृत्तिः । तयोर्हि नोपरज्जकत्वं विषयेष्वतादृ-  
 प्यापादकत्वलक्षणम् । समासोक्तौ व्यवहारमात्रसमारोपेण तादृष्यप्रतीतेरे-  
 वाभावात् । पणामे आरोप्यमाणस्यैव विषयतादृष्यापत्या विषयस्यारो-  
 प्यमाणतादृष्यापत्त्यभावादित्याहुः ॥

अत्रेदं विचार्यते । आरोपाध्यवसाययोः कीदृशं भेदमभिसंधारोप-  
 विषयस्येत्यनेनोत्प्रेक्षा व्यावृत्तिरुच्यते । यदि विषयविषयिणोरतिरोहितयोरभे-  
 दप्रतिपत्तिरारोपः । विषयनिर्गणेन विषयिणास्तदभेदप्रतिपत्तिरध्यवसाय

११- विभ्रता-स २- क्लान्ता-स, ग३- स्मृतव-स ४- अत्र इत्यधिकं कपुस्तके ५-  
 भूमदंभुजस्य -स ६- मूलतिनत्रेति -क ७- अलंकारः स ८- चित्रमोमासायाम्  
 इत्यधिकं गपुस्तके ९- उपरज्जकमित्यारम्य अतिरोहितरूपिण इत्यन्तं स-पुस्तके  
 नास्ति

इति भेदमभिसंधाय, तदोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>१</sup> आरोपमूलैव स्यात् । तत्र नूनं सुखं चन्द्रः<sup>२</sup>  
इति विणयस्य सुखास्याप्यभिधानेन तन्निगणनाभावात् । ततश्च तत्रातिव्या-  
प्तिरनिवारितैव स्यात् ।<sup>३</sup> ताद्रूप्यप्रतिपत्तिरारोपस्तदभेदप्रतिपत्तिरध्यवसाय  
इति तयोर्भेदः । सुखं चन्द्रः<sup>४</sup> इत्यादिरूपके चन्द्रस्य यद्रूपं चन्द्रत्वं तेन  
रूपवत्तामात्रं सुखस्य प्रतीयते । न तु प्रसिद्धचन्द्राभेदः । सुखविणयायां  
चन्द्रः<sup>५</sup> इत्याद्यतिशयोक्तौ तु तदभेद एव प्रतीयत इति चेत्, न । वेपरी-  
त्यस्यापि वक्तुं शक्यत्वात् । न च वाच्यम् ।

इन्दोरपि मृगाङ्गुलीणां सुखेन्दुरतिरिच्यते ।

निर्जरैः पीयमानोऽपि यः कदाचिन्न हीयते ॥

इति सुखचन्द्रस्य प्रसिद्धचन्द्राद्यतिरेक्वर्णनं तदभेदप्रतिपत्तौ न संभव-  
तीति रूपके ताद्रूप्यप्रतिपत्तिरेवेति । तथा सति हि

सुधाबद्धग्रासेरुपवनचकोरैरनुसृतं<sup>६</sup>

किञ्च्योत्स्नामञ्छां लवलिलफलपाकप्रणयिनीम् ।

उपप्राकाराङ्गं ग्रहिणं नयने तर्क्य मना-

गनाकाशे कोऽयं गलितहरिणः शीतकिरणः ॥

अपरः पाक्षशासनः<sup>७</sup> इत्याद्यतिशयोक्तौ अपर इव पाक्षशासनः<sup>८</sup> इत्या-  
द्युत्प्रेक्षायां च रूपकवदेव प्रसिद्धचन्द्राद्यभेदप्रतिपत्त्यभावेन ताद्रूप्यप्रति-  
पत्तिरेव स्यादिति तयोर्लक्षणस्यातिव्याप्तिरनेनानिवारिता स्यात् । अथ तत्र  
प्रसिद्धचन्द्राद्यभेदप्रतिपत्त्यभावेऽप्युपासकत्वितापरचन्द्राद्यभेदप्रतिपत्तिः सं-  
भवतीति चेत् । रूपकेऽप्येवं वक्तुं शक्यमित्यसंभव एव लक्षणस्य स्यात् ।  
किं चातिरोहितरूपिण इत्यनेन ससदैहभ्रान्तिमतोरतिव्याप्तिवारणोऽपि ना-  
पह्येऽतिव्याप्तिवारणम् । नैदं सुखं किं तु चन्द्रः<sup>९</sup> इत्यत्र सुखे सुखत्वा-  
भावारोपस्य चन्द्रत्वोपस्य आहार्यत्वेन विणयतिरोधायकत्वाभावात् । आ-  
हार्यारोपस्यापि तिरोधायकत्वे रूपकेऽपि लक्षणस्यासंभवः स्यात् । उत्प्रे-  
क्षायां अप्याहार्यसंभावनारूपाया अतिरोहितरूपिण इत्यनेनैव व्यावृत्तिसि-  
द्धवारोपविणयस्येति विशेषणस्य वैयर्थ्यं च स्यात् । अतिशयोक्तौ विण-  
यस्य निगीर्णस्य तिरोहितत्वेन तस्या अप्यनेनैव व्यावृत्तिः<sup>१०</sup> । अपि च ।

१- तत्राप्याप्तिः स- २- अथ ताद्रूप्य-क, स ३- चकोरैरनुसृतः -स  
४- नवलवलिलफल-क, नवलवलिलफलपाकप्रणयिनी-स ५- रूपकवदेव-स  
६- प्रतिपत्त्यसंभवेन-क, स ७- व्याप्तिरनेन-स ८- अतिव्याप्तिवारण-नैदं सुखं-स  
९- चन्द्रत्वोपस्य इति स-पुस्तके विराक्तम् १०- आहार्या-क ११- रूपित-स  
१२- व्यावृत्तिसिद्धेः -क, स, ग

त्वत्पादनस्वरत्नानां यदलक्तकमार्जनम् ।

इदं श्रीखण्डलेपेन पाण्डुरीकरणां विधौः ॥

इति निदर्शनायामतिव्याप्तिः । तत्रोपमेयवाक्यार्थे उपमानवाक्यार्थता-  
द्वयारोपसद्भावात् । यदि चारोपविणयस्य पदार्थस्येति विशेषणम् १ तथा-  
प्यलक्तककृतत्वत्पादनसमार्जनं श्रीखण्डले<sup>२</sup>कृतविधुपाण्डुरीकरणमिति नि-  
दर्शनायामतिव्याप्तिः ।

अंघ्रिदण्डो हरेरूर्ध्वमुत्तिष्ठतो बलिनिग्रहे ।

विधिविष्टरपदमस्य नालदण्डो मुदेऽस्तु वः ॥

इति रूपकेऽव्याप्तिश्च । यच्च सरस्वतीकण्ठाभरणोक्तं लक्षणम् ---

यदोपमानशब्दानां गौणवृत्तिव्यपाश्रयात् ।

उपमेये भवद्वृत्तिस्तदा तद्रूपकं विदुः ॥ इति ।

तदप्यतिशयोक्तावतिव्याप्तम् । 'सुखं चन्द्रः' इति रूपके चन्द्रशब्दस्य  
सुखे गौणसारोपलक्षणा । चन्द्र इत्यतिशयोक्तौ साध्यवसानलक्षणेत्यालं-  
कारिकसिद्धान्तात् । वस्तुतस्त्वतिशयोक्तावेव लक्षणा न तु रूपके इति  
शर्त्तुं व्यवस्थापयितुम् । तथाहि । अतिशयोक्तौ विणयामिधायिसुखादि-  
पदाप्रयोगाच्चन्द्रादिपदेनैव तत्प्रत्यायनं कार्यमिति तस्य तत्र लक्षणावश्य-  
मास्थेया । रूपके विणयविणयिणोः स्वस्ववाचकामिहितयोरभेदप्रतिपत्तिः  
संसर्गमयादियैव संभवतीति किमर्थं तत्र लक्षणा, अशक्या च तत्र लक्ष-  
णान्मुपगन्तुम् । कथम् । 'सुखं चन्द्रः' इत्यत्र लक्षणाया सुखे प्रवर्तमानं चन्द्रत्वं<sup>३</sup>  
केन निमित्तेन प्रवर्तेत । सुखत्वेन वा, सुखासाधारणकान्तिविशेषेण वा, च-  
न्द्रत्वेन वा, चन्द्रासाधारणकान्तिविशेषेण वा, सुखचन्द्रोभयानुगतकान्तिसा-  
मान्येन वा, सुखगतचन्द्रसादृश्येन वा । नाथः । सुखपदेन पौनरुक्त्यापत्तेः ।  
सुखत्वस्य शक्यासंबन्धित्वेन तेन निमित्तेन लक्षणायोगाच्च । अत एव न  
द्वितीयः<sup>४</sup> । न तृतीयचतुर्थौ<sup>५</sup> । सुखावृत्तिधर्मयोस्तत्र प्रवृत्तिनिमित्तत्वायो-  
गात् । न पंचमः । कान्तिमान्सुखचन्द्र इत्यत्र कान्तिमत्पदेन पौनरुक्त्या-  
पत्तेः । नापि षष्ठः । सादृश्यस्य शब्दप्रतिपाद्यत्वेनाव्यंग्यत्वेन रूपकस्यो-

१- विशेषणीयम्- क, ख, गु २- नः- ख ३- चन्द्रपदं- क ४- सुखासाधारण-ग  
५- सुखपदे- क, सुखपदेन पौनरुक्त्यापत्तेः इति द्विरावृत्तम् ख पुस्तके ६- द्वितीयम्- ख  
७- अपि इत्यधिकं क-पुस्तके

पमापृथग्भावात्तुपपत्तेः । अभेदप्रधानं रूपकमिति सिद्धान्तविरोधाच्च त-  
स्माद्रूपके स्वस्वपदामिहितयोर्विणयविणयिणोरभेदप्रतिपत्तिः संसर्गमयादयेत्येव  
वक्तव्यमिति लक्षणास्यासंभवोऽपि दोषः । यदा तु वेङ्कटौ तव सत्ययं य-  
दपरः शीताशुरुज्जृम्भते, "द्वौ चन्द्रौ जगतो राजन्स दिवि त्वं महीतले"  
इत्यादौ विणयस्य प्रसिद्धचन्द्राभेदप्रतिपत्तिं संभवतीति कथंचिदिन्द्वादि-  
पदस्य विणये लक्षणा कल्प्यते ३ तथापि कान्तिमान्सुखचन्द्र इत्यादौ का-  
ठकाध्यापकादिवत्संसर्गमयादयेवाभेदप्रतिपत्तिसंभवेनातिक्लिष्टलक्षणाश्रयणा-  
योगात्तत्राव्याप्तिर्वज्रलेपायते । अपि च ।

सेतुः शैलैस्त्वया बद्धः पूर्वं जेतुं दशाननम् ।

कं जेतुम्य बध्नासि यशश्चन्द्रोपलैः प्रभो ॥<sup>४</sup>

चिराद्यत्कोतुकाविष्टं कल्पवृक्षासुदीक्षितम् ।

तन्मे सफलमधासीन्नेत्रं त्वय्यवलोकिते ॥<sup>५</sup>

इत्यादौ व्यंग्यरूपके चाव्याप्तिः । अत्र ह्याये वर्ण्यं प्रभुं प्रति रावण-  
वधाय त्वया सेतुर्बद्ध इति निर्दिश्यमानेन वस्तुना त्वमेव राम इति रूपकं  
व्यज्यते । न च तत्र विणये गोणं रामपदमस्ति । द्वितीये त्वामवलोक्यता  
मम नेत्रेण चिरा<sup>६</sup>त् कल्पवृक्षावलोकनं लब्धमिति प्रतीयमानेन विशे-  
णालंकारेण त्वमेव कल्पवृक्षा इति रूपकं व्यज्यते । तत्र कल्पवृक्षापदं प्रसि-  
द्धकल्पवृक्षापरमेव न विणयलक्षकमिति स्पष्टम् ।

ततः क्षुब्धनायेन काभिनीगण्डपाण्डना ।

नेत्रानन्देन चन्द्रेण माहेन्द्री दिगलंकृता ॥

इति शुद्धसारोपलक्षणा मूलरूपके चाव्याप्तिः । तत्र ह्यानन्दहेतुत्वा-  
दानदानन्दत्वरूपणं न त्वोपम्यात् । यच्च आसुर्यतमित्यादौ विच्छिच्चिविशेषाद-  
र्शनाच्छुद्धसारोपलक्षणास्थले न कश्चिदलंकार इति तदयुक्तम् । गोवा-  
हीक इत्यादौ विच्छिच्चिविशेषादर्शनेन गोणसारोपलक्षणास्थलेऽप्यलंकार-  
त्वाभावप्रसंगात् । क्वचिद्वैचित्र्यादर्शनेऽप्यन्यत्र वैचित्र्यवति स्थलेऽलंकार-  
त्वमिहापि वक्तुं युक्तम् । नेत्रानन्देन चन्द्रेण इति ।

१- च इति कपुस्तके नास्ति २- णोरामव-स-३- शैलस्त्वया-क ४- जेतुमध्य-स  
५- अवलोकिते (?) - स-६- निर्दिश्यमान इति वस्तुना-स, ७- विशेष (?)  
क-८- अलंकारभाव-क, स ९- इति इति क-स-ग पुस्तकेषु नास्ति

आयुर्दानमहोत्सवस्य, विनतज्ञाणोभूतां मूर्तिमान्  
 विश्वासो, नयनोत्सवो मृगदृशां, कीर्तः प्रकाशः परः ।  
 आनन्दः कलिताकृतिः सुमनसां, वीरश्रियो जीवितं  
 धर्मस्यैव निकेतनं, विजययते वीरः कलिगेश्वरः ॥

इत्यादौ शुद्धसारोपलक्षणास्थले अपि वैचित्र्यदर्शनात् । यदि तु हेतुमता  
 सह हेतोरभिधानमभेदतो हेतुरिति मतान्तराश्रयेण तत्र हेत्वलंकारो न रूप-  
 कमित्यभ्युपगम्येत ॥ तदा आरोपविणयस्य स्यात् इति पूर्वोदाहृतलक्षणास्य  
 तत्रातिव्याप्तिः । स्वम्-उपमेव तिरोभूतमेदा रूपकमुच्यते । रूपकं तद-  
 भेदो य उपमानोपमेययोः इत्यादिलक्षणेष्वाप्यतिव्याप्त्यादिदोषा यथासं-  
 वसन्नेयाः । अत्र वदामः --

बिम्बाविशिष्टे निर्दिष्टे विणये यथानिहते ।

उपलक्ष्यतामेति विणयी रूपकं तदा ॥

बिम्बाविशिष्ट इति विशेषणात् त्वत्पादनस्वरत्नानाम् इति निर्दर्श-  
 नायां नातिव्याप्तिः । तत्र हि चन्द्रो यथा स्वतः शुभ्रत्वादनासंजनीयधा-  
 वत्यस्तथा नस्वाः स्वतोऽरुणत्वादनासंजनीयारुण्या इति सादृश्येन नखानां  
 चन्द्रस्य च बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावः । अलक्तकचन्दनयोरन्यत्र स्ववर्णसंज्ञक-  
 त्वेन । ततश्च तत्र बिम्बभावान्नस्वालक्तकविशिष्टे स्व रङ्गेन तत्प्रतिवि-  
 म्बभूतचन्द्रचन्दनविशिष्टपाण्डुरीकरणसुपरञ्जकम् । स्वमन्यत्रापि अर-  
 ण्यरुदितं कृतम् इत्यादितादृष्यारोपवन्निदर्शनोदाहरणे सर्वत्र बिम्बभावा-  
 पन्नवस्तुविशिष्ट स्वोपमेये तत्प्रतिबिम्बविशिष्टसुपमानसुपरञ्जकमिति न  
 काप्यतिव्याप्तिः । रूपके तु न क्वचिदपि बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावापन्नधर्मवि-  
 शिष्टतया विणविणयिणोरुपादानम् । सावयवरूपकेऽपि विशेष्यरूपणात्पू-  
 ण्येवावयवेण रूपणं न त्ववयवविशिष्टरूपेण विशेष्ये । अद्भिदण्डो हरे-  
 रूर्ध्वम् इत्यत्राप्यद्भिदण्डनालदण्डयोर्न बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बविशिष्टता । तयोः  
 प्रतीयमानेन श्यामलत्वविधातृविष्टरकमलश्लिष्टत्वाद्यतुगाभिधर्मैर्णवोपमानो-  
 पमेयभावात् । किं तु विधातृविष्टरकमलश्लिष्टत्वरूपसाधारणधर्मवत्तासंपा-  
 दनार्थं विशेषणविशिष्टतामात्रमुपमेयस्य ।

१-कीर्तिः क- २- धर्मस्यैकतिकेतनं-क ३- विजयते इति सुपुस्तके नास्ति ४-  
 हेतोरभिधानं भेदतो-स ५- तत्रातिव्याप्तिः-घ- ६- उपमेव-स ७- रूपकमिष्यते-  
 रूपकमिष्यतेः (?) स-घ- तद्रूपकभेदो-घ- ८- बिम्बभावापन्ननखा-क, ग १०-  
 एवं इत्यारम्य वस्तुविशिष्ट (२०प०) इत्यन्तं सुपुस्तके नास्ति ११- विशिष्य-क  
 १२- प्रतीयमानत्वविधातृ-स

निर्दिष्ट इति विशेषणान्न निगोर्णविषयायामतिशयोक्त्या<sup>१</sup>मतिव्याप्तिः ।

व्यंग्यरूपकोदाहरणेषु विषयिवाचकाप्रयोगसमवेऽपि विषयनिर्देशः सार्व-  
त्रिक इति न तत्राव्याप्तिः । "नेत्रानन्देन" इत्यादौ हेत्वलंकार इति मते  
विषय इत्यनेनोपमेय इत्येतदर्थकेन तद्वा<sup>२</sup>वृत्तिः । तत्रापि रूपकमित्येकावली-  
कारादिमते विषयपदं धर्मिमात्रपरं<sup>३</sup> स्पष्टार्थम् ।

अनिहते निषेधास्पृष्ट इति विशेषणादपहृतौ नातिव्याप्तिः ।

उपलब्धतामाहार्यताद्रूप्यनिश्चयगोचरतामेतीत्यनेन ससंदेहोत्प्रेक्षासमा-  
सोक्तिपरिणामभ्रान्तिमत्स्वतिव्याप्तिनिरासः । ससंदेहोत्प्रेक्षयोर्निश्चयस्यैवा-  
भावात् । समासोक्तौ परिणामे च तस्य ताद्रूप्यागोचरत्वात् । समासोक्तौ  
व्यवहारमात्रसमारोपात् । परिणामे आरोप्यमाणस्यैव विषयताद्रूप्यागोचर-  
त्वात् । भ्रान्तिमति सूतः कल्पितस्य वा प्रवृत्त्यादिपर्यन्तस्य स्वारसिकस्यैव<sup>४</sup>  
निबन्धने तस्यानाहार्यत्वात् ।

अव्यंग्यविशेषणाच्चैतदेवालंकारभूतस्य रूपकस्य लक्षणमिति सर्वं सु-  
स्थम् । तच्च रूपकं त्रिविधम्- निरवयवं सावयवं परम्परितं च । निरवयवं  
केवलं माला चेति द्विविधम् । सावयवं तु समस्तवस्तु विषयमेकदेशविवर्ति चेति  
द्विविधम् । परम्परितं च श्लिष्टाश्लिष्टशब्दनिबन्धनत्वेन द्विविधं सत्केवलं माला  
चेति द्वैविध्याच्चतुर्विधम् । स्वमष्टविधो रूपकालंकारः । तत्र केवलं निर-  
वयवं यथा--

रङ्गीवाङ्गानि स्तिमितयति गीतध्वनिषु य-

त्सखी कान्तोदन्तं श्रुतमपि पुनः प्रश्नयति यत् ।

अनिर्<sup>१०</sup>यच्चान्तः स्वपिति तदहो वेदु<sup>११</sup>यमिनवां

प्रवृत्तौ<sup>१२</sup> स्याः सेतुं हृदि मनसिजः प्रेमलतिकाम् ।।

मालानिरवयवं यथा--

सौन्दर्यस्य तरङ्गिणी तरुणिमोत्कर्षस्य हर्षाद्गमः

कान्तेः<sup>१३</sup> कर्मणकर्म नर्मवचसासुल्लासनावासधूः ।

१- अतिशयोक्तावतिव्याप्तिः क, ख, ग २- धर्मिमात्रपरः ख-३- स्पष्टार्थः -ख  
४- स्वारसिकभूमस्यैव-क ५- --रणाच्चैतदेवालं-क-६- तु इति क-ख-ग पुस्तकेण  
नास्ति ७- च इति कपुस्तके नास्ति ८- अष्टविध-क ९- रूपकलम-क १०- यच्चान्तः  
क ११- तदेहोत्प्रेक्षमिनव-ख १२- प्रवृत्तौ स्याः-ख १३- नर्मरहसा-क, ख

विधा वक्रगिरां विधेरनवधिप्रावीण्यसाक्षात्क्रिया  
प्राणाः पञ्चशिलीमुखस्य ललनाच्छादामणिः सा प्रिया ॥

समस्तवस्तुविषयं सावयवं यथा--

ज्योत्स्नाभस्मच्छुरणधवला बिभ्रती तारकास्थी-  
नन्तर्धानव्यसनरसिका रात्रिकापालिकीयम् ।  
क्षीमाक्षीपं प्रमति दधती चन्द्रमुद्राकपाले  
न्यस्तं सिद्धाब्जनपरिमलं लाञ्छनस्य चक्रेन ॥

एकदेशविवर्ति सावयवं यथा--

प्रौढमौक्तिकरुचः पयोमुखा बिन्दवः कूटजपुष्पबन्धवः ।  
विश्रुतां नमसि नाट्यमण्डपे क्वर्तते स्म कुसुमजलिश्रियम् ॥  
अत्र नमसो नाट्यमण्डपत्वेन रूपणाद्विश्रुतामथान्निर्तकीत्वं गम्यते । इ-  
त्येकदेशे रूपकस्य विशेषणवाच्यतया वर्तनादिदमेकदेशविवर्ति ।

श्लिष्टशब्दनिबन्धनं केवलपरम्परितं यथा--

अलौकिकमहालोकप्रकाशितजगत्रयः ।  
स्वयते देव सद्गंशुक्तारत्नं न कैमवान् ॥

अत्र त्वमेव सुक्तारत्नमित्यारोपणापूर्वकः सद्गंश उत्तमान्वय स्व सद्गंश  
उत्कृष्टवेणुरित्यारोप इति रूपकद्वयमपि संभूतपरम्परमिति परम्परितम् ।  
वशे श्लिष्टशब्दनिबन्धनं च । तदेव मालापरम्परितं यथा--

विद्वन्मानसहंस वैरिक्मलासंकोचदोषतयुते  
दुर्गामार्गणीललोहित समित्स्वीकारवैश्वानर ।  
सत्यप्रतिनिधानदत्ता विजयप्राग्भाव मीम प्रभो  
साम्राज्यं वरवीर वत्सरशतं वैरिचमुच्चैः क्रियाः ॥

अश्लिष्टशब्दनिबन्धनं केवल परम्परितं यथा--

निरवधि च निराश्रयं च यस्य स्थितमनिवर्तितकौतुकप्रपञ्चम् ।  
प्रथममिह भवान्स कृमनाथो जयति चतुर्दशलोकवल्लिखन्दः ॥

१- रणाविविधा-स २- प्राणाः-ग ३- न्यतर्द्धान-क ४- सादृश्यं-स  
५- रुद्र रूपेण-स ६- विशेषण-स ७- पूर्वक-क ८- वशेति-क, स, ग ९-  
वैश्वानरः-स १०- विधान-स ११- वैरिचमुच्चैः-क १२- केवलपरम्परितं-क १३-  
प्रथममिह-क १४- कृमिमुक्तिः-क

तदेव मालापरम्परितं यथा--

पर्यङ्को राजलक्ष्म्या हरितमणिमयः पौरुषाब्धेस्तरंगः

संग्रामत्रासताम्यन्सुरलपतियशोहंसलीलाम्बुवाहः ।

मग्नप्रत्यर्थिवंशोत्बणविजयकरिस्त्यानदानाम्बुपट्टः

रवगङ्गासाविदलः समिति विजयते मालवासण्डलस्य ॥

इदं वैधर्म्येणापि दृश्यते । तत्केवलं यथा--

आवृण्वतो लोचनमार्गमाजौ रजोऽन्धकारस्य विजृम्भितस्य ।

शस्त्रक्षताश्वद्विपवीरजन्मा बालारूपाऽभूद्धिरप्रवाहः ॥

मालारूपकं यथा--

सौजन्याम्बुमरुस्थली सुजनतालेख्यमिच्छिगुण-

ज्योत्स्नाकृष्णचतुर्दशी सरलतायोगश्वसुच्छच्छटा ।

यौरेणपि दुराशया कलियुगे राजावली सेविता

तेषां श्रुतिनि भक्तिमात्रसुलभे सेवा कियत्कौशलम् ॥

एवमष्टौ भेदा रूपकालंकारस्य प्राचीनैः प्रदर्शिताः । स्वं भेदा उप-

माया अपि वक्तुं शक्याः । एकत्र प्रदर्शितेन प्रकारेण संभवस्थलेऽन्यत्राप्यु-

त्तेवं शक्या इति न प्रदर्शिताः । तथाहि १) वागथांविष संपृक्तौ २) इत्यादौ

केवलनिरवयवोपमा । ३) ज्योत्स्नेव नयनानन्दः ४) इत्यादौ मालानिरवयवोपमा ।

५) ततः प्रतस्थे कौबेरीं भास्वानिव रघुर्दिशम् ।

६) शरैस्त्रैरिवोदीच्यानुदरिष्यन्वृषदिव रसानिव ॥

इत्यत्र समस्तवस्तुविषयसावयवोपमा ।

७) नेत्रैरिवोत्पलैः पद्मैर्मुखैरिव सरःश्रियः ।

८) पदे पदे विमान्ति स्म चक्रवाकैः स्तनैरिव ॥

इत्यत्रैकदेशविवर्तिनी ।

९) अत्यन्तरागिणमपि निपीतवसुसंचयम् ।

१०) गणिकेवापरदिशा पूषाणं निरकासयत् ॥

इत्यत्राप्येकदेशविवर्तिनी । पूर्वत्र विशेषणोपमायां विशेष्योपमा गम्यते,

उत्तरत्र विशेष्योपमायां विशेषणोपमेति भेदः ।

१- --वाहाः-स २- सुचरितालेख्य-क ३- यौरेणापि-स ४- दुरिष्यत्-य  
५- विवर्तिनी-स ६- व्यपेतवसुसंचयम्-क, स ७- विवर्तिनी-क, विवर्तिनी-स  
८- विवर्तिनी-क, विशेषणोपमाया-क, विशेषणोपमाया-स  
९- विशेष्योपमाया-क, स



दूरादयश्चक्रनिभस्य तन्वो समालतालीवनराजिनीला ।

आभाति वेला त्वणाम्बुराशैर्घारानिबद्धेव क्लंकरेखा ॥

इत्यत्राश्लिष्टशब्दनिबन्धनकेवलपरम्परितोपमा । अत्र ह्यम्बुराशेरयश्चक्र-  
णोपमा । तद्वाराश्लिष्टक्लंकरेखा वेलाया उपमा चेति द्वयमपि संज्ञातपर-  
म्परम् । यथा वा--

अस्रज्वालावलीढप्रतिबलजलधेरन्तरौवायिमाणौ

सेनानाथे स्थितेऽस्मिन्मम पितरि गुरौ सर्वधन्वीश्वराणाम् ।

कणालिं<sup>२</sup> संप्रमेण<sup>३</sup> ब्रज कृप<sup>४</sup> समरं<sup>५</sup> सुञ्च<sup>६</sup> हादिं<sup>७</sup> शकां<sup>८</sup>

ताते चापद्वितीये वहति रणधुरां<sup>९</sup> को भयस्यावकाशः ॥

अत्र द्रोणस्यौर्वोपमा प्रतिबलजलधेरित्यत्रोपमायाः साधिकेत्युपमाद्वय-  
मपि संज्ञातपरम्परम् । स्वैराजहंसायते राजा विदुषामेण मानसे इत्यत्र  
श्लिष्टशब्दनिबन्धनकेवलपरम्परितोपमा । उभयत्रापि मालापरम्परितमनयेव  
रीत्योन्नेयम् । रणध्वान्तस्य रक्तौघो बालधर्मकरायते इति वैधर्म्येण रूप-  
कबहुपमेति सर्वं समानम् ।

अयं तु विशेषः । समस्तवस्तु विषयं रूपकं न विशिष्टरूपकं भवति ।

विषयविषयिणोर्विम्बप्रतिबिम्बधर्मविशिष्टयोस्ताद्रूप्यारौपे निदर्शनाया र-  
वावतरणात् । सावक्योपमा तु विशिष्टोपमां गमयति । ततः प्रतस्थे कौ-  
बेरीं भास्वानिव इत्यत्र शरैरुदीच्यानुद्धतसुचरां दिशं प्रस्थितस्य रघोर्वि-  
शिष्टस्य किरणौ रसाञ्छोणयितुसुचरां दिशं प्रस्थितेन विशिष्टेन रविणा  
साधर्म्यस्य फलितार्थतया लाभात् । एवं च क्वचिदुपमयान्यत्रोपमाया  
गम्यत्वं चतुर्धा पर्यवस्यति । क्वचिद्विशेषणोपमया विशेष्योपमायाः ।

विश्वजित्सर्वपृष्ठोऽतिरात्रः इत्यत्र पृष्ठगतसर्वताविधिनेव तद्विशेष्यपृष्ठविधेः ।  
क्वचिद्विशेष्योपमया विशेषणोपमायाः । वैकृतप्रधानविधिनेव प्राकृततदंग-  
कलापविधेः । उभयमप्युक्तदेशविवर्तित्वेनोदाहृतम् । क्वचिदवयवोपमया  
विशिष्टोपमाया गम्यत्त्वम् । अंगप्रधानगोचरप्रत्येकविधिकलापेनेव सर्वा-  
गविशिष्टप्रधानगोचरप्रयोगविधेः । तच्च समस्तवस्तुविषयोपमोदाहरणौ

-----

दर्शितम् । एकावयवतायामवयवोपमाया विशिष्टोपमाया गम्यत्वे ह्यसुदा-  
हरणम् । वाक्यमेवेनापि दृश्यते--

हस्त इव भूतिमलिनो यथा यथा लंबयति खलः<sup>१</sup> सुजनम् ।

दर्पणमिव तं कुरुते तथा तथा निर्मलच्छायम् ॥

अत्रावयवोपमा<sup>२</sup> । यथा भूतिमलिनो हस्तो दर्पणमधिकमधिकं घर्षयन्तु-  
त्तरोत्तरं निर्मलीकुरुते<sup>३</sup> तथा खलः सुजनमधिकं घर्षयन्तुत्तरोत्तरं निर्मल-  
मेव कुरुते इति विशिष्टोपमा गम्यते । क्वचिद्विशिष्टोपमाया तदवयवो-  
पमानां गम्यत्वम् । विशिष्टविधिनेव विशेषणविशेष्यविवीचनाम् । यथा--

त्वदाननमधीराज्ञामाविर्दशनदोधिति<sup>४</sup> ।

भ्रम<sup>५</sup>मिवालयकेसरं भाति पक्वं<sup>६</sup> ॥

अत्र विशिष्टेन विशिष्टस्योपमाया तदवयवभूतानां भ्रमलोचनानां केसर-  
दशनदोधितिनां पक्वाननयोश्चोपमानोपमेयभावो गम्यते । स्वमसंख्या उ-  
पमाविकल्पाः । तथा--

विसलयकरैलंतानां करकमलैः कामिनां मनो जयति<sup>६</sup> ।

नलिनीनां कमलसुलैस्सिन्दुमिर्योणितां मदनः<sup>७</sup> ॥

इत्येवमाद्या रसनारूपकाद्या रूपकविकल्पा अप्यसंख्याः । उक्तं हि  
काव्यालौके--

अपर्यन्तो विकल्पानां रूपकोपमयोक्तः ।

दिदमात्रं दर्शितं धीरैरुक्तमनुमीयताम् ॥ इति ।

इति रूपकप्रकरणम् ।

अथ परिणामः -

आरोप्यमाणस्य प्रकृतोपयोगित्वे परिणामः<sup>११</sup> इति तल्लक्षणमुक्तम् ।  
तत्र शङ्क्यते ।

यामि मनोवाक्कायैः शरणं कक्षाणात्मकं जगन्नाथ<sup>१२</sup> ।

जन्मजरामरणवितरणतरण्यं तवांग्रियम्<sup>१३</sup> ॥

१- खलः इति सप्तस्तके नास्ति २- अत्रावयवोपमाया-ख ३-विशिष्टोपमा-ख ४-  
आविर्दशन-क ५- नखदोधितिनां-ख, ग, घ ६- जगज्जयति-क, ख ७- नलिनीनाम् इति  
द्विरावृत्तम् सप्तस्तके ८- मनः-ख ९- रसना-क, ग १०- चित्रमीमांसायाम् इत्यधिकं  
क-ख-गसप्तस्तकेषु ११- आरो-पि (?) ख १२- शरणं सप्तस्तके नास्ति १३- तरणः  
इति सप्तस्तके नास्ति

निरीक्ष्य विधुन्नयनैः पयोदो मुखं निशायामभिसारिकायाः ।  
धारानिपातैः सह किं नु वान्तश्चन्द्रोऽयमित्यार्ततरं ररासे ॥  
स्तान्ध्वन्तीश्वरपारिजातजातानि तारापतिपाण्डुराणि ।  
संप्रत्यहं पश्यत दिग्वधूनां यशःप्रसूनान्भवतंसयामि ॥

इति श्लोकैष्वारोप्यमाणानां तरण्य-नयन-प्रसूनानां तरण-निरीक्षाणा-वतंस-  
नरूपप्रकृतकायोपयोगे सत्यप्युक्तलक्षणकृतालंकारसर्वस्वकारेणैव रूपक-  
मंगीकृतम् ।

आत्मानं रथिनं विद्धि शरीरं रथमेव तु ।  
बुद्धिं तु सारथिं विद्धि मनः प्रग्रहमेव च ॥

हत्यादिश्रुतावारोप्यमाणानां रथिरथादीनां सोऽध्वनः पारमान्द्रोति त-  
द्विष्णोः परमं पदम् इति वक्ष्यमाणाध्वपारगमनरूपप्रकृतकायोपयोगे  
सत्यपि भगवता बादरायणेन आनुमानिकमप्येकेणामिति चेत् न शरीर-  
रूपकविन्यस्तगृहीतेदर्शयति च इति शारीरकसूत्रे रूपकमंगीकृतम् । अ-  
तस्तेषु लक्षणास्यातिव्याप्तिः । स्वम्---

भिन्नेषु रत्नकिरणैः किरणोप्विहेन्दो-  
रुच्चावचैरुपगतेषु सहस्रसंख्याम् ।

दोषा अपि नूनमहिमांशुरसौ क्लृप्तेति  
व्याकोशकोक्नदतां दधते नलिन्यः ॥

इति भ्रान्तिमतिः,

विकसदमरनारीनेत्रनीलाब्जगण्डा-  
न्यधिवसति सदा यः संयमाधः कृतानि ।  
न तु रुचिरकलापे वर्तते यो मयूरे  
वितरतु स कुमारो ब्रह्मचर्यश्रियं वः ॥

इत्यपह्नुतो,

उरोध्रुवा क्षुम्भसुणेन जृम्भितं नवोपहारेण वयःकृतेन किम् ।  
त्रपासरिङ्गमपि प्रतीर्य सा नलस्य तन्वी हृदयं विवैश यत् ॥

१- जगत् इति लघुस्तके नास्ति २- पश्यति दिग्वधूनां-क, पश्यतरी (?)  
वधूनां-स ३- परागमन-स ४- बादरायणेनानुमानिक-क, बादरायणेन  
नानुमानिक-ग, घ ५- गृहीतेदशति-स ६- हवेन्दोः-स ७- संख्या-स  
८- कोक्नदतां-स

इत्यतिशयोक्तौ<sup>१</sup>,

चक्रमणकरत्वात्तदृष्टिभिर्दूरवर्ज्यमानत्वात् ।

शुत्यन्तखेलनत्वान्मशक त्वामेव माघवं मन्ये ॥<sup>२</sup>

इत्यनुमाने चातिव्याप्तिः । प्रान्तिमत्यहिमांशोर्विकासे, अपहृतावमर-  
नारीनेत्राणां ब्रह्मचर्यवितरणे, अतिशयोक्तौ कृष्णस्य सरिच्छरणे, अनु-  
माने माघवस्य चक्रमणो च प्रकृतकार्योपयोगित्वात् । अपहृतौ<sup>३</sup> तं यथा  
यथोपासते तथैव भवति<sup>४</sup> इति तत्कृत्यन्यायेन संयमाघः कृतापरनारीनेत्राधिष्ठा-  
नस्य ब्रह्मचर्यवितरणोपयोगित्वम् ।

सुहृदालापेनैव प्रणश्यति स्थास्तुरान्तरः क्लेशः<sup>५</sup> ।

कान्तासुखचन्द्रेण हि शाम्यति रुचिरेण विरहजस्तापः ॥

इति दृष्टान्तसंकीर्णपरिणामे चाव्याप्तिः । अत्रारोप्यमाणस्योपमानकोटय-  
न्तर्गताप्रकृतकार्योपयोगित्वादिति ।

अत्राहुः । अत्रारोप्यमाणस्य प्रकृतात्मनोपयोगित्वे परिणाम इति ल-  
क्षणार्थः । न चैवं सत्सुहादृतरूपकादिष्वतिव्याप्तिः । तेष्वारोप्यमाणानां  
तरण्यनयनप्रसूनसूयादीनां स्वात्मनैव तरणनिरीक्षणवतसंनकमलविकासना-  
दिकार्योपयोगित्वसंभवेन तदर्थमप्युगविशुषशचन्द्रादिप्रकृतात्मतापत्त्यन-  
पेक्षणात् न चोक्तलक्षणस्य परिणामेऽसंभवः । यत्रारोप्यमाणं किञ्चित्का-  
र्योपयोगित्वेन निबध्यमानं स्वतस्तस्य तदुपयोगित्वासंभवात्प्रकृतात्मता-  
पक्षिपेक्षते तत्रैव परिणामांगीकारात् । यथा प्रसन्नेन दुग्धेन  
वीक्षते मदिरैक्षण्यं<sup>६</sup> इति । अत्र त्वज्ञस्य वीक्षणोपयोगित्वं निब-  
ध्यते । मयूरव्यसंकादिसमासेनोच्चपदार्थप्राधान्यात् । न चोपमितिस-  
मासाश्रयणेन पूर्वपदार्थप्राधान्यादुक्तं स्व तदुपयोगित्वं निबध्यत इत्य-  
स्त्विति वाच्यम् । प्रसन्नेनेति सामान्यपर्मप्रयोगात् । उपमितं व्याघ्रा-  
दिभिः सामान्याप्रयोगे इति तदप्रयोग स्वोपमितसमासानुशासनात् ।

अत्र<sup>७</sup> त्वस्य च वीक्षणोपयोगित्वं न स्वात्मना संभवति । अतः प्रकृतदृगात्म-

१- च इत्यधिकं सप्तुस्तके २- शुत्यन्त्यखेलन-स ३- चक्रमणो-ग, घ  
४- तथैव ति इति-स ५- क्लेशः-स ६- तत्र-क, सग ७- वीक्ष्यमाणोप-क  
८- उपमितसमासा-ग ९- वीक्ष्यमाणो-क

तापत्त्यपेक्षणात्परिणामालंकारः । नन्वेव<sup>क</sup>यामि मनोवाक्यैः<sup>१</sup> इत्यादिष्वपि  
तरणादिशब्दलक्षितजन्मनाशाद्युपयोगित्वं<sup>२</sup> तरण्यादीनामङ्घ्रियुगाधात्मनैवेति  
तेष्वपि परिणामप्रसङ्गः । मैवम् । यस्य कार्यवाचिपदप्रथमप्रतीततन्मुख्या-  
र्थनिर्वर्तनसामर्थ्यं<sup>३</sup> तदात्मनोपयोगित्वस्य ग्राहृत्वात् । तरण्यादिपदमुख्यार्थ-  
निर्वर्तनसामर्थ्यस्य च तरण्यादिष्वेव व्यवस्थितत्वात् । तस्मादुदाहृतेषु रूप-  
कमेव । तेषु च नातिव्याप्तिरिति । नन्वेवमुक्तातिव्याप्तिपरिहारेऽपि--

सोऽपूर्वो रसनाविपर्ययविधिस्तत्कर्णायोश्चापलं

दृष्टिः सा मदविस्मृतस्वपरदिक्किं भूयोसोक्तेन वा ।

सर्वं विस्मृतवानसि भ्रमर हे यद्धारणोऽद्याप्यसा-

वन्तः शून्यकरोऽपि सेव्यत इति प्रातः क एण ग्रहः ॥<sup>४</sup>

इत्यप्रस्तुतप्रशंसायामतिव्याप्तिः । तत्राप्रकृतवारणारसनाविपर्ययादीनां<sup>५</sup>  
प्रकृतदुष्प्रसन्नारसनाविपर्ययाधात्मतयैव तत्सेवात्यागलक्षणाकार्योपयोगित्वात् ।  
न हि यथा वारणस्य कर्णचापलं भ्रमरस्य तत्सेवात्यागे हेतुः<sup>६</sup> तथा तस्य  
रसनाविपर्ययः<sup>७</sup> शून्यकरता च तत्र हेतुः । मदः प्रत्युत तत्सेवायामेव हेतु-  
रिति तस्य तत्यागहेतुत्वं दूरापास्तम् । स्वमपि यत्तेणां त्यागहेतुत्वं नि-  
बध्यते तद्धारणादीनामप्रकृतानां दुष्प्रसन्नप्रभृतितादात्म्यापत्त्येव निर्वाह्य-  
मिति । सुहृदालापेनैव<sup>८</sup> इत्यत्रोदाहृतपरिणामे<sup>९</sup> व्याप्तिश्च तदवस्था । तत्र  
चन्द्रवन्मुखस्याप्यप्रकृतत्वेन प्रकृतात्मनोपयोगित्वाभावात् । उच्यते । प्र-  
कृतात्मनेत्यत्र प्रकृतशब्दो विणयमात्रपर इति नोदाहृतपरिणामाव्याप्तिः ।  
उपयोगित्वं च प्रकृतागमकार्यं प्रति विवक्षितम् । अप्रस्तुतप्रशंसोदाहरणो  
प्रकृतदुष्प्रसन्नेवात्यागमक्वारणसेवात्यागं प्रत्युपयोगित्वमिति न तत्रा-  
तिव्याप्तिः । स्वं च ---

वारोप्यमाणमारोपविणयात्मतया स्थितम् ।

प्रकृतस्योपयोगि स्यात्परिणाम उदाहृतः ॥<sup>१०</sup>

१- निर्वर्तनसामर्थ्य-स २- तरणादिपद-क, स ३- निर्वर्तनसामर्थ्यस्य-स  
४- --परिहारः-स (अपि इतिनास्ति) ५- विस्मृत-स ६- पूर्व-स ७-  
निश्चितवानसि-स ८- यथा-स ९- त्यागहेतुत्व-क १०- परिणामाव्याप्तिः-क  
स, ग ११- गमक-स, १२- अपि इत्यधिकं सप्तमस्तके ।

इति विधानाथलक्षणं प्रकृतस्येति पदस्य प्रकृतगमकस्येति व्याख्यानेन  
परिष्करणियम् ॥

अयं च परिणामो द्विविधः । सामानाधिकरण्यवैयधिकरण्याभ्याम् ।  
सामानाधिकरण्येन यथा--

तौत्वां मूतेशमौलिप्रजममरघुनीमात्मनासी तृतीय-  
स्तस्मै सौमित्रिमैत्रीमयसुपकृतवानातरं नाविकाय ।  
व्यामग्राहस्तनीभिः शवरयुवतिभिः कौतुकोदञ्चदत्तां  
कृच्छ्रादन्वीयमानः क्षणमचलमथो चित्रकूटं प्रतस्थे ॥<sup>१</sup>

अत्रारोप्यमाण आतरो विणयभूतसौमित्रिमैत्रीरूपतापत्या गृहोपकारलक्ष-  
णकार्योपयोगीति परिणामः । उभयोर्विभक्त्यैक्यात्सामानाधिकरण्यम् ।  
वैयधिकरण्येन यथा--

पुत्रागजालकेहारान्काञ्चीः केसरदामभिः ।  
कर्णिकाः कर्णिकोरश्च विह्वृतं विदधुर्वने ॥<sup>२</sup>

अत्रारोप्यमाणा हारादयो विणयभूतपुत्रागजालकादिरूपतयैव बनक्री-  
डोपयोगिन इति परिणामः । विभक्तिभेदाद्वैयधिकरण्यम् ।

इदं च वैयधिकरण्यं रूपकेऽपि संभवति । यथा--

तारानायकशेखराय जगदाधाराय धाराधर-  
च्छायाधारकन्धराय गिरिजासर्गैक्यगिरिणे ।  
नद्या शेखरिणे दृशा तिलकिने नारायणेनाम्बिणे  
नागैः कंकणिने नगेन गृहिणे नाथाय सेयं नतिः ॥<sup>३</sup>

अत्र नदीदृशोर्विणययोर्विभक्तिरारोप्यमाणयोः शेखरतिलकयोर्नास्ति ।

यथा वा--

द्विभविः पुष्पकेतोर्विबुधविटपिनां पौनरुक्त्यं विकल्प-  
श्चिन्तारत्नस्य वीप्सा तपनतनुषुवो वासवस्य द्विरुक्तिः ।  
हैतं देवस्य दैत्याधिपमथनकलाकेलिकारस्य कुर्व-  
न्नानन्दं कोविदानां जगति विजयते श्रीनृसिंहजितीन्द्रः ॥<sup>४</sup>

१- मैत्री इति ख पुस्तके नास्ति २- क्रांश्चित्त-ख ३- केसरदामभिः-क, ख  
४- इदम् इत्यारभ्य रूपकेऽपि इत्यन्तं सपुस्तकेनास्ति ५- दिविजा-  
सर्गैक-ख ६- विटपिना-ख

अत्र विषयस्य राज्ञो विषयिणां पुष्पकेतुप्रमृतीनां च विभक्तिभेदः ।

अथ परिणामस्य व्यङ्ग्यतायां किमुदाहरणम् ।

नरसिंहधारानाथ के वयं तव वणनि ।

अपि राजानमाक्रम्य यशो यस्य विजृम्भते ॥<sup>१</sup>

इति विधाधरेणोदाहृतम् । अत्र राजपदेन चन्द्रे विषये<sup>२</sup> निर्दिष्टे तत्रा-  
रोप्यमाणस्य नृपस्याक्रमणरूपकार्योपयोगिनः प्रतीतेः परिणामो व्यज्यत  
इति, तदनुक्तम् । अत्र ह्यारोप्यमाणस्य नृपस्य<sup>३</sup> नृपात्मनैवाक्रमणोपयोगो<sup>४</sup>  
न चन्द्रात्मना । विधाधरेणापि विषयिणः स्वरूपेण कार्यानुपयोगे तदुपयोगाच्च  
विषयिणो विषयात्मना परिणत्यपेक्षायामेव परिणामोऽङ्गीकृतः । यदाह--

तं परिणामं द्विविधं कथयन्त्यारोप्यमाणविषयतया ।

परिणमति यत्र विषयः प्रस्तुतकार्योपयोगाय ।<sup>५</sup>

<sup>६</sup> विधानायेन तदाहृतम् --

एष शाम्यति बस्तापो राजपादनिषेवया ।

<sup>१०</sup> कण्टकदुर्मूलेषु वासस्तं शमयेत्कथम् ॥ इति ।

नास्त्यत्र प्रागुक्तदोषानुषङ्गः । नृपचरणसेवायां प्रस्तुतायामारोप्यमा-  
णायाः चन्द्रचरणसेवायाः<sup>११</sup> नृपचरणसेवात्मतयैव तापशान्तिहेतुत्वात् ।

तापशब्दस्य सौरतापसाधारण्येऽपि प्रकृते राज्यप्रसृजिततापस्यैव वि-  
वक्षितत्वात् । तन्निवर्तने चन्द्रकिरणसेवायाः<sup>१२</sup> स्वतोऽसामर्थ्यात् । तथापि

प्राचीनानां मतं स्वैतदुदाहरणम् । ते हि राजपादनिषेवया<sup>१३</sup> इत्यस्य प्र-  
करणनियमितत्वादप्रकृतायां चन्द्रकिरणसेवायां शब्दशक्तिमूलो व्यञ्जना-  
व्यापार इति मन्यन्ते । वस्तुतस्तत्त्वप्रकृतेऽप्यर्थे शब्दानामभिधेय<sup>१४</sup> व्यापार

इत्यस्माभिः श्लेषप्रकरणे व्यवस्थापयिष्यमाणत्वात्, इहापि राजपादनिषे-  
वया<sup>१५</sup> इत्यत्र चन्द्रकिरणसेवायामभिधेय<sup>१६</sup> व्यापारः । अतः प्रस्तुताप्र-

स्तुतद्वयताद्वयप्रतीतेः श्लेषभित्तिकातिशयोक्तयादिष्विव संसर्गविधयेव ला-  
भाच्च<sup>१७</sup> न क्वापि व्यञ्जनाव्या-  
पारापेक्षेति नेदं परिणामध्वनेरुदाहरणम् । इदं च दूषणं पूर्वोदाहरणेऽपि

तुल्यम् । इदं तदाहृतम्--  
<sup>२०</sup>

१- विजृम्भते-ख २- विषयनिर्दिष्टे-ख ३- नृपस्य इति ख पुस्तकेनास्ति ४- वाक्रमणोरूपय-  
गेन-ख ५- कार्यानुपयोगो-गङ् ६- विषयस्य-ख ७- अङ्गीकृताः-ख ८- विषयो-कङ्-  
इति इत्यधिकं खपुस्तके १०- कण्टकि-क, कण्टकी-ख ११- चन्द्रकिरण-क, चन्द्रकिरासेवायां-  
ख-१२- नृपचरण-क ख १३- तन्निवर्तने-क, ख १४- मभिधेयव्यापार-ख १५- अपि  
इति क पुस्तकेनास्ति १६- अभिधेय इति खपुस्तकेनास्ति १७- श्लेषभित्तिकामेदध्यवसायमूल-  
कातिशयोक्त्यादिष्विव-क, ख १८- तृतीयाया-ख, घ-१९- व्यञ्जनव्यापारा-ख-  
२०- तु इति ख पुस्तकेनास्ति

चिराद्विषाहसे तापं चित्तं चिन्तां परित्यज ।

नन्वस्ति शीतलः शरीरैः पादङ्गनखचन्द्रमाः ॥

अत्र चिरतापार्तं प्रति हरिपादङ्गनखचन्द्रसदृशवप्रदर्शनेन तमेव निषे-  
वस्व, तन्निषेवणादयं तापः शान्तिमेष्यतीति परिणामो व्यज्यते । स्वं  
रूपकवैलक्षण्ये परिणामो निरूपितः । तत्र रूपके प्रकृतमप्रकृतरूपापन्नं  
भवति, परिणामे त्वप्रकृतं प्रकृतरूपापन्नं भवतीति वैलक्षण्ये स्थिते यत्त-  
दुपजीव्यवृत्तिर्नान्यथैव तयोवैलक्षण्यं वर्णितम् । मुखचन्द्र इति रूपके  
सुखं महारजतरूपेण<sup>४</sup> पटवदारोप्यमाणचन्द्ररूपेण स्थगितस्वरूपं भवति ।  
मुखचन्द्रेण तापः शाम्यति<sup>५</sup> इति परिणामे तु सुखमनाच्चादितस्वरूपमेव  
भवति । चन्द्रस्य सुखात्मनैव विरहतापशान्तिहेतुत्वादिति । उक्तं च --

विषययाकारमारोप्य विषयस्थगनं यथा<sup>५</sup> ।

रूपकत्वं तदा तत्र रञ्जनेन समन्वयः<sup>६</sup> ॥

यदा तु विषयो रूपात्स्वस्मादप्रच्युतो भवेत् ।

उपयुक्त्यै तदाकारः परिणामस्तदा मतः ॥ इति ।

अत्रेदं विचारणीयम् । रूपके विषयस्य स्थगनं न तावच्चिरौहितरूप-  
त्वम् । रजतप्रमेण शुक्तिस्वरूपस्येवाहार्यारोपेण विषयस्य तिरोधानासं-  
भवात् । शारीरके च ये स्वासौ, तपति तसुक्ष्मसुपासीत इत्यत्रादुशीथ-  
स्यादित्यदृष्टिविषयत्वाङ्गीकारे रजतदृष्टिविषयशुक्तिस्वरूपमिवोदुशीथक्रिया-  
स्वरूपं<sup>७</sup> तिरोधीयेतेत्याशङ्क्याहार्यदृष्टेरतिरोधायकत्वस्योक्तत्वात् । नापि  
विषयसुपसर्जनत्वम् । परिणामेऽपि तुल्यत्वात् । उभयत्राप्युत्तरपदार्थप्रधा-  
नस्य मयूरव्यंकादिसमासस्याविशेषात् । अत एव विषयविशेषितत्वं  
स्थगनमित्यपि निरस्तम् । विषयिणो विशेष्यत्वात् । तस्मात्स्थगनास्थगनवै-  
लक्षण्यवचो निरालम्बनमिति विषयात्मनोपयोगेनैव परिणामस्य रूपकाद्वै-  
लक्षण्यं समर्थनीयमित्युक्तं विस्तरेण ॥

इति परिणामप्रकरणम् ।

१- वैलक्षण्येन-ख २- प्रकृतं प्रकृतरूपा--ख ३- तदप्युपजीव्य-क, ख  
४- महारजन-क, ख, ग ५- यदा-क, ख ६- समन्वतः (?) -क ७- स्वरूप-क  
८- इति इति सु० नास्ति ९- चित्रमीमांसायाम् इत्यधिकं क-गयोः



अथ संसर्गः-

साम्यादप्रकृतार्थस्य या धीरनवधारणा ।

प्रकृतार्थाश्रया तज्ज्ञैः संसर्गः स दृश्यते ॥

त्रिविधश्चायं संसर्गः<sup>१</sup> । शुद्धोनिश्चयगमो<sup>२</sup> निश्चयान्तश्च । क्रमेण यथा--

आनीय द्विषतां धनानि विपिने राजन्यचूडामणौ

तेष्वालोक्य विनिर्मलं हिमकलाखण्डं<sup>३</sup> करण्डं पुनः ।

किं वा<sup>४</sup> किमु पौषाणं<sup>५</sup> किमु धर्मं किं क्षोपणीयायुधं

किं वा<sup>६</sup> दैवतमित्यनिश्चितधियो मन्दाः पुलिन्दा जनाः ॥

अयं मार्तण्डः किं स खलु तुरगैः सप्तभिरितः

कृशाक्षः किं सर्वाः प्रसरति दिशो नैव<sup>७</sup> नियतम् ।

कृतान्तः किं साक्षान्महिषवहनोऽसाविति चिरं

समालोक्याजौ त्वा<sup>८</sup> विदधति विकल्पान्प्रतिभटाः ॥

किं तावत्सरसि सरोजमेतदारा-

दाहोसिन्सुखमवभासते तरुण्याः ।

संशय्य ज्ञानमिति निश्चिकाय कश्चि-

द्विच्छो<sup>९</sup>कैर्बक्सहवासिना<sup>१०</sup> परोक्षैः ॥

इति वदन्ति । अत्रेदं विचारणीयम् । साम्यादिति किमन्नाद्वैतोर्वसती-

तिवत्फलत्वेन हेतुत्वविवक्षाया<sup>११</sup> पक्षे<sup>१२</sup>, उत स्वतो हेतुत्वविवक्षाया । आ-

द्येऽप्रकृतसाम्यामिव्यक्तिफलकत्वमर्थः स्यात् । तथा सति आनीय द्वि-

षताम्<sup>१३</sup> इत्याद्युदाहरणेऽव्याप्तिः । न हि तत्र हिमकरण्डस्य वाद्यादिसादृ-

श्यामिव्यक्तौ कविसंरम्भः । किं तु द्विषत्तुरमीदृशीमवस्थामापन्नमिति

राज्ञः प्रतापाक्षिश्यामिव्यक्तौ । द्वितीये साम्यादित्यनेन किमेकमेवाप्रकृत-

साम्यं यावत्संदेहाकोट्युच्छिच्छिहेतुत्वेन<sup>१४</sup> विवक्षितम्, उतैकमनके<sup>१५</sup> वेत्यनि-

यमः । आद्ये<sup>१६</sup> अयं मार्तण्डः किम्<sup>१७</sup> इत्याद्युदाहरणेऽव्याप्तिः । नहि तत्र

किं लक्ष्मीस्वर्णी वेयं रम्भा वा मेनका<sup>१८</sup> वा<sup>१९</sup> इत्यत्र लक्ष्मीत्यादिविक-

ल्पेष्वतिशयितसौन्दर्यसाम्यवदेकमेव साम्यमिह मार्तण्डत्वादिविकल्पेण हेतुः

१- उच्यते-क २- संसर्गः-ख ३- हिमजलाखण्ड-ख ४- बोधे (?) --क ५- नैष-क, ख  
६- नियताः-ख ७- युवत्याः-क, ख, ग ८- वलसहवासिना-ख ९- कोव्युत्थितहेतुत्वेन  
क, ख १०- येत्यनियमः-घ ११- लक्ष्मीत्वादिक, ख

किं तु प्रतापेन दुर्निरीक्षत्त्वसाम्यं<sup>१</sup> मार्तण्डत्वविकल्पे, दुराधर्षत्त्वसाम्यं कृ-  
शानुत्वविकल्पे, क्षणेन सकलसंहर्तृत्वसाम्यं<sup>२</sup> कृतान्तत्वविकल्पे च हेतुः । द्वि-  
तीये<sup>३</sup> इह नमय शिरः कलिगवद्वा समरसुते करहाटबद्धत्वा<sup>४</sup> इति वि-  
कल्पालंकारेऽतिव्याप्तिः ।

अत्र दिग्विजयप्रवृत्तेन बलवता राज्ञा समरे प्रसक्ते यथा कलिगनृपतिः--

समाक्रान्तो बलवता काञ्चनप्रशिनीं श्रियम् ।

श्रयेत वैतसीं वृत्तिं न भोजनीं<sup>५</sup> कदाचन ॥

इति नीतिमनुसृत्यासंदिग्धं निजराज्यलक्ष्मीप्रशंषापरिहारकामः शिरौ न-  
मितवान्, तथा वा शिरौ नमय, यथा करहाटनृपतिः जयेन लभ्यते ल-  
क्ष्मीररणेन सुरांगना<sup>६</sup> इति नीतिमनुसृत्य सुदृकामो धनुर्नमितवान्, तथा  
वा धनुर्नमयेति समयोचिताप्तोपदेशे तद्राजचरितदृष्टान्तप्रापितानवस्थिता-  
र्थधीस्तत्वात् । न च तत्र श्लोके तादृग्धीनिबन्धनं नास्तीति नातिव्याप्ति-  
रिति वाच्यम् । तन्निबन्धनस्यापि लक्षणात्तर्गतविवक्षायां--

जीवनग्रहणे नम्रा गृहीत्वा पुनरुन्नताः ।

किं कनिष्ठाः किमु ज्येष्ठा घटीयन्त्रस्य दुर्जनाः ॥

इत्यादिषु सदैहविषयनिबन्धनगम्यससदैहालंकारेष्वव्याप्तिप्रसंगात् । उ-  
त्प्रेक्षायां वाच्यगम्यभेदवदिहापि द्विविधोदाहरणदर्शनेन वाच्यगम्यभेदेन  
द्वैविध्यस्याङ्गीकर्तव्यत्वात् ।

अपि चानवधारणेति किमुच्यते । अनिश्चयात्मकत्वमिति चेत् । तथा  
सति<sup>१०</sup> बालेन्दुवक्राण्यविकारभावात् इत्यादावुदाहरिष्यमाणायामप्रकृतसा-  
म्यनिमित्ततादात्म्यसंभावनारूपयायासुत्प्रेक्षायामतिव्याप्तिः । विरोधेन पर-  
स्परप्रतिज्ञोपकृतया निबद्धानेककोटयवगाहित्वं विवक्षितमिति चेत् तथापि  
अङ्कं केऽपि शशङ्किरे इत्यादावुदाहरिष्यमाणायामपहृतावतिव्याप्तिः । सदै-  
हविकल्पयोर्वाकारादिनेव तत्रापि तन्मत्तत्वोपन्यासेन परस्परप्रतिज्ञोपसिद्धेः ।

-----

१- मार्तण्डविकल्पे-क, मार्तण्डविकल्पे-ख २- क्षणेन इत्यस्य क्षणे इति ख पुस्तके  
नास्ति, ३- संहर्तृत्वसाम्यं-ग ४- कृतान्तत्वविकल्पे-क, ग, घ ५- अप्रशिनी (?) क  
६- श्रयेत-ख ७- भोजनी-ख ८- सुरांगिना इति ख पुस्तके नास्ति ९- तादृग्धीनि-  
ख १०- विकासतावात्-ख, विकासभावात्-ग ११- निमित्ततादा-ख १२- अथ,  
संभावनायाउत्प्रेक्षादिसदैहसंभवात् विबद्धानेककोटयवगाहित्वं क्वदिति चेत्  
तथापि सुखचन्द्र इत्यादि रूपके ३ ति व्याप्तिः इत्यधिकं कपुस्तके १३- मपहृतावव्या-  
प्तिः-ग १४- तन्मत्तत्वाप-क

अस्याः सर्गविधौ प्रजापतिरभून्द्रो तु कान्तिप्रदः<sup>१</sup>

शृंगारैकरसः स्वयं तु मदनो मासो तु पुष्पाकरः ।

वेदाम्यासजडः कथं स विणयव्यावृत्तकोतुहलो<sup>३</sup>

निर्मातुं प्रवेन्मनोहरमिदं रूपं सुराणो मुनिः ॥

इति संदेहोदाहरणो चाव्याप्तिः<sup>४</sup> । तत्र चन्द्रादीनां संदेहमिणामेवा-

नेकत्वम् । प्रकारस्तु सर्वत्र वर्णनीयवनितापुष्टत्वमेकमेवेत्यनेककोटिक-

त्वाभावात् । न च साम्यनिमित्तत्वाभावान्न तत्र संदेहः<sup>५</sup> । हतो गता सा

कवगता न जाने गृहं गता मे हृदयं गता वा<sup>६</sup> इति संदेहो न संग्राह्य इति

वाच्यम् । वर्णनीयनायिकायाः कान्त्या चन्द्रसाम्यं सौरभसौकुमार्याभ्यां<sup>१०</sup>

पुष्पसाम्यं च निमित्तकृत्य किमस्यां कान्तिनिष्ठानभूतश्चन्द्रः स्वकान्तिसंपदा

पुष्टा, उत पुष्पमासः<sup>११</sup> स्वकीयपुष्पसंपदेति संदेहनिबन्धनात् शृंगारैकरसः स्वयं

तु मदनः इत्यंशस्य शृंगारविभ्रमबाहुल्यमात्रपर्यवसायित्वेन किञ्चित्साम्य-

निमित्तत्वाभावेऽपि चन्द्रवसन्तधर्मिकाशयोस्तन्निमित्तत्वानिवारणात् ।<sup>१४</sup>

स्वं च प्रकृतार्थाश्रयेत्येतदप्युक्तम् । उदाहृतसंदेहस्य वर्णनीयना-  
यिकानाश्रयत्वेनाव्याप्तिरिति चेत्<sup>१५</sup>, अत्र ब्रूमः ।

बुद्धिः सर्वात्मनान्योन्यादोपिनानार्थसंश्रया ।<sup>१६</sup>

सादृश्यमूला वार्थस्पृक्सदेहालंकृतिमता ॥<sup>१७</sup>

यद्यन्योन्यप्रतिदोषकविलम्बनानार्थाविलम्बनत्वं विकल्पस्याप्यस्ति । त-

थापि तदर्थानां सर्वात्मना परस्परप्रतिदोषकत्वं नास्ति किं तु पक्षे तत्प्रा-

प्तिमनिरूप्य स्वप्राप्तिपक्षे स्व स्वपरिपन्थिप्राप्तिप्रतिदोषकत्वम् । न हि व्री-

हिमिर्यवैवां यष्टव्यम्<sup>१८</sup> इति विकल्पोद्देशे व्रीहयो यवान् यवाश्च व्रीही-

न्सर्वात्मना ज्ञात्प्रतिदिपन्ति । तथा सति शास्त्रस्यास्यानिर्णायकत्वेना-

ननुष्ठापकत्वेन चाप्रामाण्यप्रसंगात् किं तु स्वस्वातुष्ठानपक्षे स्व । अत

स्व व्रीहिमिर्यवैवां यष्टव्यम्<sup>१९</sup> इति संदेहेन पृष्टवन्तं प्रति व्रीहिमिर्यवैवां

यष्टव्यम्<sup>२०</sup> इति प्रश्नसमाकारमेव वाक्यं निर्णायकं प्रश्नमूलसंदेहनिवर्तक-

मनुष्ठापकं च दृश्यते । प्रश्नवाक्ये वाकारः सर्वात्मना पक्षान्तरप्रतिदो-

षार्थः । उत्तरवाक्ये पक्षे तत्प्रतिदोषार्थ इति विशेषसम्भवात्<sup>२१</sup> । स्वं विक-

ल्पालंकारोदाहरणोऽपि द्विविधस्यापि नीतिशास्त्रस्य प्रामाण्याच्छुपदिष्टफले-

१- सर्गविधौ-स २- कान्तप्रदः-स ३- कोतुहले-स ४- वर्णनाय-स ५- वनिपुष्ट-स

६- साम्यनिमित्तत्वात्-स ७- तत्र इति कस्योः नास्ति ८- संदेहः-क ९- गृह-क

१०- कान्तिचन्द्रसाम्यं-स ११- किमस्याः-क १२- पुष्पसमयः-क, पुष्पसमस्वकीय-स

१३- शृंगारविभ्रम (?) -स १४- स्तनिमित्त-क १५- --नाव्याप्तिरिति-क १६-  
अन्योन्यादोपि-क १७- --लंकृतिस्तु, सा-क, सदेहालंकार । -स १८- यद्यन्योन्य-स

१९- --मनिरूप्य-ग २०- व्रीहिमिर्यवैवां-क २१- अस्य इति क पुस्तकेनास्ति २२- पृष्ट  
प्रश्नमूलक-क २३- द्विविधस्यापि इति क पुस्तकेनास्ति

च्छानुसारेणोभयमपि पक्षोऽनुष्ठानं युक्तमिति शिरोधनुर्मनयोर्न सर्वात्मना  
परस्परप्रतिज्ञापकत्वमिति विकल्पालंकारे नातिव्याप्तिः । अपह्णोदाहरणे  
सर्वात्मना परस्परप्रतिज्ञापकत्वेऽपि वाकारार्थस्पर्शाभावान्नातिव्याप्तिः । तत्र  
हि केचिदन्य इति मतान्तरत्वापन्यासेन पक्षाणां परस्परप्रतिज्ञापकताः । न  
तु वाकारार्थस्पर्शोऽस्ति । उत्प्रेक्षायामपि नातिव्याप्तिः । तत्र इत्युक्तको-  
टिके संशयकोटयोः समबलत्वाभावेन वाकारार्थस्पर्शाभावात् । अस्याः सर्ग-  
विधौ<sup>१</sup> इत्युदाहरणे परस्परप्रतिज्ञापकानाकोटिसमाश्रयत्वाभावेऽपि तथाभूत-  
नानाधर्मिण्युपायसमाश्रयत्वसत्त्वान्नाव्याप्तिरिति सर्वमनवयम् ।

सदेहालंकारध्वनिर्यथास्मत्कुलकूटस्थवक्त्राः स्थलाचार्यकृते वरदहाराजवसन्तो-  
त्सवे---

काश्चित्काञ्चनगौराङ्गो<sup>२</sup> वीक्ष्य साक्षादिव त्रियम् ।

वरदः संशयापन्नो वक्त्राः स्थलमवैजात ॥<sup>३</sup>

अत्र संशयस्य शब्दोपात्तत्वेऽपि तावन्मात्रस्यानलंकारत्वात् ।

तदलंकारताप्रयोजकस्य वक्त्राः स्थले स्थितैव लक्ष्मीस्ततोऽवतीर्य पुरत-  
स्तिष्ठतीत्येवं संशयाकारस्य वक्त्राः स्थलमवैजातेत्यनेन व्यंग्यत्वात्सदेहालंका-  
रध्वनिरत्रेति । यथा--

दर्पणे च परिमोगदर्शिनी पृष्ठतः प्रणयिनो निगोदुणः ।

वीक्ष्य बिम्बमनु बिम्बमात्मनः कानि कान्यपि चकार लज्जया ॥

इत्यत्र कानि कान्यपीति सामान्यतो निर्दिष्टानुभावविशेषप्रतीत्यर्थल-  
ज्जाशब्दप्रयोगेऽपि तस्याः स्वविभावात्तुभावाभ्यां रसानुगुणामिव्यक्तिरूपो  
ध्वनिः । यद्यपि संशयापन्नः इत्यनेन लक्ष्म्याः पुरो दृष्टायाश्च मध्ये कस्या  
रूपमधिकमिति संशयाविष्ट इति वा, निःसमाधिकरूपत्वाभिमानिनी<sup>४</sup>  
लक्ष्मीः पुरत एनां दृष्ट्वा कथं वर्तते इति संशयापन्न इति वा, इयं च व-  
क्त्रासि ह्यत्र निवेशनीयेति संशयापन्न इति वा ३ वक्त्रः संशयाकारा वक्त्राः-  
स्थलमवैजातेत्यनेन व्यंग्याः संभवन्ति तथापि सर्वेषामपि सदेहानां सादृ-  
श्यमूलत्वाद्वातिरिक्तमूलसदेहस्याप्यत्र समवेऽपि कथंचित्सादृश्यमूलत्वात्स-  
देहालंकारध्वन्युदाहरणत्वमिति युक्तमेव ॥

इति सदेहालंकारप्रकरणम् ।<sup>१२</sup>

१- मत्तान्तरापन्यासेन-क २- 'हि केचिदन्य इत्युक्तकोटौ'-इत्यधिकं ख पुस्तके  
३- संशये इत्यधिकं क पुस्तके ४- वाकारार्थ-घ- ५- सर्वमनवयम-स, सर्वमवदातम-घ  
६- काश्चित्-ख ७- स्थले स्थले (?) -ख ८- प्रतीत्यर्थलज्जा-क ९- रूपत्वाभि-  
मानिनी-ख १०- लक्ष्माः-ख ११- च इति क-ख-ग-पुस्तकेऽन्यथास्ति १२-  
चित्रमोमासाक्षा (चि० इत्यं प्रदर्शितं ख पुस्तके) इत्यधिकं ख-गयोः ।

अथ प्रान्तिमान्--

कविसंमतसादृश्याद्विषये पिहितात्मनि ।

आरोप्यमाणानुभवो यत्र स प्रान्तिमान्वतः ॥

पिहितात्मनीत्यनेन आरोप्यमाणानुभवस्य स्वारसिकं कविप्रतिभया क-  
ल्पनं विवक्षितम् । तस्यैव विषयविधानसामर्थ्यात् । अतो रूपकादौ नाति-  
व्याप्तिः । उदाहरणम्--

कपाले मार्जारः पय इति कराल्लेढि शशिन-

स्तरुच्छिद्रप्रोतान्विसमिति करी संकलयति ।

रतान्ते तल्पस्थान्हरति वनिताप्यशुकमिति

प्रमामत्तश्चन्द्रो जगदिदमहो विप्रमयति ॥

अत्र लेहनादिप्रवृत्तिपर्यन्तोक्तैः स्वारसिकं स्व विप्रमः कविप्रतिभया  
चन्द्रिकोत्कर्षविशेषनाय निबद्धः ।

क्वचिद्व्रान्तेरुत्तरोत्तरं पल्लवेन चमत्कारः-

बल्लालदागेणिपाल त्वदहितनगरे संचरन्ती किराती

कीर्णान्यादाय रत्नान्धुक्तरस्वदिरागो रशकाकुलांगी ।

कृत्वा श्रीखण्डखण्डं तदुपरि सुकुलीभूतनेत्रा धमन्ती

श्वासामोदानुधावन्मधुकरनिकरैर्धूमशकां करोति ॥

क्वचिद्विभिन्नकर्तृकोचरोचरप्रान्तिनिबन्धनेन चमत्कारः ।

शिञ्जानैर्मञ्जरीति स्तनकलशयुगं चुम्बितं चंचरीकै-

स्तत्रासोल्लासलीलाः किस्लयमनसा पाणयः कीरदष्टाः ।

तल्लोपायालपन्त्यः पिकनिन्दधिया ताडिताः काकलौकै-

रित्थं घोलेन्द्रसिंह त्वदरिमृगदृशां नाप्यरण्यं शरण्यम् ॥

क्वचिदन्योन्यविषयप्रान्तिनिबन्धनेन । यथा--

पलाशकुसुमप्रान्त्या रुक्तुण्डे पतत्यलिः ।

सोऽपि जम्बूफलप्रान्त्या तमलिं घर्तुमिच्छति ॥

१- स्वादसिककविप्रतिभया -ख २- उदाहरणम् इति सप्तस्तके नास्ति.  
३- प्रमामत्तश्चन्द्रो-क, प्रमामत्तश्चन्द्रो-ख ४- प्रमयति -ख ५- --शकाकुलांगी-क  
६- श्रीखण्ड खण्ड-क ७- --नेत्र-क, ख ८- --मोदानिलैर्मधुकर-ख ९-  
चुम्बितु-क १०- स्तत्रासोल्लास-क ११- घर्तुमिच्छति-क, ख

‘विस्फूर्तिमत्या’ कीर्तौ ते विधिवेष्टुण्ठशकाराः ।

आरोढं शयितुं वस्तुमाकाङ्क्षन्ति महीतले ॥<sup>१</sup>

इत्यत्र प्रान्तिमदलकारो व्यंग्यः ।

सादृश्यान्त्यमूलौ सदैहविभ्रमौ ससदैहप्रान्तिमदलकारप्रयोजकौ न भ-  
वतः । यथा--

‘अमुष्य धीरस्य जयाय साहसी शरासनज्या’ विशिखैः सनाथयन् ।

निमज्जयामास यशांसि संशये स्मरस्त्रिलोकीविजयार्जितान्यपि ॥<sup>२</sup>

‘दामोदरकराधातच्चण्णिताशेषवज्रसा ।

दृष्ट’ चाणूरमल्लेन शतचन्द्रं नमस्तलम् ॥<sup>३</sup>

आधे दुर्गविजयोद्योगसाहसप्रयुक्तः कीर्तिमंशसदैहः । द्वितीये गा-  
ढमर्मप्रहारकृतचन्द्रविभ्रम इति ।

इति<sup>४</sup> प्रान्तिमत्प्रकरणम् ।

अथोल्लेखालंकारः--

निमित्तभेदादेकस्य वस्तुनो यदनेकधा ।

उल्लेखनमनेकेन तमुल्लेखं प्रचदाते ॥

यत्र नानाविधधर्मयोग्यैकं वस्तु तच्चधर्मयोगरूपनिमित्तभेदादनेकेन गृ-  
हीत्रानेकधोल्लिख्यते स उल्लेखः ।

‘कीर्तिगंगाहिमदमामृदोजः सूर्योदयाचलः ।

शङ्खसेनाविष्मन्थाद्रिगुणरत्नैरोहणः ॥<sup>५</sup>

इति मालारूपके एकस्य राज्ञो यशस्वित्वादिधर्मयोगरूपनिमित्तभेदादुष्णा-  
राद्रित्वाद्यनेकप्रकारेणोल्लेखनमस्तीति तत्रातिव्याप्तिनिरासायानेकेत्युक्तम् ।<sup>६</sup>

तत्र गृहीतृभेदनिबन्धनं न भवत्यनेकधोल्लेखनमिति नातिव्याप्तिः ।

‘विद्याविक्रमसौन्दर्यतपसा’ निधिमागतम् ।

पश्यन्ति विवध्वाः शूराः स्त्रियो वृद्धाश्च कीतुकात् ॥<sup>७</sup>

इत्यत्रैकस्य वर्ण्यस्य विद्याद्यनेकधर्मयोगरूपनिमित्तभेदादनेकेन गृहीत्रो-

१- महीतले इति स पुस्तकेनास्ति २- सदैहप्रान्ति-क-३- नमस्तलं-क  
४- चित्रमीमासायाम् इत्यधिकं गपुस्तके ५- गुणरत्नोद्योहणः-क, खर्द-  
नकेनेत्युक्तम्-ग ७- अपश्यन्-क ८- रूपद्वय-क

ल्लेखनमस्तीति तत्रातिव्याप्तिवारणायानेक्येत्युक्तम् । तत्र कौतुकात्स्वरूपा<sup>१</sup>-  
लोकनमात्रनिबन्धनं नानेकयो<sup>२</sup>ल्लेखनमिति तद्व्यावृत्तिः । शिञ्जन्नैर्मञ्जरीति  
स्तनकलशयुगं चुम्बितं चञ्चरीकैः<sup>३</sup> इत्युदाहृतायामनेककर्तृकप्रान्तिपरम्प-  
रायां स्तनादीनां मञ्जरीसादृश्यादिनिमित्तभेदादनेकेन चञ्चरीकादिना मञ्ज-  
रीत्वाधनेकप्रकारेणोल्लेखनमस्तीति तत्रातिव्याप्तिवारणायैकस्य वस्तुन इ-  
त्युक्तम् ।

कीर्तौ विस्फूर्तिमत्यां ते मृणालजरीरशंकिनः ।

द्वयेऽपि नागास्तन्वन्ति जिह्वान्तोल्लेखनं मुहुः<sup>४</sup> ॥

इति प्रान्तिमदुदाहरणौ एकस्या स्व कीर्तनेकेन मञ्जरसुजंगरूपेण<sup>५</sup>  
ग्रहीत्रा मृणालजरीरूपत्वाधनेकप्रकारेणोल्लेखनमस्तीति तत्रातिव्याप्तिनिरा-  
साय निमित्तभेदादित्युक्तम् । तत्र कीर्तिगतं धावत्यमेकमुल्लेखद्वयेऽपि नि-  
मित्तम् । यद्यपि गजसुजंगानां स्वस्वप्रियाहारलोभरूपनिमित्तभेदोऽप्यस्ति,  
तथापि निमित्तभेदादित्यनेनैकनिमित्तविरहो विवक्षित इति तद्व्यावृत्तिः<sup>६</sup> ।  
तस्य संग्राह्यत्वे<sup>७</sup> निमित्तभेदादिति स्वरूपकथनमात्रम् । स्वमपि यदि---

कान्त्या चन्द्रं विदुः केचित्सारमेणाम्बुजं परे ।

वक्त्रं तव वयं ब्रूमस्तपसैक्यं गतं द्वयम् ॥

इत्यपह्णोदाहरणविशेषोऽतिव्याप्तिः शङ्क्या, तदानीमनेकयो<sup>८</sup>ल्लेखनं नि-  
षेधास्पृष्टत्वेन विशेषणीयम् । तत्राधोल्लेखनद्वयं परमतत्त्वोपन्याससामर्थ्या-  
दुपगम्यमाननिषेधमिति नातिव्याप्तिः<sup>९</sup> ।

११ स्त्रीभिः कामोऽर्थिभिः स्वर्द्धः कालः शठभिरैजि सः ।

अत्र चानेकयो<sup>१०</sup>ल्लेखने रुच्यदर्थित्वमयादिकं यथायोगं प्रयोजकम् ॥ रु-  
चिरभिरतिः, अर्थित्वं लिप्सा । द्विविधश्चायमुल्लेखः शुद्धोऽलंकारान्त-  
रसकीर्णाश्च । तत्र शुद्धो यथा--

१२ गजत्रातेति वृद्धाभिः श्रीकान्त इति यौवतैः ।

यथास्थितश्च बातामिर्दृष्टः शौरिः सकौतुकम् ॥

अत्र यस्तथा भीतं भक्तं गबं त्वरया त्रायते स्म सोऽयमादिपुरुष इति

१- स्वरूपा लोक-क, ख, ग २- नानेकयो-घ ३- चुम्बित-क ४- जिह्वान्तोल्लेखन-क,  
जिह्वान्तोल्लिखन-ख, ५- मुहुदाहरण इत्यारम्य निरासाय (परपक्षा), इत्यन्तं  
स पुस्तकेनास्ति ६- रूपत्वानेक-क ७- व्यावृत्तस्य --ख ८- अथ इत्यधिकं सपुस्तके  
९- गतद्वयम्-ख १०- उदाहरणम् इत्यधिकं सपुस्तके ११- स्त्रीभिः इत्यारम्य सः  
इत्यन्तं सपुस्तकेनास्ति १२- गजत्रातेति-ख

वृद्धाभिः संसाराद्भीत्या तदभयार्थिनीभिः कृष्णः पुरः प्रविशन् दृष्टः य-  
स्तथा चर्चलत्वेन प्रसिद्धाया लक्ष्म्या अपि कामोपचारवैदग्ध्येन नित्यवत्सलः  
सोऽयं दिव्यसुखेति युवतीभिः सोत्कण्ठाभिर्दृष्टः, बालाभिर्बालस्वभावाथथा-  
स्थितरूपवेणुयुक्तो दृष्ट इति सर्वत्र वस्तुसता नानारूपेणोल्लेखादयं शुद्धः ।  
यथा वा हर्षचरिते श्रीकण्ठजनपदवर्णने--

यैस्तपोवनमिति सुनिभिः, कामायतनमिति वेश्याभिः, संगीतशालेति  
लासकैः, यमनगरमिति शत्रुभिः, चिन्तामणिरित्यर्थिभिः, वीरदोत्रमिति  
शस्त्रोपजीविभिः, गुरुकुलमिति विद्यार्थिभिः, गन्धर्वनगरमिति गायकैः, वि-  
श्वकर्ममन्दिरमिति विज्ञानिभिः, लाभभूमिरिति वैदेहकैः, धूर्तस्थानमिति  
वन्दिमिः, साधुसमागम इति सद्भिः, वज्रपट्टमिति शरणागतैः, विटगो-  
ष्ठीति विदग्धैः, सुकृतपरिणाम इति पथिकैः, असुरविवरमिति वाहिकैः,  
शाक्याश्रम इति शमिभिः, अप्सरःपुरमिति कामिभिः, महोत्सवसमाज  
इति चारणैः, वसुधारेति च विप्रैर्गृह्यत ।

अत्र तपोवनादिभूयिष्ठत्वाच्चपोवनाद्युल्लेखः शुद्धः । अत्रैव यमनगरत्वा-  
द्युल्लेखः संकीर्णः । तत्र यदि यमनगरत्वादीनामुपरञ्जकतामात्रेणान्वयस्तदा  
रूपकसंकरः । यदि तादृष्यानुभावगोचरतया, तदा भ्रान्तिमत्संकरः । अयं  
चोल्लेखो वर्ण्यगुणोत्कर्षाख्यापनायाचेतनकर्तृकोऽपि निबध्यते । यथा तत्रैव  
हर्षवर्णने--

निःस्नेह इति धनैः, अनाश्रयणीय इति दोगैः, निग्रहरुचिरिती-  
न्द्रियैः, दुरूपसर्प इति कलिना, नीरस इति व्यसनैः, भीरुरित्ययशसा,  
दुर्गह-चिच्छृत्तिरिति चिच्छुवा, स्त्रीपर इति सरस्वत्या, णण्ड इति परकलत्रैः,  
काष्ठासुनिरिति यतिभिः, धूर्त इति वेश्याभिः, विनय इति सुहृद्भिः,  
कर्मकर इति विप्रैः, असहाय इति शत्रुयोधैः, एकमप्यनेकधा गृह्य-  
माणम् इति ।

१- भीत्य-क २- पुर-क,स ३- प्राविशन्-क ४- वस्तुसतानरूपोल्लेखादयं-स  
५- गा विश्व-स ६- वीरगोष्ठाति-स ७- वाहिकैः-क,स ८- शक्याश्रम-घ  
९- --भूयिष्ठत्वादुल्लेखः शुद्धः-क १०- निरस इति-स ११- --त्ययशसा-ग  
१२- काष्ठासुनि-क,स,ग १३- नय-क,स विनय-घ १४- एकमप्यनेकधा गृह्य-स



प्रान्तिमदलंकारादयोऽप्येवमचेतनकर्तृका निबध्यन्ते--

मिन्नेषु रत्नकिरणैः किरणोष्णवेन्दो-

रुच्चावचैरुपगतेषु सहस्रसंख्याम् ।

दोषापि नूनमहिमांशुरसो किलेति

व्याकोशकोक्तं दत्ता दधते नलिन्यः ।। इत्यादौ ।

मधुलब्धा मधुकरास्तृणिताश्च चकोरकाः ।

सुगन्धि कान्तिसंपन्नमनुयावन्ति ते सुलम् ।।

इत्यत्रोल्लेखो व्यंग्यः । विधाविक्रमसौन्दर्य इति श्लोके विधादीनां स्वरूपावलोकनकौतुकमात्रे निमित्ततया यदि न विश्रान्तिः, किंतु विद्व-  
चाद्युल्लेखवदवलोकनकौतुकनिमित्ततायां पर्यवसानं तदा तत्राप्युल्लेखनगता-  
नेकधात्त्वविच्छिन्निविशेषणस्य गम्यत्वादुल्लेखालंकारो गम्यः ।

परिव्राट्कासुकशुनोमेकस्यामेव योषिति ।

कुणपः कामिनी मद्यमिति तिस्रो विकल्पनाः ।।

इत्यत्राप्युल्लेख इष्यत इति लक्षणस्य नातिव्याप्तिः ।

अथापर उल्लेखप्रकारः-

गृहीतुमेदामावेऽपि विषयात्रयमेदतः ।

एकस्यानेकधोल्लेखमप्युल्लेखं प्रचदाते ।।

तत्र विषयमेदादनेकधोल्लेखः शुद्धः संकीर्णश्च । शुद्धो यथा---

अकृशं कुचयोः कृशं वलग्ने विपुलं चक्रुणि विस्तृतं नितम्बे ।

अधरेऽरुणमाविरस्तु चित्ते करुणाशालिकपालिभागधेयम् ।।

गुरुर्वचसि, पृथुरसि, विशालो मनसि, जनकस्तपसि, सुमित्रस्ते-

जसि, सुमंत्रो रहसि, ब्रुवः सदसि, अर्जुनो यशसि, मीष्णो घनुणि

इत्यादौ श्लेषसंकीर्णः ।

हंसमयीव गतिणु, परपुण्ड्रयोवालापे, चक्रवाकमयीव पतिप्रेमणि,

प्रावृण्मयीव पयोधरोन्नतौ, कमलमयीव कोशसंग्रहेषु, कुसुममयीव फल-

दानेषु इत्याद्युत्प्रेक्षासंकीर्णः । पयोधरोन्नतावित्यादौ विषयांशे श्लेषसंकी-  
र्णश्च । सुधिष्ठिरः सत्यवचसि इत्यादौ रूपकसंकीर्णः ।

सुधिष्ठिरसमः सत्यवचसि इत्यादावुपमासंकीर्ण इत्याद्युन्नेयम् ।

१- ष्विहेन्दो-क, ग २- इत्यादौ इत्यधिकं क-ख-गुपुस्तकेषु ३- सपन्न-घ  
४- अनेकधात्त्वकृतः (?) -क ५- गृहीतु-घ ६- विलग्ने-क, ख ७- अरुणाधरमाविरस्तु-क, ख  
८- जामकः-ख ९- समंतो क, ख १०-वालापेषु-क, ख ११- चक्रवाकमधि(?) -ख  
१२- प्रावृण्मयीव-ख, प्राविण्मयीव-घ

अधिकरणभेदेनानेकधोल्लेखो यथा--

वर्धिष्णोरूपरि कर्णं रविरभूच्छत्रं बलिध्वंसिनो  
रत्नं मूर्ध्नि ललाटसोपि तिलकं कर्णान्तिके कुण्डलम् ।  
असौ चक्रपुरःस्थले मणिवरो नामो सरोजासनो  
यस्याङ्गो कटकस्त्रिविक्रमगतेः पायादपायात्स वः ॥

अत्र रूपसंकीर्णः । भगवल्ललाटमध्यकर्णा<sup>१</sup>न्तादितत्तदवयवामिमुल-  
स्थितगृहीतृभेदनिमित्तोल्लेखसंकीर्णश्च । एकस्यैव द्रष्टुललाटमध्ये कर्णान्तिके  
च रविदर्शनासम्भवात् ।

यस्य वह्निमयो हृदयेण, जलमयो लोचनपुरेण, मातृमयः श्वसितेण,  
जामायोऽङ्गेण, वाकाशमयः शून्यतायु, पञ्चमहाभूतमयो मूर्त इवादृश्यत  
निहतप्रतिसामन्तान्तःपुरेण प्रतापः ।

अत्र वह्निजलादिशब्दगृहीततापबाष्पादिरूपाणां प्रतापकार्याणां प्रतापस्य  
चामेदकथनं हेत्वलंकार इति तत्संकरः । मतान्तरे रूपसंकरः ।

कस्तूरीतिलकादि भालफलके, देव्या मुखाम्मोरुहे  
रोलम्बान्ति, समाललोलमुकुलोच्चंसन्ति मौलिं प्रति ।  
याः कर्णो विकचोत्पलन्ति, कुचयोरशे च कालागुरु-

स्थास्यन्ति, प्रथयन्तु तास्तव शिवं श्रीकण्ठकण्ठत्विणः ॥

अत्रोपमासंकीर्णः । केचित् तत्तदधिकरणौचित्यात्कस्तूरीतिलकादि-  
तादात्म्यसंभावनायामुपमार्थे विहितोऽपि किमुत्प्रेक्षायां पर्यवस्यतीत्युपमो-  
पक्रमोत्प्रेक्षेयमित्याहुः । तन्मते उत्प्रेक्षासंकीर्णः । स्वमलंकारान्तरसंकरो-  
ऽप्युन्नेयः ।

१२  
इत्युल्लेखप्रकरणम् ।

अथापह्नुतिः-

प्रकृतस्य निषेधेन यदन्यत्त्वप्रकल्पनम् ।

साम्प्रदायपञ्चतिवाक्यभेदाभेदवती द्विधा ॥

१३  
अन्यत्त्वकल्पनमात्रं रूपके, विषयनिषेधमात्रं नाहं दूती वरतनोरंग-

राणां  
१- कर्णान्तिकादि-क २- लोचनपुरेण-क, ३- बाष्पादिभ-क, ४-  
कस्तूरीतिलकान्ति-क ५- लोलम्बान्ति-स ६- बालमुकुल-क, ७- कुचयोरशे-क, ८-  
८- --धिकरणौचित्यात् कस्तूरी-क ९- उपमार्थ-स १०- विहितोऽपि-स ११- अत्र  
इत्यधिकं क-सयोः १२- चित्रोपमासायाम् इत्यधिकं गपुस्तके १३- प्रकल्पन-क

तापोऽति मास्वरः<sup>१</sup> इत्याक्षेपे, उभयमपि साम्यविशेषणरहितम् । न पञ्च-  
विशिष्वः कामः किं त्वपञ्चशिलीमुखः<sup>२</sup> इत्यतिशयोक्तौ चातिव्याप्तमिति  
विशिष्टोपादानम् । न चैवं न पदम् सुखमेवेदम्<sup>३</sup> इति तत्त्वाख्यानोपमायां  
विणये पञ्चत्वनिषेधस्य सुखत्वप्रकल्पनस्य च सत्त्वादतिव्याप्तिः । प्रकल्पन-  
पदस्यारोपपरत्वात् । निषिध्य विणयं साम्यादन्यारोपः<sup>४</sup> इति क्त्वाप्रत्य-  
येन लक्षणं नोक्तम् । वक्ष्यमाणोदाहरणे आरोपपूर्वकापह्नवेऽव्याप्तिः<sup>५</sup>-  
प्रसंगात् ।

इयं च साक्षाद्विणयेकत्रादिप्रयोगे परपदात्वाद्युपन्यासे निषेधस्यार्थाद्  
गम्यत्वे च वाक्यमेदेन प्रवर्तते । विणयासत्यत्वप्रतिपादकच्छद्मनिमक-  
पटेव्याजादिशब्दप्रयोगे विणयासत्यत्वपर्यवसायिरूपवसुनामिमंग्यादि शब्द-  
प्रयोगे च तदमेदेन ।

<sup>११</sup> अत्र वाक्यमेदेऽपह्नवपूर्वक आरोप आरोपपूर्वकापह्नवश्चेति द्वैविध्यम् ।

क्रमेणोदाहरणानि---

अवाप्तः प्रागल्भ्यं परिणतरुचः शैलतनये  
कलङ्को नैवार्यं विलसति शशाङ्कस्य वसुणि ।  
अमुष्येयं<sup>१२</sup> मन्ये विगलदमृतस्यन्दशिशिरे<sup>१३</sup>  
रतिश्रान्ता<sup>१४</sup> शेते रजनिरमणी गाढसुरसि ॥

यथा वा---

नैदं नमोमण्डलमम्बुराशिर्नैमाश्च<sup>१५</sup> तारा नवफनेन<sup>१६</sup> ।

नायं शशी कुण्डलितः फणीन्द्रो नायं कलङ्कः शयितो सुरारिः ॥

पूर्वत्र निरवयवापह्नवतिरत्र सावयवेति भेदः ।

अङ्कं केऽपि शशङ्किरे<sup>१६</sup> जलनिधेः पङ्कं परे मेनिरे  
सारङ्गं कतिचिच्च संजगदिरे मूच्छायमेच्छन्परे ।

इन्द्रौ यदलितेन्द्रनीलशकलश्यामं दरीदृश्यते

तत्सान्द्रं निशि पीतमन्धतमसं बुद्धिस्थमाचक्षते ॥

<sup>१७</sup> इत्यत्राप्यपह्नवपूर्वक आरोपः । अपह्नवस्तु परपदापेन्यासादर्थसिद्धः ।

१- मास्वर (?) -क २- त्वसंख्यशिली-क ३- निविष्टोपादानम्-स ४-स्वमपि-  
क-स, ग ५- विणय-क, स ६- अव्याप्तिः- स-७- निनिषिद्ध (?) स ८- इति तु-क  
९- अतिव्याप्ति-घ- १०- निषेधसामर्थ्यादि-घ ११- तत्र-क, स १२- मन्य-स १३-  
दमृतस्यन्दशिशिरे-क, स १४- रतिः शान्ता-स १५- --राशिर्नैमाश्च-क, स, ग  
१६- अस्य श्लोकस्य शशङ्किरे इत्येतत्पर्यन्तमेव उद्धृतम् सप्तमस्तके १७- इत्यत्रापह्नव-क

विकसदमरनारीनेत्रनीलाब्जिर्ण्डा-

न्यधिवसति सदा यः संयमाघः कृतानि ।

न तु रुचिरकलापे वर्तते यो मयूरे

वितरतु स कुमारो ब्रह्मचर्यश्रियं वः ॥<sup>१</sup>

अत्रारोपपूर्वकोऽपह्नवः शाब्दः ।

मन्यानभूमिधरमूलशिलासहस्र-

संघट्टनवृणकिणः स्फुरतीन्दुमध्ये ।

हाया मृगः शशक इत्यपि पामराणां

लोके मतानुगतिकः प्रथितः प्रवादः ॥

अत्राप्यारोपपूर्वकोऽपह्नवः । स च पामरवचनोपन्यासादर्थसिद्धः । ए-

तानि वाक्यभेदेनोदाहरणानि । एकाक्यतायां तु-

वत ससि कियदेतत्पश्य वैरं स्मरस्य

प्रियविरहकृशेऽस्मिन्कामिलोके तथा हि ।

उपवनसहकारो दूमासिभृङ्गच्छलेन

प्रतिविशिसमनेनोदट्कितं कालकूटम् ॥

असुष्मिल्लावण्यामृतसरसि नूनं मृगदशः

स्मरः सर्वभूषटः पृथुजघनभारे निपतितः ।

यदङ्गाराणां प्रशमपिशुना नामिक्षुहरे

शिक्षा घूमस्येयं परिणमति रोमावलिबधुः ॥

पूर्वत्र न समृगाणि सहकाराणि, अपि तु सकालकूटाः शरा इत्यस-  
त्यत्त्वामिधायिच्छलशब्दवशात्प्रतीयते । उत्तरत्र नेयं रोमावलिः किं तु घू-  
मशिखेत्यसत्त्वपर्यवसयायिवधुः शब्दबलात्प्रतीयते ।

केचित्तु सादृश्यव्यक्तयेऽपह्नवदपह्नवाय सादृश्यमप्यपह्नवत्यलंकारं व-  
दन्ति । यथाहुः -

सादृश्यव्यक्तये यत्रापह्नवोऽसावपह्नुतिः ।

अपह्नवाय सादृश्यं यत्रास्त्येणाप्यपह्नुतिः ॥ इति ।

१- ब्रह्मचर्यः श्रियः -क२- इत्यादारोप-क- ३- इत्यतिपामराणां-क  
४- सतु-क, ग, अपह्नवस्तु-स ५- रोद्रावसि मृग-स ६- सर्वभूषटः-स  
७- इत्यसत्त्वामिधायि-क ८- --त्यसत्त्वपर्य-स, घ-६- व्यक्तयेपह्नव-क  
१०- यत्रास्त्येणाप्य-क

उदाहरन्ति-च-

आकृष्यादावमन्दगृहमलकचयं वक्रमासज्यवक्त्रे  
 कण्ठे लग्नः सुकण्ठः प्रसरति रुचयोर्दन्तगाढांगसंगः ।  
 बद्धासक्तिनिर्तम्बे पतति चरणयोर्यः स तादृक्प्रियो मे  
 बाते लज्जा निरस्ता न हि न हि सरले चोलकः किं त्रपाकृतुः॥  
 अत्र विविदितं प्रियमपहृत्य चोलकत्वारोपः । तदर्थं च प्राक् प्रियवो-  
 लसदशमोपन्यासः । अब्रह्मपहृतिकथनं व्याजोक्त्यलंकारं पृथगनंगो-  
 क्तवतामुद्गमटादीनां मतमनुसृत्य । ये तु उद्भिन्नवस्तुनिगूहनं व्याजोक्तिरिति  
 व्याजोक्त्यलंकारं पृथगिच्छन्ति तेषामिहापि व्याजोक्तिरेव नापहृतिरिति  
 रुचकादयः । दण्डी त्वपहृतेः साधर्म्यमूलत्वनियममनादृत्य किञ्चिदपहृत्य  
 कस्यचित्प्रदर्शनमात्रमपहृतिः इति लदायित्वादोजहार--

अपहृतिरपहृत्य किञ्चिदन्यार्थसूचनम् ।  
 न पश्येष्टुः स्मरस्तस्य सहस्रं पत्रिणामिति ॥  
 चन्दनं चन्द्रिका गन्धो गन्धवाहश्च दक्षिणः ।  
 स्वयमग्निमयी सृष्टिः शीता किल परान्प्रति ॥  
 अमृत्सन्दिकिराश्वन्दमा मम नो मतः ।  
 अन्य स्वायमर्कात्मा विषानिष्यन्ददीधितिः ॥  
 साधर्म्यमूला त्वपहृतिः उपमापहृतिरिति तेन व्याहृता ।  
 त्वदालेख्ये कौतूहलतरलतन्वी विरचिते  
 विधायैका चक्रं रचयति सुपणांसुतमपि ।  
 अथ स्वयत्पाणिस्त्वरितमपमृज्यैतदपरा  
 करे पौष्पं चापं मकरमुपरिष्टाच्च लिखति ॥

इत्यादावपहृतिध्वनिरुदाहर्तव्यः । अत्र हि चक्रमुपलक्षणेन नायं सा-  
 धारणः पुरुषः किं तु पुण्डरीकाक्ष इति कयाचिद्व्यञ्जितम् । अन्यथा  
 तु तस्याप्येतादृशं रूपं न संभवतीत्याशयेन नायं पुण्डरीकाक्षोऽपि किं  
 तु मन्मथ इति तदुभयसमुज्ज्य पुष्पसायकमकरध्वजलेखनेन व्यञ्जितम् ॥  
 इत्यपहृतिप्रकरणम् ।

७२- --ष्यासावमन्द--क २- दन्तगाढा--य ३- र्यः सा-ख, ग, ४- विविदितं  
 ग, घ ५- तर्पणं च -ख ६- तेषामपि क-७- मन्दो-क, ख ८- दृष्टिः-ख  
 ९- निष्यन्दि-ख, ग १०- उपमापहृतिः इति ख-ग-धपुस्तकेष्वन्यत्र, ११-व्यव-  
 हता क-ख, ग १२- विधायि-ख १३- अपमृज्य-ख, ग १४- चित्रमीमासायाम्  
 इत्यधिकं ख-गपुस्तकयोः

अथोत्प्रेक्षा लंकारः -

यत्रान्यधर्मसंबन्धादन्यत्वेनोपतर्कितम् ।

प्रकृतं हि मवेत्प्राज्ञास्तासुत्प्रेक्षां प्रवदाते ॥

यथा ---

बालेन्दुवक्राण्यविकाशमावाद्भुः पलाशान्यतिलोहितानि ।

सद्यो वसन्तेन समागतानां नखदातानीव वनस्थलीनाम् ॥<sup>१</sup>

अत्र प्रकृतानि पलाशसु<sup>२</sup>मान्यप्रकृतनखदातधर्मवक्रत्वलोहित्यसंबन्धा-  
न्नखदातत्वेनोपकल्पितानि । तर्कः संभावनामात्रं न त्ववधारणम् । तदी-  
यधर्मो हि तत्तादात्म्यसंभावनामात्रहेतुं व्याप्तिपदाधर्मतावल्लिङ्गवदवधारण-  
हेतुः । न चात्रेशब्दस्य सादृश्यपरत्वमित्युपमाशङ्का कार्या । उपमाया  
यत्र क्वचित्स्थितैरपि नखदातैः सह वक्तुं शक्यतया वसन्तनायकसमागत-  
वनस्थलीसंबन्धित्वविशेषणकल्पनानपेक्षात्त्वात् । पलाशसुकुलानां नखदात-  
तादात्म्यसंभावनायामेव तथाविधविशेषणस्योपयुक्तत्वात् । स्वमन्यत्रापि  
यत्र यत्राप्रकृततादात्म्यसंभावनोपयुक्तविशेषणकल्पना तत्र सर्वत्राप्युत्प्रे-  
क्षावगन्तव्या । यथा ---

उवाह या तनुक्ता भृंगालीरोम्बल्लरीम् ।

पश्चाद्विसुक्ता वैमल्याद्विम्बितामिव वेणिकाम् ॥<sup>३</sup>

उपमा यत्र क्वचित्स्थितयापि वेणिकया तु वक्तुं शक्येति तत्रानुपयुक्ता,  
वैमल्यात्पुरोमागप्रतिबिम्बितत्वरूपविशेषणकल्पना तादात्म्यसंभावनार्था ।  
यत्र तु संभावनोपयुक्तविशेषणकल्पनारहितसुपमानं निबध्यते तत्र पर-  
मिवशब्दः सादृश्यपर इत्युपमालंकारः । अमुमेव विभागमभिप्रेत्य चक्र-  
तिर्नोक्तम् यदायसुपमानांशो लोक्तः सिद्धिमुच्छति इत्यादि । दण्डिना-  
पीवशब्दस्योत्प्रेक्षा व्यञ्जकत्वमुक्तम् ।<sup>४</sup>

मन्ये, शकै, ध्रुवं, प्रायो, नूनमित्येवमादिभिः ।

उत्प्रेक्षा व्यञ्ज्यते शब्दैरिवशब्दोऽपि तादृशः ॥<sup>५</sup> इति ।

अत्रादिशब्देन तर्कयामि,<sup>६</sup> संभावयामि,<sup>७</sup> जाने उत्प्रेक्षो, स्यात्, इत्येव-  
मादीनां संग्रहः । अत्र च

१- विकास-क, स, ग २- सुकुलानि-क, स, ग ३- --नोपतर्कितानि-क, स, ग

४- धर्मताल्लिङ्गवदवधार-क ५- अत्र-स ६- --सम्बन्धित्व-स ७- नोपयुक्तविशेषण-स

८- विशेषणफलकल्पना-क ९- --संभावनार्थाय-स १०- युक्तम्-स, घ

११- संभावयामि-क १२- तर्कयामि-क

३ - रोम्बल्लरीम् - घ .

कस्तूरिकामृगाणामण्डा<sup>१</sup>न्ध्याणामसिलमादाय ।

यदि पुनरहं विधिः स्या<sup>२</sup> सलजिह्वायां निवेक्षयिष्यामि ॥

मधनुष्णा<sup>३</sup> मवेदन्निर्हयशीतं मवेज्जलम् ।

मन्ये<sup>४</sup> दृढव्रतो रामस्तदा स्यादप्यसत्यवाक् ॥

इत्यादिष्वतिव्याप्तिवारणाय धर्मसंबन्धादित्युक्तम् । तेषु हि पद्यार्थोक्तौ च कल्पनम् इत्यतिशयोक्त्यलंकारविषयेषु, संभावनं यदीत्थं स्यादित्यु-  
होऽन्यस्य सिद्धये इति संभावनालंकारविषयेषु वा निर्निमित्तमेव तथा त-  
दोपतर्कणम् । तथापि----

सर्वातिशायिसौन्दर्यं<sup>५</sup> शकै सत्यवतो सुखम् ।

येन सा मृगशावाक्षी सावित्री तरलीकृता ॥

इत्यादिष्वतिव्याप्तिः स्यादिति तद्वारणायान्यधर्मसंबन्धादित्युक्तम् । तत्र सावित्रीहृदयतरलीभावकारकत्वादिना स्वधर्मेणैव वितर्कणमिति नातिव्याप्तिः ।

विरक्तसंघंध्यापरुषं<sup>६</sup> पुरस्ताद्यतो रजः पार्थिवमुज्जिहीते ।

शकै ह्युपत्कथितप्रवृत्तिः<sup>७</sup> प्रत्युद्धतो मां भारतः ससैन्यः ॥

इत्यत्रातिव्याप्तिवारणायान्यत्वेनेति विशेषणम् । तत्र ससैन्ये प्रत्युद्ध-  
न्तर्यन्यत्रापि दृष्टस्याग्रेऽजोगमनस्य संबन्धेन निमित्तैव भारतः प्रत्युद्धतत्वेन<sup>८</sup>  
वस्तुसद्वेषेणैवोपतर्कितो न त्वन्यत्वेनेति नातिव्याप्तिः ।

नरसिंहमहीपाल विदुस्त्वा<sup>९</sup> मकरध्वजम् ।

मार्गेणास्तव संजाताः कथं सुमनसोऽन्यथा ॥

इत्यत्रातिव्याप्तिवारणायोपतर्कितमित्युक्तम् । तत्रातुगानालंकारविषये सुमनोमार्गेणत्वेन मन्मथत्वव्याप्तिलिगेन<sup>१०</sup> राज्ञि मन्मथत्वमवधृतं न संभाव-  
नामात्रम् ।

हन्तुलिप्त<sup>११</sup> ह्वाञ्जनेन जडिता<sup>१२</sup> दृष्टिर्मृगीणाभिव

प्रम्लानारूणिमेव विदुमलता श्यामेव हेमप्रभा ।

कार्कश्यं कलया च कोकिलबधुकण्ठेष्विव प्रस्तुतं

सीतायाः पुरतश्च हन्त शिखिनां बर्हाः सगर्हा इव ॥

१- स्याः-स २- वायुः-स ३- दृढव्रतो-स ४- सौशकै-स ५- गायत्री-स  
६- गायत्रीहृदय-स ७- --कापिश-क ८- यथा-क,स,ग ९- ससैन्य-क  
१०- रजोमरीदगमनस्य-क,स,ग ११- तर्कितो-क १२- विदुमस्त्वा-क १३-  
व्याप्त-क १४- मात्रपदम्-क,स,मात्रपरम्-ग १५- हन्तुलिप्त-स १६- जसिता-स  
१७- दृष्टि-स

इत्यत्रातिव्याप्तिवारणाय प्रकृतमित्युक्तम् । तत्र निरतिशयसौन्दर्यसी-  
तावदनादिसंनिधानेन तद्वदनाद्युपमानेष्वपि निकर्षापादकेन प्रशस्तोपमा-  
नेष्विन्द्रादिष्वप्रकृतेष्वजनलेपादिनिकर्षसंभावना क्रियत इति नातिव्याप्तिः ।  
नन्वेवमपि---

अस्मद्विभ्रमचेष्टितानि निखिललोक्यहेलाजय-

प्रच्छीभूतसुरासुराणि भवतो भूमेः सुता शृण्वती ।

पत्यौ द्वेणकणायितेन मनसा स्निग्धा मयि स्थास्यति

स्त्रीणां प्रेम यदुच्यते तदुच्यते ग्रामस्मृहाचञ्चलम् ॥<sup>१</sup>

इत्यत्र चाप्येत्यसहचरितत्वेनान्यत्र दृष्टस्त्रीत्वस्य संबन्धेन निमित्तेन व-  
स्तुतः<sup>४</sup> पत्येकस्थिरचित्ता देवी सीता चञ्चलत्वेनोपतर्किता । न च तत्रो-  
त्प्रेक्षा<sup>५</sup>लंकारः । रावणकृततदीप्सितसंघटनानुशूलविचारमात्रस्य निबद्धत्वेन  
विच्छिन्तिविशेषाभावात् । न चान्यधर्मसंबन्धादित्यत्र धर्म उपमायामिव  
सहृदयहृदयाह्लादी विवक्षितः, न तु साधारणधर्ममात्रम् । तथा च नोक्ताति-  
व्याप्तिः । स्त्रीत्वादेश्चाप्येत्यादिसंभावनामात्रप्रयोजकत्वेऽपि सहृदयहृदया-  
ह्लादिसाधारणधर्माभावेनोपमालंकारप्रयोजकत्वाभावादिति वाच्यम् । तथापि<sup>७</sup>

स्तनाभिरामस्तवकां नूनं सीतेति बल्लरीम् ।

संभावयन्<sup>८</sup>घुपतिर्धावति स्म दिदृक्षाया ॥

इत्यत्रातिव्याप्तेरवारणात् । न चाहार्यत्वं<sup>१०</sup> तर्कविशेषणम् । इह त्वना-  
हार्या संभावनेति वाच्यम् । तथा सति शक्ये हनुमत्कथितप्रवृत्तिः<sup>११</sup> इति  
संभावनाया अप्यनाहार्यत्वेन तर्का<sup>१२</sup>कृत्यर्थस्यान्यत्वेनेत्यस्य वैयर्थ्यप्रसंगा-  
दिति चेत्, मैवम् । अन्यत्वेनेत्यस्यान्यत्वेनावगतपरतया तस्यैवाहार्यत्ववि-  
शेषणपर्यवसायित्वात् ।

ननु तथापि नैतल्लक्षणां, अव्याप्तेः । तथा हि ) यत्र स्वमात्रधर्माद-  
न्यमात्रधर्माद्वा<sup>१३</sup> किञ्चिदुत्प्रेद्यते तत्रान्यधर्मसंबन्धादिति लक्षणांशभावाद-  
व्याप्तिः । यथा---

अंगुलीभिरिव केशसङ्घ<sup>१४</sup> संनियम्य<sup>१५</sup> तिमिरं मरीचिभिः ।

सुहृमलीकृतसरोजलोचनं हृम्बतीव रजनीमुखं शशी ॥

१- उपतर्कितम्-ख घ, २- द्युपमानान्तरेष्वपि-क, ख ३- दृष्टस्यस्त्रीत्वस्य-ख  
४- पत्येकस्थिरचित्ता-घ ५- संघटनानु-ग ६- संभावनप्रयोजक-ख ७- साधारण-  
धर्माभावेनोत्प्रेक्षा-क ८- तथासति क, घ ९- संभावयन् घुपति-ख १०-  
तर्क विशेषणम्-क, ख ११- हनुमत्-ख १२- भावादित्यव्याप्तिः-ख १३-  
संनिगृह्य-क, ग



भूयस्तराणि मदमूनि तमत्विनीष्ट

ज्योत्स्नी<sup>१</sup>ष्ट च प्रविरलानि ततः प्रतीमः ।

संध्यानलेन भूषमम्बरमूणिकाया-

मावर्तितैरुद्भिरेव कृतोऽयमिन्द्रः ॥

इत्यत्राद्योदाहरणोऽंगुलीसदृशीमिर्मरीचिमिः केशसंचयसदृशस्य तिमि-  
रस्य ग्रहणात्स्वमात्रधर्मादेव शशिनश्चुम्बनमुत्प्रेक्षितम् । द्वितीये ताराविर-  
लत्वाविरलत्वरूपेणान्यमात्रधर्मेण चन्द्रस्य संध्यानलमध्यगाम्बरमूणिकावर्ति-  
ततारानिकरनिमित्तत्वमुत्प्रेक्षितम् । किं च हेतुफलधर्मस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षास्वन्य-  
त्वेनेति लक्षणाशाभावादव्याप्तिः । यथा---

सैषा स्थली यत्र विचिन्वता त्वां प्रष्टं मया नूपुरमेकमुच्याम् ।

अदृश्यत त्वच्चरणारविन्दविश्लेषदुःखादिव बद्धमौनम् ॥

इति हेतुत्प्रेक्षादोदाहरणो नूपुरगतेन दुःखसाधारणेन मौनित्वेन निमि-  
त्तेन नूपुरे तदेतन्मूलदुःखमेव धर्मतयोत्प्रेक्ष्यते, न तु दुःखसाधारण्यम्,  
दुःखशब्दस्योपरि मतुबाधश्रवणात् । स्वम्---

चोलस्य यद्भीतिपलायितस्य भालत्वचं कण्टकिनो वनान्ताः ।

अथापि किं वानुभविष्यतीति व्यपाटयन्दृष्टमिवाक्षराणि ॥

इति फलोत्प्रेक्षादोदाहरणो द्रुमगतेन ललाटाक्षरदर्शनप्रवृत्तपुरुषसाधारणेन  
ललाटपाटनेन निमित्तेन द्रुमाणां तत्फलं ललाटाक्षरदर्शनमुद्देश्यमिति ध-  
र्मतयोत्प्रेक्ष्यते न तु ललाटाक्षरदर्शनप्रवृत्त्यभिर्भावादात्म्यम्, दृष्टमित्यस्य  
धर्मिपर्यन्तत्वाभावात् । तथा---

पिनष्टीव तरंगगैः समुद्रः फेनचन्दनम् ।

तदादाय करैरिन्दुलिम्पतीव दिगंगनाः ॥

इति धर्मस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षादोदाहरणो समुद्रस्य चन्दनघर्षणशिलाप्रान्तस्था-  
नीये तटे हस्तस्थानीयतरंगगैः फेनचन्दनपेणकत्वेन शशांकस्य करैर्दिग-  
गनादिधवलीकरणेन च प्रतीयमानेन निमित्तेन तत्कर्तृकं पेणलेपनमा-  
त्रमुत्प्रेक्ष्यते, न तु तयोः पेणलेपनकर्तृत्वादात्म्यम् । पिनष्टि लिम्पतीत्या-  
ख्यातयोः कर्तृवाचकत्वेऽपि भावप्रधानमाख्यातम् इति न्यायेन कर्तुः ।  
प्रधानभूतक्रियोपसर्जनस्यान्यत्रान्वयासंभवात् । अतः स्वलिम्पतीव तमो---

१- ज्योत्स्ना-स २- इत्यत्राद्योदा-क ३- संध्यानलमध्यमावर(?) स-

४- --निकरनिर्मितत्वमुत्-क ५- अव्याप्तिः इति क-सयोः नास्ति

६- दुःखसाधा-स ७- दुःखसाधारण्यम्-स ८- मतुबाधश्रवणात्-ध

मत्तुबाधश्रवणादेव-स ९- दृष्टमिवा-स १०- ललाटनेन-स ११- दृष्टमित्य-स

१२- तथापि-क १३- --स्थानीयतरंगगैः-स

उंगानि वर्णतीवाञ्जनं नमः<sup>१</sup> हृत्यत्प्रेक्षामुदाहृतवता दण्डिना<sup>२</sup> क्तोदाहरणयो-  
रिवशब्दवर्णाल्लेपनवर्णणं कर्तुंभ्यां तमोनभसोरुपमामाशंक्य

कर्ता यद्युपमानं स्यान्न्यगुभूतोऽसौ<sup>३</sup> क्रियापदे ।

स्वक्रियासाधने<sup>४</sup> व्यग्रो<sup>५</sup> नालमन्यपेक्षितम् ॥

इति दूषितम् ।

वृत्तानुपूर्वे च न चातिदीर्घं जह्वे शुभे सृष्टवतस्तदीये ।

शेषांगनिर्माणविधौ विधातुलविण्य उत्पाद्य<sup>६</sup> ह्वास यत्नः ॥

इत्यत्र निरतिशयलावण्यशालिजंघासृष्टमितेन निःशेषलावण्यकोश-  
व्येन निमित्तेन विधातुः शेषांगनिर्माणोपयुक्तलावण्योत्पादने यत्नमात्रसु-  
त्प्रेक्ष्यते, न तु तथाभूतयत्नवत्तादात्म्यमिति स्पष्टमेव ।

अपि चाप्रकृतधर्मिकोत्प्रेक्षायां प्रकृतमित्यंशाभावादव्याप्तिः । यथा--

हृतसारमिवेन्दुमण्डलं दमयन्तीवदनाय वेधसा ।

कृतमध्यबिलं विलोक्यते धृतगम्भीरस्वनीस्वनीलिम ॥

अत्र कृतमध्यबिलमिति पदार्थहेतुककाव्यलिङ्गापेक्षायातिशयोक्त्या कृ-  
तमध्यरन्ध्राकाशनेत्यत्वेनाध्यवसितो यः कलकस्तद्वत्त्वेन निमित्तेन कल-  
काध्यवसितधृतमध्यरन्ध्राकाशनेत्यत्वनिमित्तोत्प्रेक्षितं कृतमध्यबिलत्वेन नि-  
मित्तेन वा चन्द्रमण्डलं दमयन्तीवदननिर्माणाय हृतसारत्वेनोत्प्रेक्षितम्, नतु  
प्रकृतं दमयन्तीवदनमेवोक्तप्रकाराहृतैववसाराशनिभिर्वित्त्वेनोत्प्रेक्षितम् । येन  
बालेन्दुकलत्रैव्यादुपचितैः सारैरिचोत्पादितं तत्पश्येयमनंगमंगलगृहं भूया-  
ऽपि तस्या सुखम् । इत्यत्रैव तथाशब्दान्वयाभावात् । ननु यथा शब्दतोऽन्वया-  
लामेऽपि ब्राह्मणशतं भोज्यतामित्यत्र प्रधानमतिलक्ष्योपसर्जने क्रियान्वयपर्य-  
वसानम्, संख्याया भोजनान्वयायोग्यत्वात्, तथेहापि प्रधानमिन्दुमण्डल-  
मतिलक्ष्योपसर्जने दमयन्तीवदने हन्दुमण्डलाहृतसाराशनिर्मितत्वोत्प्रेक्षापर्य-  
वसानं स्यात्, अप्रकृतस्यावर्णनीयत्वादिति चेत्, न । अप्रकृतवर्णनस्याप्य-  
प्रस्तुतप्रशंसारूपेण प्रकृतातिशयाधानार्थतयान्वेतुं योग्यत्वात् । नच वाच्यं  
हन्दुर्लिप्त इव<sup>७</sup> इत्यप्रस्तुतप्रशंसोदाहरणान्तरं ह्वात्रापि संभावनामात्रमेव

१- दण्डिनोदाहरण-क, ख २- न्यगुभूतोसौ क्रिया-क ३- साधनव्यग्रो-क ४-  
यत्नः-क ५- निर्माणो मात्रसुत्प्रेक्ष्यते-ख ६- यत्नः-ता-ख ७- अपि इति सप्तः नास्ति  
८- च इति सप्तस्तकेनास्ति-६- प्रतमित्य-ख १०- वदनान्य-ख ११- धृतगम्भीर-ख  
१२- नीलिमा-ख १३- प्रकृतमध्य-क १४- नित्यत्वेन-ख १५- चोत्प्रेक्षितमध्यबिलत्वेन-क,  
--चोत्प्रेक्षितमध्य-ख १६- भूयापि-क १७- इत्यत्रैव-क १८- मतिलक्ष्य-ख  
१९- --लक्ष्योपसर्जनो-ख २०- सर्जन-ख २१- वदनेन्दु-ख, २२- हरणान्तं ह्वा-ख

नोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>१</sup>ति । तत्र सहृदयहृदयाह्लादिनिमित्ताभावेनोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>आ</sup>मग्रीपरिपूर्यभा-  
वाद्दुत्प्रेक्षाया असंभवेऽप्यत्र तत्संभवादप्रस्तुतप्रशंसया संकरोपपत्तेः । त-  
स्मादव्याप्तत्वेनैदं लक्षणं युक्तमिति चेत् १-

अत्र ब्रूमः । न तावत् 'हृतसारम्' इत्यादावव्याप्तिः प्रकृतशब्दस्य  
विणयत्वामिमतमात्रपरत्वात् । नचैव 'इन्दुलीप्त इव' इत्यादावतिव्याप्तिः ।  
तत्र सीतावदनसंमिधानै वस्तुतोऽन्यधर्मत्वे सत्यपीन्दुगताञ्जनलिप्तत्वसंभाव-  
नायामन्यधर्मत्वस्याप्रयोजकत्वात्, धर्मस्य सहृदयहृदयाह्लादिनो विवक्षा-  
तत्वाद्वा । अन्यत्वेनेत्यस्यान्येन प्रकारेणेत्यर्थं ह्येति न हेतुफलधर्मस्वरूपोत्प्रे-  
क्षास्वव्याप्तिः । यत्र धर्मिणि धर्म्यन्तरं<sup>२</sup> तादात्म्येनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते तत्र धर्म्यन्त-  
रमन्यः प्रकारः । यत्र तु कश्चिद्धर्मं स्व किञ्चित्प्रति हेतुतया फलतया  
स्वरूपेण चोत्प्रेक्ष्यते तत्र स एव धर्मोऽन्यः प्रकार इति सर्वत्राप्यनुगतेः ।  
यद्वा हेतुफलधर्मस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>३</sup>दाहरणेष्वपि तादात्म्येनैवोत्प्रेक्षा । तथा हि १  
सैणा स्थली यत्र विचिन्वता त्वाम्, 'चोतस्य यद्भीतिपलायितस्य' इत्या-  
दिहेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>४</sup>दाहरणयोस्तावद्विश्लेषदुःस्वललाटाक्षरदर्शनादिधर्मो हेतुतया  
फलतया वा<sup>५</sup> नोत्प्रेक्ष्यते । किं तु नूपुरसुणादिधर्मिकं यन्निश्चलत्वकण्टक-  
संश्लेषणादिनिमित्तकं मौनव्यापाटनादिकं तदेव दुःसहेतुर्मानललाटाक्षरदर्श-  
नार्थव्यापाटनादितादात्म्येनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते । अवश्यं च द्विविधस्यापि मौनादेस्तादा-  
त्म्येनाध्यवसाय आस्थेयः । अन्यथा निश्चलत्वादिहेतुके स्वामाविक्रमोनादो  
दुःस्वादेहेतुत्वादिनोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>६</sup>णमसम्भूतं स्यात् । अङ्गीकृतश्च सैणा स्थली<sup>७</sup>  
इत्यादो दुःस्वादिधर्मं स्व मौनादिहेतुतया नूपुरादिगतत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते इति  
बदताप्यलंकारसर्वस्वकृता द्विविधस्य मौनादेरमेदाध्यवसायः<sup>१०</sup> । हेतुत्प्रेक्षायां<sup>११</sup>  
यस्य प्रकृतसंबन्धिनो धर्मस्य हेतुत्प्रेक्ष्यते स धर्मोऽध्यवसायवशादमिन्न<sup>१२</sup>  
उत्प्रेक्षा निमित्तत्वेनाश्रीयते इत्यादितद्वचनात् । आवश्यकं चान्यत्रापि क्वचि-  
त्क्वचिद्वेतुत्प्रेक्षा<sup>१३</sup>दाहरणो निमित्तांशे तादात्म्याध्यवसायाभ्रयणम् । यथा--

'उन्मेष' यो मम न सहते जातिवैरी निशाया-

मिन्दोरिन्दीवारदलपृशा तस्य सौन्दर्यदर्पः ।

१- नोत्प्रेक्षाते-स २- तद्वात्म्ये-क ३- वा-क ४- फलतया इति गपुस्तके नास्ति  
५- च-ग ६- निमित्तकमानव्यापा-क-७- द्विविधस्या-क ८- अङ्गीकृत च-क, स  
९- दुःस्वादिधर्मो-स, ग १०- अध्यवसानम-क ११- यस्य यस्य प्रकृत-स-  
१२- वशात् इत्यारभ्य अध्यवसाय (२४ प०) इत्यन्तं लपुस्तकेनास्ति १३- यस्य-ग

नीतः शान्तिं प्रसममनया वङ्गकान्त्येति हर्णा-

ल्लग्ना मन्ये ललिततनु ते पादयोः पद्मलक्ष्मीः ॥<sup>१</sup>

अत्र हेतुतया हर्णोत्प्रेक्षां प्रति तत्फलत्वाभिमतं पादयोः पद्मलक्ष्म्या लगनं निमित्तं वाच्यम्, तच्च सर्वथैवासिद्धम् । अतस्तत्र पादयोर्यः स्वाभाविकशोभासम्बन्धः स स्व पद्मलक्ष्मीलग्नत्वेनाध्यवसितो निमित्तमिति समर्थनीयम् । स्वं निमित्तशै तादात्म्याध्यवसानावश्यभावे तत्रैवोत्प्रेक्षा-विश्रान्तिरस्तु । नच तत्र निमित्तान्तरमन्वेष्यं स्यादिति वाच्यम् । निश्चलत्वहेतुकमौनस्य दुःखहेतुमौनत्वेनोत्प्रेक्षायां चरणारविन्दविश्लेषकालमवत्त्वं<sup>१</sup> निमित्तं कण्टकश्लेष्णहेतुकव्यापाटनस्य ललाटलिपिदर्शनार्थव्यापाटनत्वेनोत्प्रेक्षायां महाराजोऽप्येवं कष्टमनुभवति, इतः परमपि क्विदनुभाव्यमनेनेति जिज्ञासोत्थापकपलायनकालमवत्त्वमित्यादेः स्पष्टत्वात् ।

अयमेव पद्मो दण्डिनोऽभिमतः । यदाह---

अन्यथैव स्थिता वृत्तिश्चेतनस्येतरस्य वा ।

अन्यथोत्प्रेक्ष्यते यत्र तासुत्प्रेक्षां प्रचदाते ॥

मध्यन्दिनाकसन्तप्तः सरसीं<sup>२</sup> गाहते गजः<sup>३</sup> ।

मन्ये मातृण्डगृह्याणि पद्मान्सुदुर्लभतः<sup>४</sup> ॥

मार्तुं<sup>५</sup> पार्तुं विसान्यहं करिणो जलगाहनम् ।

तद्वैरनिष्क्रयायेति कविनैवोत्प्रेक्ष्य वर्ण्यते ॥<sup>६</sup> इति ।

अत्र सन्तापनिवृत्त्यर्थत्वेनान्यथैव स्थिता करिणश्चेतनस्य जलगाहनरूपा<sup>७</sup> वृत्तिरन्यथा तद्वैरनिष्क्रयार्थजलावगाहनत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यत इति स्वकृतलक्षणानुसारेणैव योजितम् ।

काव्यप्रकाशिकाकारस्याप्ययमेव पद्मोऽभिमतः । तेन हि सभावनमथोत्प्रेक्षा प्रकृतस्य समेन यत्<sup>८</sup> इच्छुपमानोपमेयस्य तादात्म्यसम्भावनसुत्प्रेक्षालक्षणमभिधाय<sup>९</sup> उन्मेणं यो मम न सहत इति तत्रादाहरणं कृतम् । ततश्च स्वकृतलक्षणानुरोधेन स्वाभाविकी पादशोभैव स्ववैरिजयप्रभवहर्णलग्नपद्मलक्ष्मीत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यत इत्यभिमतमिति स्फुटमेव ।

१- कालमवत्त्वात्-ख २- सरसी-ख ३- जलः-ख ४- माताण्ड-ख ५- सुतसुकः-क, स, ग ६- अन्यथैव इति क-पुस्तके नास्ति ७- जलावगाहन-क, स ८- तदात्म्य-क ९- अत्र (?) -क

तथा 'पिनष्टीव तरंगागेः' इत्यादिधर्मस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षादोषहरणेष्वपि प्रेरणा-  
दिरेव पेषणादिरूपत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते । न च प्रेरणादेर्विषयस्यानुपादानं दोषः ।  
अतिशयोक्ताविव तदुपपत्तेः । उत्प्रेक्षाया अध्यवसायगर्भतया तत्र विषय-  
निर्गणस्योचितत्वाच्च । न च प्रेरणादेर्विषयत्वेन निमित्तत्वाभावे निमित्त-  
न्तरमन्वेष्ट्यं स्वादिति वाच्यम् । प्रेरणस्य पेषणरूपतयोत्प्रेक्षायां प्रान्तगत-  
फनेनचन्दनपुञ्जीभवनं निमित्तम् । करव्यापनस्य दिगङ्गनालेपनत्वेनोत्प्रेक्षायां  
तद्वलीकरणं निमित्तमिति निमित्तान्तरस्य जागरूकत्वात् ।

'लिम्पतीव तमोऽङ्गानि वर्णतीवज्जनं नमः' इत्यादौ व्यापनादिलेपनादि-  
रूपतया सम्भावितमिति वदता काव्यप्रकाशिकाकारेणापि धर्मस्वरूपोत्प्रे-  
क्षादोषहरणेषु तादात्म्योत्प्रेक्षाणपक्षा एवाश्रितः ।

एवं तुम्बतीव रजनीमुखं शशी-<sup>१</sup>त्यादावपि रजन्या बदनत्वेनाध्यवसितं  
यदारम्भाख्यं मुखं तस्य शशिनश्च सम्बन्धश्चुम्बनत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते । वृत्तानुपूर्वे च  
इत्यत्राय<sup>२</sup>पूर्वकै शेषाङ्गनिर्माणे यत्नपूर्वकत्वतादात्म्योत्प्रेक्षाया<sup>३</sup>ह्ययम् ।

अन्यधर्मोऽनुगामितयैव न विवक्षितः, किं तूपमायां साधारणधर्म इव  
बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावादिभिः सर्वैरपि प्रकारैर्विवक्षितः ।

तथा च यथा--

'आवर्जिता किञ्चिदिव स्तनाभ्यां वासो<sup>१</sup> वसाना तरुणाकर्णगम् ।<sup>२</sup>

सुजातपुष्पस्तवकावनम्रा संचारिणी<sup>३</sup> पल्लविता लतेव ॥'

इत्यत्र बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावकृताभेदाध्यवसायेन ।

'तारुण्यकुञ्जराकुण्डां बिलासकमलाकुलाम् ।

मूर्तामिव मनोजस्य त्रैलोक्यविजयश्रियम् ॥'

इत्यत्र समा<sup>४</sup>सभेदाश्रयणकृताभेदाध्यवसायेन च धर्मस्य प्रकृता<sup>५</sup>प्रकृतसा-  
धारण्यादन्यधर्मसम्बन्धः । तथा--'अङ्गुलीमिरिव' इत्यत्रान्वयभेदकृता-

भेदाध्यवसायेन धर्मस्य प्रकृताप्रकृतसाधारण्यादन्यधर्मसम्बन्धः सुसंपाद

इति न तत्राव्याप्तिः । नापि 'भूयस्तराणि' इत्यत्राव्याप्तिः । तत्रोपात्त-  
धर्मा<sup>६</sup>न्तिष्ठधर्मान्तरसम्बन्धस्य निमित्तत्वात् । तत्र हि चन्द्ररूपविषयगतस-

ध्यानलभध्यागाम्बरभूषणिकावर्तिततारानिकरनिर्मितत्वोत्प्रेक्षायां तारागतेन त-  
च्छात्रिणु विरलत्वाविरलत्वरूपेणोपात्तधर्मेण निमित्तेन धर्मस्य चन्द्रगतस्य  
तद्विरलत्वाविरलत्वानुविधा<sup>७</sup>यिवृद्धिद्वारासंशालित्वस्याज्ञापः ।

१- 'वासोवसाना' इति विरावचम-स २- तरुणाकर्णगम्-स ३- संचारिणि -स  
४- विजयम् (श्रियम् इति च नास्ति)-स ५- समाग(?) समेदाश्रयणकृतभेदा-स  
६- अप्रकृत इति सुस्तकेनास्ति ७- तथा इत्यारम्य सम्बन्धः (परपक्षी)  
इत्यन्तं स सुस्तकेनास्ति ८- धर्मा<sup>६</sup>न्तिष्ठ इति स सुस्तकेनास्ति ९- विधायि  
इत्यारम्य धर्मात्प्रेक्षासु तु (परपृष्ठायां २य पंक्ता) इत्यन्तं स सुस्तकेनास्ति

अयं चापरोऽपि विशेषः । अन्यधर्मसंबन्धादित्यन्यपदार्थो  
 धर्म्युत्प्रेक्षासु विणय्येव, धर्मोत्प्रेक्षासु तु विणयिणो धर्मस्याश्रयः ।  
 स्व स्थिते यत्रानुपात्तो निमित्तभूतो धर्मस्तत्र सर्वत्रापि यो धर्मोऽन्य-  
 पदार्थस्य विणयस्त्र च संबन्धितया संभावनापदवीमारोहति तथाभूतोऽ-  
 न्वेष्यः । तत्र वैर्णतीवाङ्मनं नमः<sup>१</sup> इत्यत्र नभोगतत्वेन वर्णणाक्रियो-  
 त्प्रेक्षापक्षे नमसो भूपर्यन्तगाभिनीलिम<sup>२</sup>व्याप्तत्वम<sup>३</sup>नवर्ण<sup>४</sup>साधारण-  
 निमित्तम् । तमसो व्यापने नमः<sup>५</sup>कर्तृकाङ्गनवर्णणाक्रियात्वोत्प्रेक्षेति पक्षे  
 तु सकलवस्तुसान्द्रमलिनीकरणादि । स्व<sup>६</sup>वैलेव रामसागरस्य<sup>७</sup> इत्यादौ  
 संज्ञाभेकारित्वादि गम्यं निमित्तमूहनीयम् । यत्र तु निमित्ततया  
 धर्मस्योपादाने सत्यपि तत्संबन्धो विणयस्यान्यपदार्थस्य वाङ्मसा  
 न प्रतीयते तत्र क्वचिन्निमित्त<sup>८</sup>भूतधर्मादन्यस्य कस्यचिद्धर्मस्य  
 तत्ताद्रूप्यसंपादनेन तत्संबन्धः<sup>९</sup> समर्थनीयः । क्वचिद्विणयस्य<sup>१०</sup> चान्यपदार्थस्य  
 वा तद्धर्माश्रयताद्रूप्यसंपादनेन, क्वचिन्मिलितेन तेनोभयेन, क्वचिदुपा-  
 तधर्मकृतधर्मान्तराज्ञोपेण<sup>११</sup> । तत्र धर्मान्तरस्य<sup>१२</sup> निमित्तताद्रूप्यसंपादनसुपमाया  
 धर्मस्य<sup>१३</sup> संपादनमिव बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावादिभिः प्रकारैस्ते<sup>१४</sup> प्रदर्शिताः ।

स्व<sup>१५</sup> विणयस्यान्यपदार्थस्य वा धर्माश्रयताद्रूप्यसंपादनं श्लेष्णादि-  
 मग्या<sup>१६</sup> । तत्र विणयस्य<sup>१७</sup> श्लेष्णेण धर्माश्रयताद्रूप्यसंपादनं यथा---

अस्यां सुतीनामपि मोहमूहे

भृगुर्महान्यत्कुचशैलशीली ।

<sup>१८</sup>नानारदाङ्गादि सुखं श्रितोऽ-

व्यासो महाभारतसर्गयोग्यः ॥

८१- निलीम-स २- वर्णक-स ३- दन्यस-स ४- ताद्रूप्यसंपा-क  
 ५- वान्यपदार्थस्य ग-क ६- वा द्धर्माश्रय-स ७- -ज्ञापी (?) -स  
 ८- धर्मान्तरस्य-क ९- साधारण्यसंपादनमिव-क, ग १०- च इत्यधिकं  
 क पुस्तके ११- धर्माश्रयताद्रूप्य-क १२- मग्यते-स १३- त्र विणयस्य  
 (मग्यत्वात्)-स १४- नानारथा-स  
 तेऽत्र

अत्र भृग्वादिमुनिरूपविणयगतदमयन्तीगोचरमोहोत्प्रेक्षायां यदेव त-  
च्छुचपरिशीलनादि निमित्तं न तद्विषयगतं किं तु तटादिगतम् । तस्मै  
भृग्वादिशब्दश्लेणेण विषयगततानिर्वाहः । अपहृत्या यथा--

किं शुक्लपदशेन तस्माद्दृष्टी सर्वतः ।

दग्धादग्धामरण्यानीं पश्यतीव विभावसुः ।।

अत्र दावानलरूपविणयगतदग्धादग्धवनप्रदेशदर्शनक्रियोत्प्रेक्षायां तरु-  
समारोहणं निमित्तम् । तदपि न विषयगतं किं तु किंशुकपुष्पगतम् ।  
तत्रापि यद्यपि मुख्यं समारोहणं नास्ति तथापि तदीयं तरुसमाश्रयणमेव  
तदारोहणत्वेनाध्यवसितम्, ततश्च तत्रापहृत्या विषयस्य किंशुकपुष्पताद्रू-  
प्यसंपादनेन धर्मसंबन्धनिर्वाहः ।

अन्यपदार्थस्य श्लेणेण धर्माश्रयताद्रूप्यसंपादनं यथा--

अस्या दोहदशालिन्या सुखमापाण्डुरप्रभम् ।

सत्यं राजेति मन्येऽयं यद्वं भोक्तुमिच्छति ।।

अत्र सुखस्य चन्द्रत्वोत्प्रेक्षायां सुवं भोक्तुमभिलाषो निमित्तम्, तद्विष-  
यगतमपि नान्यपदार्थभूतचन्द्रगतम् । अतस्तत्र राजशब्दश्लेणेण चन्द्रस्य  
धर्माश्रयताद्रूप्यसंपादनेन धर्मस्य तदीयतानिर्वाहः ।

धर्मान्तरस्य निमित्तधर्मताद्रूप्यसंपादनं विषयस्य तद्धर्माश्रयताद्रूप्यसंपा-  
दनं चेत्युभयमेलनं यथा--

आकृष्टिवेगविबलदुसुजनेन्द्रमोग-

निर्माकपटपरिवेष्टनयाम्बुराशेः ।

मन्थव्यथाव्युपशमार्थमिवाशु यस्य

मन्दाकिनी चिरमवेष्टत पादमूले ।।

अत्र मन्दाकिनीरूपविणयगतपयोधिमन्थव्यथाव्युपशमरूपकलोत्प्रेक्षायां  
यन्निमित्तं चरणमूले वेष्टनं तत्तादात्म्यसंपादनं पर्यन्तवेष्टनस्य श्लेणेण विषय-  
स्य यथाद्रूप्यसंपादनमपहृत्या वेति मिलितेनोभयेन विषयस्यान्यधर्मसंब-

१- भृग्वादिमुनिनामपिरूपविणय-स २- मारुण्य-स ३- दग्धादग्धामरण्यानीं-स  
दुग्धादग्धामरण्यानी-स ४- दोहद-क, स ५- पाण्डुर-स ६- यद्वं हति सप्तस्तकेनास्ति  
७- राशेः-स ८- यद्वं हति सप्तस्तकेनास्ति ९- पर्यन्त इत्यारभ्य  
संपादनम् (पर्यन्ता) इत्यन्त सप्तस्तकेनास्ति १०- वेति -क

न्यनिर्वाहः । उपात्तधर्मेण धर्मान्तराक्षेपस्तु दर्शितः स्व । तस्मादन्यधर्मसं-  
बन्धादित्येतदपि सर्वोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>२</sup>नुगतमिति न काप्यव्याप्तमिति सर्वं समंजसम् ।

अलंकारसर्वस्वकृतैत्यमस्य विभागः प्रदर्शितः । वाच्या प्रतीयमाना  
चेति तावदुत्प्रेक्षा द्विविधा । ह्वादिप्रयोगे वाच्या, तदप्रयोगे प्रतीय-  
माना । तत्र वाच्या जातिगुणक्रियाद्रव्याणामप्रकृतानामध्यवसेयत्वेन चतु-  
र्विधा । तेषां च प्रत्येकं भावाभावाभिमानरूपतया द्वैविध्येनाष्टविधा । तेषु  
निमित्तगुणक्रियारूपत्वेन षोडशभेदाः । निमित्तस्य पुनरुपादानानुपादा-  
नाभ्यां द्वात्रिंशत्प्रकाराः । तेषु पुनः प्रत्येकं स्वरूपहेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षारूपत्वेन  
षण्णवतिभेदाः । तत्र द्रव्यस्य स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षाणमेवेति हेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षास्ततोऽपि<sup>४</sup>  
विधातनीयाः । ततः<sup>६</sup> षोडशभेदा न्यूनाः । जात्यादीनामपि हेतुफलोत्प्रे-  
क्षायोर्निमित्तस्यानुपादानं न संभवति ततश्चतुर्विंशतिभेदा न्यूनाः । तथा च  
स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षावैकल्येन द्वात्रिंशद्भेदा, हेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षो प्रत्येकं द्वादशभेदे, इति  
षट्पञ्चाशद्भेदा वाच्योत्प्रेक्षा । प्रतीयमानोत्प्रेक्षायामप्येवमेव गणना । तत्र  
स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षायामपि निमित्तानुपादानं न संभवतीति भेदः । ततश्च तत्र  
स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा षोडशभेदा, हेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षो पूर्ववद्दोदशभेदे इति चत्वारिंश-  
द्भेदा गम्योत्प्रेक्षा । स्वमेव मिलित्वा षण्णवतिभेदोत्प्रेक्षोति ।

विधानार्थेन पुनर्द्रव्यस्य हेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षाणामप्यङ्गीकृत्यानुपात्तनिमित्तेषु ग-  
म्यस्य निमित्तस्य गुणक्रियारूपत्वेन भेदगणनमजातपुत्रनामकरणकल्पं<sup>६</sup> न  
चारुत्वावहमिति तदनादृत्यान्यथा विभागो दर्शितः । वाच्या<sup>७</sup> स्वरूपो-  
त्प्रेक्षा चतुर्विंशतिभेदा, अनुपात्तनिमित्तायां गुणक्रियारूपभेदगणनाभावेन  
भेदाष्टकहासात् । हेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षो प्रत्येकं षोडशविधे । द्रव्योत्प्रेक्षागोचरणां  
भावाभावाभिमानेन गुणक्रियानिमित्तत्वेन<sup>१०</sup> चतुर्णां भेदानामधिक्यात् । स्वं  
षट्पञ्चाशद्भेदा वाच्योत्प्रेक्षा । प्रतीयमानयां पुनः<sup>११</sup> स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षापि षोडश-  
प्रकारा । तत्र निमित्तानुपादानासंभवेन तन्निबन्धनभेदाष्टकहासात् । ततश्चा-  
ष्टचत्वारिंशद्भेदा प्रतीयमानोत्प्रेक्षा । स्वं मिलित्वा चतुस्त्रिंशत्भेदोत्प्रेक्षोति ।

अथोदाहरणानि दिङ्मात्रेण प्रदर्श्यन्ते । उपात्तगुणनिमित्तजातिभाव-  
स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा यथा --

स वः पायादिन्दुर्वविसलताकोटिश्चटिलः

स्मरारेयो मूर्ध्नि ज्वलनकपिशे भाति निहितः ।

१-प्रदर्शित-क २- स्तत् इति कपुस्तकेनास्ति ३- निमित्तस्य गुण-क, स ४-  
--मेवे हेतु के ५- स्ततोतिपातनीयाः-क ६- ततः इत्यारभ्य संभवति (परपंक्तौ)  
इत्यन्तं सपुस्तके नास्ति ७- पञ्चपञ्चाशद्भेदा-य ८- स्वं मिलित्वा-क ९-  
करणाकल्प-स १०- च इत्यधिकं सपुस्तके ११- प्रतीयमानया-ध १२- दानसंभवेन-स  
१३- निबन्धने-स



सुवन्मन्दाकिन्याः प्रतिदिवससिक्तेन पयसा

कपालेनोन्मुक्तः स्फटिकधवलेनाङ्कुर इव ।।

अत्राङ्कुरशब्दस्य जातिशब्दत्वाज्जातिरूपेदयते । उपात्तः कौटिल्यगुणो  
निमित्तम् । स्वसुपात्तक्रियानिमित्तापि जातिभावस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षादाहर्तव्या ।  
उपात्तक्रियानिमित्तगुणभावस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा यथा---

निवेशितं यावकरागदीप्तये लग्नं तदीयाघरसीम्नि सिक्कम् ।

रराज तत्रैव निवस्तुमुत्सुकं मधूनि निर्धूय सुधासधर्मिणि ।।

अत्रौत्सुक्यं गुण उत्प्रेद्यते । उपात्ता लग्नक्रिया निमित्तम् । स्व-  
सुपात्तगुणानिमित्तापि गुणभावस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षादाहर्तव्या । उपात्तगुणानिमित्त-  
क्रियाभावस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा यथा---

अथ साध्यसान्द्रकिरणाकृणितं हरिहेतिदूति मिथुनं पततोः ।

पृथगुत्पपात विरहातिर्गलद्वयस्तृतासृगनुलिप्तमिव ।।

अत्र रुधिरानुलेपनक्रियोत्प्रेद्यते । उपात्त आरुण्यगुणो निमित्तम् ।  
स्वसुपात्तक्रियानिमित्तापि क्रियाभावस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षादाहर्तव्या । उपात्तक्रिया-  
निमित्तद्रव्यभावस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

एकैकमुद्भूतगुणं च्युतदूषणं च

हित्वान्यमन्यसुगम्य परित्यजन्ती ।

स्तां जगाद जगदार्चितपादपद्मा

पद्मामिवाच्युतभुजान्तरविच्युतां सा ।।

अत्र पद्माया एकतया द्रव्यत्वाद्व्यसुत्प्रेद्यते । उपात्ता उपगम्यपरि-  
त्यजनक्रिया निमित्तम् । स्वसुपात्तगुणानिमित्तद्रव्यभावस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षादाह-  
र्तव्या । स्वं भावामिमानेण जात्यादिगुणपातनिमित्ता अष्टौ भेदाः संपन्नाः ।  
अनुपात्तनिमित्तजातिभावस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

वर्णातिपानावरणं चिराय काष्ठौघमालम्ब्य समुक्षितेण ।

बालेण ताराकवक्त्रेण विवर्तयितुं प्रवृत्तमिव चन्द्रम् ।।

अत्र कवकजातिरूपेदयते । अनुपात्तो धावत्यवर्तुलत्वादिगुणो नि-  
मित्तम् । अनुपात्तनिमित्तगुणभावस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

१- भावः स्वरूप-क २- गुणस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा-क, स ३- सिक्क ( ? )-स ४- सधर्मिणि-स  
५- उपात्तलग्न-क ६- लग्नक्रिया-स ७- क्रियास्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा-स ८- किरणां कृणि--  
क ९- तित्तुल-क, ग १०- आरुण्यगुण निमित्तम्-क ११- उदाहायां-स १२- गण-क १३-  
परित्यजन्ती-क १४- भुजतिर-स १५- साः-स १६- भावमिमा-स १७- जातभाव-घ  
१८- समुत्थितेण-क, स १९- नैकेण-क, बालेण इति समुत्थितेनास्ति २०--- विवर्त-स  
२१- वर्तुलत्वादि निमित्तम्-स २२- अनुपात्तनिमित्तगुणस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा-क, अनुपात्तगुणस्वरूप-स  
२३- यथा इति घ सुस्तकेनास्ति

अयमाभाति राजेन्द्रो विजिता खिलशात्रवः ।

अनुजीविषु सर्वेषु प्रसाद एव मूर्तिमान् ॥<sup>१</sup>

अत्र प्रसादो गुण उत्प्रेद्यते । अनुपाचो बहुप्रदत्वसुखनिर्णयव्यत्वादि-  
निमित्तम् । अनुपाचनिमित्तक्रियाभावोत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

लिम्पतीव तमोऽर्गानि वर्णतीवर्जनं नमः ।

असत्पुरुषसेवेव दृष्टिर्निष्फलतां गता ॥

अत्र क्रियोत्प्रेद्यते । अनुपाच<sup>२</sup> व्यापनादि निमित्तम् । अनुपाचनि-  
मित्तद्रव्यभावोत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

देहस्था दर्पणे यस्य पश्यति प्रतिमासुमा ।

अन्यार्थाभ्यामिवोत्पन्नमर्धनारीश्वरान्तरम् ॥

अत्रार्थान्तरोत्पन्नार्धनारीश्वरान्तरद्रव्यसुत्प्रेद्यते । प्रतिबिम्बव्यत्यस्तमा-  
गस्त्रीपुरुषाकारशालित्वमनुपाचं निमित्तम् । अर्धनारीश्वरान्तरोत्प्रेक्षाया-  
मपि वस्तुतोऽर्धनारीश्वरस्यैकत्वाद्व्योत्प्रेक्षात्वमविरुद्धम् । यथा वा--

विललास जलाशयोदरे क्वचन घोरनुबिम्बितेव या ।

परिखा कपटस्फुटस्फुरत्प्रतिबिम्बानवलम्बिताम्बुनि ॥

अत्र देवपुरीद्रव्यसुत्प्रेद्यते । सौभाग्यातिशयः कृष्णिनपुरीगतोऽनुपाचो  
निमित्तम् । एवं चतुर्विधानुपाचनिमित्तोदाहृता । अस्यां निमित्तस्य गुण-  
क्रियारूपमेदमातोच्याष्टविधत्वमूहनीयम् । एवं जात्याद्युत्प्रेक्षा भावाभिमा-  
नवत्यः षोडश संपन्नाः ।

अथ वा विधानाथोक्तप्रकारेणानुपाचनिमित्तगुणक्रियामेदो न चिन्त-  
नीयः । अनुपाचे निमित्ते तद्व्याख्याया असंभवात्<sup>१०</sup> । यथा--विललास ज-  
लाशयोदरे इत्यत्र निरतिशयसौभाग्यवत्त्वं गुणो निमित्तमित्यपि वक्तुं  
शक्यम् । निरतिशयसौभाग्यमागित्वं<sup>११</sup> क्रियानिमित्तमित्यपि । अतो द्वाद-  
शैव भेदाः । अथाभावामिमानवत्यः स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षाः ।

उपाचगुणनिमित्तजातिगुणक्रियाणामभावोत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

अकृष्णमङ्गादेमिवांगमेतदयावकारुण्यमिवाधरं ते ।

अनञ्जनोत्प्लेखमिवादिद्युग्मं स्वाभाविकैरेव गुणैरुदीक्षते ॥

१- त्वादिनिमित्तम् । -स- निर्णयव्यत्वादिनिमित्तक्रियाभावोत्प्रेक्षा यथा घ  
२- अनुपाच-स ३- अनुपाचद्रव्य-स ४- रतिपन्ना अर्ध-स ५- प्रतिबिम्बित  
बिवत्यस्त क (?) स ६- बिम्बितेव-क ७- परिखास्फुट-स ८- अम्बुनिः(?)  
स-६- ष्टविधमूहनीयम्-क १०- असंभवा-स ११- सौभाग्यमागित्वक्रिया-क

अत्र कुङ्कुमजोयावकरागाङ्जनोत्प्रेक्षारूपाणां जातिगुणक्रियाणामभावा<sup>१</sup>  
उत्प्रेक्ष्यन्ते । उपात्ताः स्वाभाविकगौराङ्गणीलवर्णा निमित्तम् । स्तासु  
क्रियानिमित्तमप्युदाहार्याम् । उपात्तक्रियानिमित्तद्रव्याभावोत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

सुवि त्वन्सुखमालोक्य पूर्णचन्द्रमिवोदितम् ।

अचन्द्रामिव पश्यामि दिवं शोभाविबर्जनात् ।।

अत्र चन्द्रस्य द्रव्यस्याभाव उत्प्रेक्ष्यते । उपात्ता वर्जनक्रिया निमित्तम् ।  
स्वमुपात्तगुणनिमित्तापि द्रव्याभावोत्प्रेक्षादाहार्या । स्तावेव श्लोकौ 'हृदं'  
विशालाङ्गि विभावयामि<sup>२</sup> 'पदवीममृतान्धसाम्'<sup>३</sup> इति चतुर्थपादयोः पाठे-  
ऽनुपात्तनिमित्तजात्या<sup>४</sup>भावोत्प्रेक्षादाहारणे । स्वमभावामिमानवत्योऽपि स्व-  
रूपोत्प्रेक्षाः पूर्वोक्तीत्या षोडश द्वादश वेति द्वात्रिंशच्चतुर्विंशतिर्वास्व-  
रूपोत्प्रेक्षाभेदाः प्रदर्शितप्रायाः ।

स्तासु विषयिणः क्वचित्तादात्म्येनाध्यवसायः । यथा--'स वः पा-  
यादिन्दुः'<sup>५</sup> इत्यत्र । क्वचित् संसर्गितया यथा--निवेशितं यावकराग-  
दीप्तये<sup>६</sup> इत्यत्रोत्सुक्यस्येत्ययमपि भेदो बोद्धव्यः ।

अथ हेतुत्प्रेक्षा । उपात्तगुणनिमित्ता जातिहेतुत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

तनुरेणशावकदृशस्तनीयसी शनकैरवाप शरकाण्डपाण्डताम् ।

उदरान्तरेस्थितिमुपेक्षुणो हरेः कर्पाचजन्यकिरणैरिवोद्गतैः ।।

अत्र किरणजातिः पाण्डिमानं प्रति हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते । स स्व पा-  
ण्डिमा निमित्तम् । स्वं क्रियानिमित्तापि जातिहेतुत्प्रेक्षाहेनीया । क्रियानि-  
मित्ता गुणहेतुत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

वहतो बहुशैवलदमतां धृतद्रुद्राक्षामधुव्रतं सगङ्गा ।

स नलस्य करं ययौ पुनः सरसः कोकनदभ्रमादिव ।।

अत्र नलकरप्राप्तिक्रियां प्रति कोकनदभ्रमो हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते । सैव प्राप्ति-  
क्रिया निमित्तम् । उत्तरत्रापि हेतुत्प्रेक्षायां सर्वत्र फलमेव निमित्तम् । स्वं  
गुणनिमित्तापि गुणहेतुत्प्रेक्षा द्रष्टव्या । गुणनिमित्ता क्रियाहेतुत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

विस्वता<sup>१०</sup> नायिणतेव मित्राः स्वगोसहस्रेण समं जनानाम् ।

गावोऽपि नैत्रापरनामधेयास्तेनैदमान्ध्यं खलु नान्यकारैः ।।

१-अभावा इति सप्तस्तकेनास्ति २- चन्द्रामिव-स ३- प्रेक्षाणामुदाहारणे-क,  
प्रेक्षासुदाहारणे-स ४- दर्शितप्रायाः-क ५- पायादित्यत्र-क ६- तनुरेणशावक-क  
७- ऊहनीयाः-स ८- बहुशैवलदमता-स ९- यया कर-क १०- विस्वता ३ नायिणतेव-ग  
११- गावोऽपि-स

अत्रान्ध्यगुणं प्रति नयनक्रिया<sup>१</sup> हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते । एवं क्रियानिमित्तापि क्रियाहेतुत्वेनादाहार्या । क्रियानिमित्ता इव हेतुत्वेना यथा ---

हृदयं परिपूतमेव नित्यं विदुषस्तस्य विशुद्धकर्मभाजः ।

वियदापगयेव विश्वमूर्तेः प्रवहन्त्या वसतोऽन्तराग्निपद्मात् ॥<sup>३</sup>

अत्र पवनक्रिया<sup>३</sup> प्रति गंगाद्रव्यं हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते । एवं गुणानिमि-  
त्तापि हेतुत्वेनादाहार्या । इत्थं भावाभिमानवत्यो हेतुत्वेना उदाहृताः ।<sup>४</sup>

अथाभावाभिमानवत्यः ।

रात्रौ रवेर्दिवा चेन्दोरभावादिव स प्रभुः ।

भूमौ प्रतापयशसी सृष्टवान्सततोत्थिते ॥<sup>५</sup>

तस्मिन्नस्तंगते भानौ विदुस्तस्य पदे क्रियान् ।

इत्यनादरतो नूनं मीलत्यम्बुहाकरः ॥<sup>६</sup>

वीणावादनसंरम्भाच्चकम्पे दक्षिणः स्तनः ।

अदृष्टेवेतरं तस्यास्तम्भामोगतिरोहितम् ॥<sup>७</sup>

अत्रायश्लोके रविचन्द्रयोजांतिद्रव्ययोरभावौ हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्येते । द्वि-  
तीयतृतीयश्लोकयोरादरदर्शनयोरगुणक्रिययोरभावौ । सृष्टिमीलनकम्पक्रि-  
यास्तु निमित्तानि । एवं गुणानिमित्ता अप्यभावहेतुत्वेना उदाहार्याः । एवं  
षोडशमेदा हेतुत्वेना दर्शिता ।

अथ फलोत्प्रेक्षा-

सौधेण यत्र सुखभासु मृगेक्षणानां<sup>१०</sup>

ज्योत्स्नापहासचतुरासु विसृत्तरीणु ।

चन्द्रस्तदर्थमिव रात्रिणु कम्पमीति

कुर्वन्करप्रसरणान्यधिजातवर्गम् ॥<sup>११</sup>

तव निर्वर्ण्य यद्वर्णं स्वर्णं वर्णाय तादृशे ।

त्वत्कोशगेहान्निर्गम्य तीर्थेणु वसति ध्रुवम् ॥<sup>१२</sup>

रथस्थितानां परिवर्तनाय घुरातनानामिव वाहनानाम् ।

उत्पत्तिभूमौ घुरगोत्थमानां दिशि प्रतस्थे रविरुचरस्याम् ॥

१- गवानन्यक्रिया-क, स, ग २- क्रिया इत्यारम्य उत्प्रेक्ष्यते (५ प०) इत्यन्तं  
सप्तस्तकेनास्ति ३- वियदापगयेव-क (?) घ- ४- उदाहृत-स ५- सततोदिते-ग  
६- स्तस्यासु ७- मीलत्यम्बु-क ८- स्तम्भामोग-क, स, ९- मीलनक्रिया-स  
१०- सुखभासु-क ११- वर्गम् : (?) ख- १२- निर्वर्ण-क, स १३- तीर्थेणु-स

द्वग्धाणविसहस्राय कैलासाचलकोटये ।

नूनं प्रतापकृदेण यशो दिङ्म प्रसारितम् ॥

एषु श्लोकेषु क्रमेण सुसप्रभागैर्वर्णपरिवर्तनद्वग्धाणविकैलाससमाणि  
जातिगुणक्रियाद्रव्याणि फलत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यन्ते । प्रमणतीर्थवासप्रस्थानप्रसारण-  
क्रिया निमित्तानि । स्व गुणनिमित्ता अप्युदाहार्याः ।

अमावामिमानवत्यः फलोत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

त्वदाननेन सादृश्यं प्राप्तुकामो निशाकरः ।

कलंकपङ्काभावाय नूनं मज्जति सागरे ॥

अरुण्यवासाज्जितबान्धवासु मृगीष्वैरार्थमिवाशरण्याः ।

कलिन्ददेशेश्वरैरिनार्यः परादुसुता लोचनविभ्रमेण ॥

हेमाद्रि<sup>४</sup>क्षेत्रेषु विहारमाजः सिद्धागंन<sup>५</sup>ाकल्पितचन्द्रकाथनि ।

श्रीवीररुद्रस्य यशोविलासान्नायन्त्यसंस्पृष्टमिवान्वकारम् ॥

वीररुद्रनरेन्द्रस्य जयप्रस्थानसंभवम् ।

रजःपिहितदिङ्गोलं निराकाशमिवोत्थितम् ॥

एषु श्लोकेषु पङ्क्तेरस्पर्शनाकाशानामभावाः फलत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यन्ते । तेषु<sup>६</sup>  
परादुसुतत्वमेको गुणः । अन्याः क्रियाः । इत्थं गुणक्रियानिमित्तभेदा उदा-  
हार्याः । स्व फलोत्प्रेक्षाः षोडश दर्शिताः । इति वाच्योत्प्रेक्षावर्गः ।

अथ गम्योत्प्रेक्षा<sup>१०</sup> दिव्यात्रेणोदाह्रियते--

नमसि महसा ध्वान्तध्वाङ्गप्रमापणपत्रिणा-

मिह विहरणीः श्येनपाता<sup>११</sup> रवेरवलोक्यन् ।

शशविशसनत्रासादाशाममाच्चरमां शशी

तदधिगमनाचारापारावतैरुदडीयत ॥

अत्र सूर्येण विसृष्टानां ध्वान्तकाकप्रमापणश्येनरूपाणां किरणानां विह-  
रणेन निमित्तेन सूर्यस्य श्येनपातवती<sup>१२</sup> मृगयाविहारक्रिया<sup>१३</sup> उत्प्रेक्ष्यत इति क्रिया-  
स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा तावदेका । तस्माच्छशिनम्रासः तस्य दिगन्तरगमनं<sup>१४</sup> प्रति  
हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यत इति हेतुत्प्रेक्ष्यान्या । ततस्तदधिगमस्तारापारावतानां<sup>१५</sup>  
मुग्धत्वेनाध्यवसितं तत्तत्स्थानेऽस्फुरणं<sup>१६</sup> प्रति हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यत इत्यपरा च  
हेतुत्प्रेक्षा । सर्वाश्चैता गम्याः । इवाद्यमावात् । स्वमन्या अपि स्वमेव

१- मति सागरे-स २- वासाज्जित-स, ग, घ ३- वैरार्थमिवाशरण्याः-क, 'रार्थ'  
इत्यारम्य सिद्धागना (११ पङ्क्ता) इत्यन्त स पुस्तकेनास्ति ४- कलिङ्ग-क  
५- गायन्त्यय-स ६- स्पृष्टमिवान्वकारम्-स ७- दिङ्गोलानिराकाशमिवार्थित-स  
८- नाकाशनां भावः-स ९- मज्जनादयो निमित्तानि इत्यधिक क-सयोः १०-  
गम्योत्प्रेक्षाः-स, ग घ-११- अवलोक्यत-क १२- श्येनपातवती-घ १३- दिगन्तरगम-  
न-क १४- स्तदधिगमन-क, स १५- मुग्धत्वेनाध्यवसितः-ग, घ १६- ततत्स्थान-क  
तत्स्थान-स १७- स्निग्धा-घ

बोद्ध्याः । नूनमादिशब्दविरहेण पूर्वोक्तप्रकाराणासुन्नेतुं शक्यत्वात् । प्रा<sup>१</sup>गु-  
दाहृतानामेव श्लोकानां नूनमादिशब्दाविधानेन गम्योत्प्रेक्षा<sup>२</sup>दोहरणत्वसं-  
वाच्च गम्योत्प्रेक्षाः पृथक्सा<sup>३</sup>कल्येन नोदाहृताः ।

इदं तु चिन्त्यते । गम्योत्प्रेक्षासु जातिद्रव्यस्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>४</sup> संभवतो  
नवेति । संभवत इति पक्षे ---

रूचयोऽस्तमितस्य भास्वतः स्वस्वित्ता<sup>५</sup> यत्र निराश्रयाः स्वसु ।

अनुसायमभुर्विलेपनापणकाश्मीरजपण्यवीथयः ॥<sup>६</sup>

परिस्वावलयच्छलेन या न परोणां गृहणस्य गोचरः ।

फणिभाणितभाष्यफ<sup>७</sup>का विणमा कुण्डलनामवापिता ॥

इत्यादिनोदाहरणेन भाव्यम् । अभिमतं च तथा केषांचित् । अलं-  
कारसर्वस्वकारस्य तु न संभवत इति पक्षः । स्तदभिप्रायेणैव तेनोक्तं ग-  
म्योत्प्रेक्षाविभागे प्रायश्चात्र स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा न संभवति<sup>८</sup> इति । कस्तह्य-  
नयोस्तस्य ऋ पक्षोऽलंकारः । रूपकमेव । अत एव ---

पीयूषप्रसृतिर्निवा<sup>१०</sup> मलभुजा<sup>११</sup> दात्रं तमोलुतये

स्वर्गणाविमनस्ककोक्वदनस्त<sup>१२</sup>स्ता मृडालीलता ।<sup>१३</sup>

दिमाविः स्मरकार्मुकस्य किमपि प्राणेश्वरी सागसा-

माशातन्तुदञ्चति प्रतिपदि प्रालेभमानोस्तनुः ॥<sup>१४</sup>

इत्यत्र मालारूपकमुदाहरता स्वर्गणा विमनस्का<sup>१५</sup> इत्यादिष्वपि रूपक-

मेवोररीकृतम् । तस्माज्जातिद्रव्योत्प्रेक्षा परिहृत्यैव गम्योत्प्रेक्षावर्गः परि-  
गणनीयः ।

इदं चान्यद्बोद्धव्यम् । धर्मोत्प्रेक्षासु विणयिविणयानुगतो धर्मो धर्मोत्प्रे-  
क्षासु विणयाश्रयविणयानुगतो धर्मश्च निमित्तम् । तेन उवाह या तनुलता<sup>१६</sup>  
इत्यादौ वैमल्यं निमित्तमित्यादिपक्षे न युक्तः । तस्य तादात्म्यसंभावना-  
पसुक्तप्रतिबिम्बघटकस्य तनुधर्मस्य विणयधर्मत्वाभावात् । यत्रान्यधर्मसं-  
बन्धात्<sup>१७</sup> इत्यादिलक्षणं वदद्भिः सर्वैरपि विणयधर्मस्यैव निमित्तत्वस्य व्यव-  
हृतत्वादित्यलमतिविस्तरेण । अत्र ब्रूमः-

१- प्रायशः इत्यधिकं क-सयोः २- साकाल्येन-स ३- स्वरूपो-स ४- स्वभावतः(?)  
क, भावतः-स ५- निराश्रयः स ६- काश्मीराजलपण्य-क, ७- अभिमान च-स  
८- भक्त-क ९- पदाऽलंकारः-स १०- प्रसृतिर्नि वा-च ११- मलभुजा-स १२-  
वदनस्ता-स १३- मृणालीलता-क, स, ग १४- प्राणेश्वरीमावास्तनुः-स १५- रूपकत्वमेवो-  
क १६- विणययाश्रय-क १७- तनुगता धर्मश्च निमित्तं (?) धर्मस्यविणयाकुर्वु(?)  
वाभावात् गतो धर्मश्च निमित्त-स १८- यत्रोत्प्रेक्षा-स १९- निमित्तस्य त्व-स

विषयिण उत्प्रेक्षायां जातिगुणाद्यात्मना विभागविधा ।

यादर्शि नैव शोभा तयोपमायामिवोपमेयस्य ॥

तदभावेऽलंकाराः संभवमात्रेण न विभागम् ।

अर्हन्तीतरथास्या विषयोऽप्येवं विभक्तव्यः ॥

धर्मस्यापि विभागो गुणक्रियात्मा न चारुताहेतुः ।

उपमायामिव सौऽपि न्यूनस्तदभावयोरसंक्लनात् ॥

मनसि सन्तमिव प्रियमीक्षितं नयनयोः स्पृहयान्तरूपेतयोः ।

गृहणशक्तिरभूद्विदमीययोरपि न संसृजवास्तुनि वस्तुनि ॥

वतसनीलाम्बुहेण किं दृशा विलोकमाने विमनीबभूवतुः ।

अपि श्रुती दर्शनसक्तचेतसां न तेन ते श्रुवतुर्मृगीदृशाम् ॥

इत्यादिषु पश्यामो गुणक्रियाभावयोरपि व्यक्तम् ।

उज्ज्वलभावनिबन्धनमुत्प्रेक्षायां निमित्तत्वम् ॥

अत्र ह्यायै उदाहरणे नयनयोर्दृश्यगतप्रियवीक्षणायान्तःप्रविष्टत्वा-  
त्प्रेक्षायां वाह्यवस्तुगृहणशक्त्यभावो निमित्तम् । द्वितीये त्रौत्रेन्द्रियगत-  
विलोकनैकाग्रत्वोत्प्रेक्षायां श्रवणक्रियाभावो निमित्तम् । स्वम्--

वीरासनैर्ध्यानियुगामृणीणाममी समध्यासितवेदिमध्याः ।

निवातनिष्कम्पतया विभान्ति योगाधिकृष्टा इव शासिनोऽपि ॥

इत्यादीन्यभावनिमित्तत्वे मूयांस्युदाहरणानि ।

अपि च समुच्चयभेदः परिगणनीयो निमित्तेषु ।

भावो भावाभावो समुच्चितावपि निमित्ता मजतः ॥

अवमि हंसावलयो वलदास्त्वत्कीर्तिमूर्तेश्चपलाः पुलाकाः ।

उडुडोय युक्तं पतिताः भ्रवन्तीवेशन्तपूरं परितः प्लवन्ते ॥

उडुपरिणदः किं नार्हन्ती निशः किमनौचिती

पतिरिह न यदुष्टताम्यां गणोयूचां गणः ॥

स्फुटमुदपतेश्मं वदाः स्फुरन्मतिनात्मन-

श्रुविमदनयोर्विच्छेदेऽपि द्रुतं वत न द्रुतम् ॥

१- विभागविध -क २- तदभावोऽलंकाराः-क३-विषयो-क४-विभक्तव्यः-स५-धर्मस्यापि विभापि विभागो-स ६- न इति समुक्तकेनास्ति ७-संक्लना-स८-संसृजवास्तुवस्तुनि-स ९-वतस-स १०-विमली-क ११-बभूवतुः-स १२-चेतसा-स१३-सु-श्रुवतुर्मृगी-स१४-इति-क १५-अतःप्र-प्रेक्षायां द्विरावृत्तम्-स १६-प्रेक्षायां-क १७-सुक्तीभावो-स१८-न्द्रियागत-स१९-वेदिवधः-स-२०-कृष्ट-स २१-निमित्तम् (?)भावोभावाभावो-स २२-मजतः-क २३-अवमिहवामिहसावलदाः स्त्वत्कीर्तिमूर्तेश्चपलाः पुलाकाः-स२४-पूतः-क २५-उडुडोय-भ्रवन्तीवे द्विरावृत्त्य वेशन्तीवेशन्ते-समुक्तके २६-उपडु (?)परि-स २७-निशा-क, निश-स २८-कीमनौ-स २९-पतिरीह-स३०-दुष्टताम्या-स३१-गणोयूचीगणः-क,स ३२-दावदाः-स ३३-स्फुर-स३४-आत्मनो-क ३५-पदनयो-क, लविपद (?) -स

स्वपादिषु बह्वीषु निष्कृतं केन शक्यते ।

सु<sup>१</sup>चिन्तनिमित्तत्वमुत्प्रेक्षा<sup>२</sup>सु निरीक्षितम् ॥

आद्ये उदाहरणे हंसावलीनां कीर्तिपुलाकत्वोत्प्रेक्षायां धावत्यगुणो जलो-  
परि प्लवनक्रिया चेत्युभयं निमित्तम् । द्वितीये उद्भुपतिवदासोऽश्मविकारत्वो-  
त्प्रेक्षायां श्मच्छविरूपो भावो द्रुतत्वाभावश्चेत्युभयं निमित्तम् । किं च -

उत्प्रेक्षायां निमित्तत्वं यज्जातिद्रव्ययोरपि ।

तेनापि विकलां विद्मो निमित्तगणनामिमाम् ॥

द्रोणः स तत्र वितरिष्यति माग्यलभ्य-<sup>१०</sup>

सौभाग्यकार्पणमयीं सुपदां गिरिस्ते ।

तद्दीपदोष इव दीप्तिमिरोणधीनां

चूडामिलज्जलदकज्जलदर्शनोयः ॥

अत्र द्रोणाचलस्य दीपत्वोत्प्रेक्षायां तत्प्रकटौणधिवृत्तदीपस्योपरि स्थितं<sup>१४</sup>  
जलदकज्जलं च निमित्तमिति जातेर्निमित्तत्वं दृष्टम् ।<sup>१५</sup>

निशासु मूर्ध्नि स्फुरता यत्सौधो राजतीन्दुना ।

श्रीकण्ठो मक्तरक्षार्थं संनिधानं मजन्निव ॥

इत्यत्र वाणासुरसौधस्य शिवरूपोत्प्रेक्षायां मूर्ध्नि स्फुरन्निन्दुर्निमित्तम् ।

एवम्-भासतालंकारेण, श्वेतरौचिणा स्मितेन, लोहितेनाधरेण, सौम्येन

दर्शनेन, गुरुणा नितम्बेन, सितेन हारेण, शनैश्चरेण पादेन, विकचेन

लोचनोत्पलेन, त्रिभुवनविजयकेतुना रूपेण, ग्रहमयीवे त्यत्र वासवदत्तायाः

सकलग्रहमयत्वोत्प्रेक्षायां श्लेणेण तत्प्रकटौणधिवृत्तदीपस्योपरि स्थितं<sup>१४</sup>  
जलदकज्जलं च निमित्तमिति जातेर्निमित्तत्वं दृष्टम् ।<sup>१५</sup>

जातिक्रियागुणानां समुच्चितानां निमित्तत्वं दृष्टम् । न चोदाहृतेषु दीप्त्या-

दिसंबन्धो निमित्तं स च सर्वो गुण स्वेति वाच्यम् । तथा सति हृदत्तां

दामतां गतौ इत्यादावपि गमनादिक्रियासंबन्ध एव निमित्तमिति क्रियाया

एव निमित्तत्वप्रसंगात् । न च तथापि भासतालंकारेण इत्यादौ श्लेणेण

सूर्यरूपताथापन्ना अलंकारादयो निमित्तं न त्वविशिष्टा जातिद्रव्यं वेति

वाच्यम् । तथासति कपालोन्मुक्तः स्फटिकधवलेनांशुर इव इत्यादा-

वपि कपालोन्मुक्तांशुरत्वादिविशिष्टमेवोत्प्रेक्षाणीयं न त्वविशिष्टं जात्यादि-

१- उत्प्रेक्षाया-क, स २- निरीक्षितम्-क, स ३- आद्य-स ४- प्रेक्षाया-क ५-  
उभया-स ६- प्रेक्षाया-स ७- अपिः (?) -स ८- द्वितीयः इत्येकं सप्तस्तके-  
विधौ-घ ९- लभ्य इति सप्तस्तकेनास्ति १०- दिप-स ११- इत्यत्र-स १२- द्रोणाचलस्य-  
स १३- वृत्तादोपत्य-क, स १४- स्थित-स १५- कज्जल-स १६- जातनिमि-स १७-  
दृष्टव्यम्-क १८- विजयकेतुना-क, स १९- श्लेण-क २०- निमित्तत्वं (?) -क २१-  
स इति सप्तस्तकेनास्ति २२- दामता-स २३- गतावित्यादवपि-स २४- अपि-क  
स २५- अनिमित्तत्वप्रसंगात्-क, स २६- मस्वता-स २७- त्वविशिष्टजातिद्रव्य-स  
२८- कपालान्मुक्त-स २९- त्वविशिष्टजात्यादि-क



कमिति विणयिणोऽपि जात्यादिरूपेण विभागस्यासामञ्जस्यप्रसङ्गात् । तस्मादि-  
षयिण इव निमित्तस्यापि जात्यादिरूपेण चतुर्विधतया पुनः प्रत्येकं भावाभावा-  
भ्यामष्टविधतया च विभागः कर्तव्य इति न्यून स्वार्थ विभागः । किं च यदे-  
तत्प्रेक्षायां नुपादानं निमित्तस्य क्वापि न संभव इति प्रतिष्ठितं तदपि नो चारु ।

‘मग्ना सुधाया’ किमु तन्मुखेन्दोर्लग्ना स्थिता तत्कृतयोः किमन्तः ।

चिरेण तन्मध्यममुक्तास्य दृष्टिः क्षीयः स्खलनाद्विन्या नु ॥<sup>५</sup>

‘इह हेतावुत्प्रेक्ष्ये मज्जनलगने निमित्तमनुपात्तम् ।

तत्कार्यं दृष्टिगतं चिरेण यन्मुखवत्यजनम् ॥<sup>६</sup>

स्यादेतत् । इह मज्जनलगनोत्प्रेक्षायां श्विरेण मुखवत्यागावनुपात्तौ  
निमित्ते तयोश्च न मज्जनलगने हेतुत्वयोग्ये इति । सत्यम् । तथापि हेतु-  
त्प्रेक्षा<sup>१२</sup> । न हि हेतुभवनज्ञानस्यात्प्रेक्षा<sup>१३</sup> हेतुत्प्रेक्षा, किं तु हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्षा ।  
यथा-सैषा स्थली यत्र विचिन्वता त्वाम्<sup>१४</sup> इत्यत्र । अत्र हि पंचमी हेतु-  
त्वप्रतिपादिका । तथा ---

‘कपोलकलकावस्याः कष्टं भूत्वा तथाविधा<sup>१५</sup> ।

अपश्यन्ताविवाभ्योन्यमीदृक्षां ज्ञामतां गता<sup>१६</sup> ॥’

इत्यत्र ज्ञामतागमनं प्रति परस्परादर्शनस्य हेतुत्वोत्प्रेक्षायां शतृप्रत्ययो  
हेतुत्वप्रतिपादकः ।

‘मदनतापमारेण<sup>१७</sup> विदार्य नो यदुदपाति हृदा दमनस्वसुः<sup>१८</sup> ।

निबिडपीनकुचद्वययन्त्रणा तमपराधमघात्प्रतिबध्नाती ॥<sup>१९</sup>

इत्यत्र हृदयस्य मदनतापेन स्फुटितत्वोत्पत्तनाभावे कुचद्वययन्त्रणाया  
हेतुत्वोत्प्रेक्षायां सुत्पत्तनप्रतिबन्धकत्वपरः<sup>२०</sup> प्रतिबध्नातीशब्दः फलबोऽनुत्पत्तन-  
हेतुत्वप्रतिपादकः<sup>२१</sup> । एतादृशेषु च फलस्य निमित्तस्योपादानं नियतमेव ।  
अन्यथा पंचम्यादीनामन्वयसंघटनाभावात् । यत्र हेतुत्वप्रतिपादकः शब्दो  
नास्ति तत्र हेतुभवनज्ञानस्यापि स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>२२</sup> ।

अतः स्वलाकारसर्वस्वकृता-

‘प्राप्यामिणोऽकमेतस्मिन्प्रतितिष्ठामि<sup>२३</sup>ति द्विणाम् ।

चकम्पे लोक्यमानार्थमयविज्जलितेव मूः<sup>२४</sup> ॥’

१- भावाभावाभिमानाभ्या-क, स २- ‘इति’ इति स पुस्तकेनास्ति ३- संभवति-क, स  
४- प्रश्ने -स ५- ममुच्छतास्य-घ ६- जात्याजनजात्याजन-ख ७- स-त्याग अनु-स  
८- न इति कपुस्तकेनास्ति ९- गणो-ख १०- योगे-स ११- नेते इत्यधिकं लपुस्तके  
किञ्च हेतु इत्यारम्य पंचमी (१२ प०) इत्यन्तं सपुस्तकेनास्ति १२- हेतुत्प्रेक्षा-क  
१३- हारण-स १४- विदार्य-ख १५- दमनः स्वसुः-स १६- पातनाभावे-क १७- वन्याकत्व  
-स १८- पत्तनहेतुत्वेनहेतुत्वप्रतिपादकः-ख १९- स्यापा-स २०- पंचम्यादीनाम्-घ  
२१- ननु इत्यधिकं कपुस्तके २२- णोऽकमेतास्मिन्-स २३- चकम्पे-स २४- लोक्यमानार्था-स

इत्यत्र विवक्षितत्वस्योत्प्रेक्ष्यस्य हेतुत्वप्रतिपादकशब्दरहितस्य कम्प्य  
प्रति हेतुमवननामत्वेऽपि स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षादोषोति चेत् । मैवम् ।

स्वं हि--

स्मरसि स्मर मैत्रलागुणैकत गौत्रसंलितेणु बन्धनम् ।

च्युतकैसारदूषितेक्षणा न्यवतंसोत्पलताडनानि च ॥

इत्यत्र हेतुत्प्रेक्षा लक्ष्या न स्यात् । स्मरणगतहेतुत्वप्रतिपादकशब्दाभा-  
वात् । न चेष्टापत्तिः ।

कृतवानसि विप्रियं न मै प्रतिकूलं न च ते मया कृतम् ।

किमकारणमेव दर्शनं विलपन्त्यै रतये न दीयते ॥

इत्युक्त्यनन्तरं प्रवृत्तस्यास्य श्लोकस्य, अथ वा मत्पूर्वकृतापराधस्मरणेनैव  
दर्शनं न दीयते किमिति हेतुत्प्रेक्षापरत्वं स्व सामञ्जस्यात् । यदि तु  
हेतुत्वप्रतिपादकशब्दाभावेऽपि पूर्वापरानुगुण्येनापि हेतुत्प्रेक्षा भवेत् तर्हिहापि  
तृतीयोत्प्रेक्षासमभिव्याहारात्तस्या चिरेण मध्यत्यजने शब्दोपात्ते स्खलनमय-  
स्यैवाधोत्प्रेक्षायोरपि निमित्ततया गम्यमाने चिरान्मुखवृत्त्यजने मज्जनस्य लग-  
नस्य च हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्षाणमित्येव युक्तम् । यत्रापि हि फले फलत्वप्रतिपादक-  
शब्दस्तत्राप्याचित्येन फलत्प्रेक्षाभवधीर्यं हेतुत्प्रेक्षाङ्गीकार्या दृश्यते । यथा--  
हृत्तस्य यन्मन्त्रयते रहस्त्वां तत्कृतमामन्त्रयते मुखं यत् ।

तत्रैरिषुष्पायुधमिन्द्रसख्यौचिती सा सलु तन्मुखस्य ॥

अत्र हि हृदयकृतरहस्यमन्त्रणोद्भेदनप्रत्यवमर्शकेन तच्छब्देन सख्यौचि-  
तीशब्दस्य कर्माधिक्यबन्तस्य सामानाधिकरण्याच्छब्दतो रहस्योद्भेदनस्य  
मुखगतहृदयैरिमन्मथसुहृच्चन्द्रसख्यकार्यत्वं प्रतीयते । तथापि तत्र स-  
ख्यस्य रहस्योद्भेदनं प्रति हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्षा, न तु रहस्योद्भेदनस्य सख्य-  
फलत्वेन । रहस्योद्भेदनं फलसुदिश्य सख्यं कृतमित्युत्प्रेक्षाया असांज-  
स्यात् । हेतुत्वमात्रेण हेतुत्प्रेक्षाया इव तद्देशं बिना कार्यत्वमात्रेण फलो-  
त्प्रेक्षाया अनिवारिहात् । एवं यत्र हेतौ हेतुत्वप्रतिपादकः शब्दस्तत्रापि  
क्वचिदौचित्येन हेतुत्प्रेक्षाभवधीर्यं फलोत्प्रेक्षाङ्गीकार्या दृश्यते । यथा --

१- स्खलनेण-क, ख, ग २- लक्ष्या इति क-खयोः नास्ति ३- प्रतिकूलेन-ख किंच न  
इति नास्ति ४- विलपन्त्या-घ गपुस्तके तु नास्ति ५- रतये घ, गपुस्तके तु नास्ति  
६- इति पूर्वश्लोके किमित्यकारणमेव दर्शनं न दीयते इत्यधिक क पुस्तके,  
७- अथा-ख ८- वा इति खपुस्तकेनास्ति ९- तत्र क खपुस्तके तु नास्ति १०- तर्हि ति  
पुस्तके नास्ति- भवेदेव्यापि तृतीयो-ख- ११- मध्यत्यजने-ख १२- स्यैवाधो-क  
१३- स्तत्राधौचित्येन-क १४- अङ्गीकार्यदिश्यते-ख १५- हृत्तस्य-ख १६- यत् इति खपुस्तके  
नास्ति १७- रहस्याव्यक्त-ख १८- प्रत्यय इत्यारम्य उद्भेदन (परपक्तौ) इत्यन्तं खपुस्तके  
नास्ति १९- सख्यस्य-ख २०- रहस्याद्भेदनस्य-घ २१- रहस्याद्भेदन-क २२- इति  
इति खपुस्तकेनास्ति २३- असांजस्य इत्यारम्य --प्रेक्षाया (परे प०) खपुस्तकेनास्ति  
२४- भवधीर्य-क

स्मराशुभीय विदर्भसुभ्रवज्ञो यदज्ञोमि खलु प्रसूनैः ।

सृजं सृजन्त्या तदशोमि तेष्णु यत्रैक्या सूचिशिक्षां निखाय ॥

अत्र निखनने पूर्वकालत्वकूपकारणात्त्वप्रतिपादकवत्त्वाप्रत्ययसद्भावेऽपि न तद्वैरशोधनं प्रति हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्य किं तु वैरशोधनार्थं निखननमिति वैरशोधनमेव फलत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यम् । सिद्धासिद्धयोरसिद्धस्योत्प्रेक्षाणीयत्वात् । इह तद्वैरशोत्प्रेक्षाणसंभवाच्च । यथा वा---

अस्यैव सगायि भवत्करस्य सरोजसृष्टिर्मम हस्तलेखः ।

इत्याह धाता हरिणोक्ताया किं हस्तलेखीकृतया तयास्याम् ॥

अत्र हस्तलेखीकृतया सरोजसृष्टयेति कारणाविभक्तिसद्भावेऽपि न सा विधातृकर्तृकसरोजसृष्टिगतहस्तलेखत्वप्रकाशनं प्रति हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते, किं तु तत्प्रकाशनार्थं सरोजसृष्टिहस्तलेखकरणमिति तत्प्रकाशनमेव फलत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यम् । किं बहुना यत्र हेतुत्वप्रतिपादकः शब्दस्तस्यैव फलत्वमौचित्येन क्वचिदङ्गीकार्यं दृश्यते । यथा--

स्तनावालोक्त्य तन्वङ्याः शिरः कम्पयते युवा ।

तयोरन्तरनिर्मग्ना दृष्टिमुत्पाटयन्निव ॥

अत्र शतुद्देशो विधानेऽपि फलस्याप्युद्देश्यतया कथंचिद्वैतत्वमित्युपपाद्य फलोत्प्रेक्षाङ्गीकरणीया । स्वं च फलत्वादिप्रतिपादनमप्यनादृत्य हेतुत्प्रेक्षादिकमौचित्येनाङ्गीकार्यं तदा किमु वक्तव्यं विरोधिशब्दाभावे औचित्यानुसरणं कार्यमिति । स्वमनया दिशान्बत्रापि निमित्तानुपादानं संभवदुहनीयम् । अपि च ---

यथोपात्तनिमित्तत्वमनुपात्तनिमित्तता ।

प्रत्येकं वर्तते तद्वत्समुच्चित्यापि दृश्यते ॥

यथा--

मुनिद्वयः कोरकितोऽसितद्युतिर्वनेऽमुनामन्यत सिंहासितः ।

तमिस्त्रपदाच्छटिक्कटभद्रितं कलाकलापं किल वैधवं वमन् ॥

अत्र कोरकनिर्गमनविशिष्टस्य मुनिद्वयस्य विधुकलाकलापवमनविशिष्ट-

१-सुभ्रवो यद-स २- तदशोमि-घ ३- केष्णु स ४- त्वाप्रत्यय-स ५- अपि इति कपुत्तकेनास्ति ६- सिद्धासिद्धयोरपि सिद्धस्यो-घ ७- प्रेक्ष्यत्वात्-क ८- रसोज-स-६- ममु-स १०- हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्षा-क स ११- सरोजसृष्टिहस्त-क सरोजसृष्टिहस्त स १२- तयोरन्तरनिर्मग्ना-क, तयोरन्तरनिर्मग्ना-स १३- शतुद्देशो-स १४- फलत्वस्या-प्यु-क, फलस्या-स १५- औचित्यानुसरण-घ १६- कलापवमनविशिष्ट-स

राष्ट्ररूपत्वे उत्प्रेक्ष्यमाणे विशिष्योत्प्रेक्षा निमित्तमसितवर्णत्वमुपात्तम् वि-  
शेषणोत्प्रेक्षा निमित्तं तु कोरकविधुक्लासाधर्म्यादिरूपं नोपात्तम् । यथा वा--

त्वत्प्राणी सुन्दर पाण्ड्यदेव मतर्जः श्रुतलिनो विमान्ति ।

आवासदानादरिभूपतीनामाशान्तशैला इव सापराधाः ॥<sup>१</sup>

अत्र विशेषणभूतसापराधत्वोत्प्रेक्षा निमित्तं श्रुतलितत्वमुपात्तम्, विशेष-  
णशैलरूपत्वोत्प्रेक्षा निमित्तमौन्नत्यादिकं नोपात्तम् । यथा वा--

अजस्रभूमीतटकुट्टनोत्थितैरुपास्यमानं चरणेषु रेणुभिः ।

रयप्रकर्षाध्ययनार्थमागतैर्जनस्य चेतोभिरिवाणिमांकितैः ॥

अत्र विशेष्यभूतचेतोरूपत्वोत्प्रेक्षायामणिमांकितैरिति निमित्तमुपात्तम् ।  
अध्ययनार्थमागतैरिति तद्विशेषणोत्प्रेक्षायामपि चरणोपासनारूपं निमित्तमु-  
पात्तम् । रयप्रकर्षोत्प्रेक्ष्याध्ययनविशेषणो निमित्तं चेतसां वर्णनीयादश्वादपकृ-  
ष्टरयत्वं नोपात्तम् । स्वमन्यत्रापि निमित्तोपादानानुपादानसमुच्चये उदाहर्त-  
व्यम् । तस्मान्न्यूनः सतृणाभ्यवहारश्चायं विभागः । अतोऽत्र विणयिणो  
जात्यादिरूपेणाष्टधाविभागम्, धर्मस्य गुणक्रियारूपेण विभागं चापहाय वि-  
भागान्तरलभ्या यावन्तो मेदास्तावन्त एव चमत्कारिणः ।

स्वरूपहेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षासु तु विधान्तरेणाप्यवान्तरमेदाः संभवन्ति । यथा--  
स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षा द्विविधा, अविशिष्टोत्प्रेक्षा विशिष्टोत्प्रेक्षा च । यत्र विणयिणो  
विशेषणमुपात्तमपि नोत्प्रेक्षणीयमवगम्यते तद्विषयरूपस्य तन्निमित्तरूपस्य वा  
विणयविशेषणस्याभावात् किं तु तद्विशेषणं विणयिणि विधान्तरेणोपयुज्यते  
सा अविशिष्टोत्प्रेक्षा । यत्र तु विणयिणो विशेषणमप्युत्प्रेक्षणीयमवगम्यते तद्वि-  
षयरूपस्य तन्निमित्तरूपस्य वा विणयविशेषणस्योपादानात्सा विशिष्टोत्प्रेक्षा ।

तत्राद्या यथा--

रतैर्गृहीतानुनयेन कामं प्रत्यर्पितस्वांगमिवेश्वरेण ।

काकुत्स्थमालोकयतां नृपाणां मनो बभूवेन्दुमतीनिराशम् ॥

अत्र मदनरूपत्वोत्प्रेक्षायामदनाकृतिशालित्वमस्ति निमित्तम् । अत-  
स्तावदुत्प्रेक्षणीयमवगम्यते तत्प्रत्यर्पणं रत्यनुनयप्रसन्नैर् परमेश्वरेण कृत-  
मिति विशेषणांशस्तु नोत्प्रेक्षणीयोऽवगम्यते । तदशै विणयस्य वाच्यस्य

१- साधस्यादि--स २- विभाति-स ३- शैलरूपत्वो--स ४- सनात्मनिमित्तं-क  
५- विशेषणं तु-स ६- उदाहर्तव्यः-क, स ७- चमत्कारकारिणः-क, चमत्कारि-  
स ८- किञ्च--णीयमवगम्य--विशेषणस्य इत्यर्थोलिखितः ९- अतः अत्र सन्निविष्टः  
८- स्वरूप इत्यारम्भ उत्प्रेक्षा इत्यन्तं (परपक्षां) सप्तस्तकेनास्ति ९- विशिष्टो  
इत्यारम्भ विशेषणस्य (१६ पंक्ता) इत्यन्तं सप्तस्तकेनास्ति १०- सा विशिष्टोत्प्रेक्षा-  
११- निदेश्व-स १२- नृणां-स १३- बभूवेन्दुमती--स १४- प्रेक्षाणीयमवगम्य-स  
१५- तद्विशेषणांशस्तु-क, स १६- विणयस्य च वाच्यस्य-स ।

गम्यस्य वा निमित्तस्य <sup>१</sup>बलाभात् । किं तु परमेश्वरदग्धस्य मदनदेहस्या-  
सुरदग्धस्य कवदेहस्य शुद्धं च न कश्चिदन्यः <sup>२</sup>प्रर्पणं कर्तुं शक्नोतीति

विषयिणि प्रत्यर्पणोपपादकतया तद्विश्लेषणमुपयुज्यते इत्यविशिष्टोत्प्रेक्षायेम् ।

विशिष्टोत्प्रेक्षायाः <sup>४</sup>सुनिष्ठमः कोरक्तोऽसित्युतिः <sup>३</sup>“त्वत्प्राङ्गणे सुन्दर  
पाण्डुरदेव” इत्याद्युदाहरणे विषयोपादानाद्विषयिविश्लेषणस्योत्प्रेक्षातावग-  
म्यते । द्वितीये निमित्तोपादानाद्देतुफलोत्प्रेक्षा त्वसिद्धयोः सिद्धयोर्वा हेतु-  
फलभावेनोत्प्रेक्षाणीयतया प्रत्येकं द्विविधे । <sup>५</sup>सैर्वा स्थली यत्र विचिन्वता  
त्वाम् <sup>६</sup>“चोलस्य यद्भीतिपलायितस्य” इत्यादिषु नूपुरकण्टकिद्रुमादावसिद्ध-  
योर्विश्लेषणद्वयः <sup>७</sup>खललाटलिपिदर्शनादिकयोर्हेतुफलभावेनोत्प्रेक्षाणीयता ।

“आलोहिततलावेतौ दातौ विज्ञेयणादिव ।

वर्णयैम कथं तन्व्याः पादौ पल्लवकोमलौ ॥”

“पूरं विधुर्वर्धयितुं पयोधेः शक्यमेणाकम्पणिं” कियन्ति ।

पयांसि दोग्धि प्रियविप्रयोगात्सशोक्कोकीनयने कियन्ति ॥”

इत्यादिषु पादचन्द्रादौ स्वतः सिद्धयोरेव विज्ञेयपयोवर्धनादिकयोर्हेतुफल-  
भावेनोत्प्रेक्षाणीयता । प्रकारान्तरेणापि कतिचिदस्या भेदान्तरसमासोक्ति-  
प्रकरणे दर्शयिष्यामः ।

यत्तु सर्वस्वकृता वैचित्र्यान्तरमस्या दर्शितम् । एषा क्वचिद्धर्मविषये  
श्लिष्टा, क्वचिच्छलादिशब्देन सापन्नुवा, क्वचित्पदार्थान्वयवेलायां सादृश्या-  
भिधानादुपमाक्रान्ताप्युपमावाक्यार्थतात्पर्यसामर्थ्यादिभिर्मातृव्यापारौचित्यक-  
मेणोत्प्रेक्षायां पर्यवस्यतीत्युपमोपक्रमा चेति । तत्र धर्मविषये श्लिष्टत्वं  
किमित्युपन्यस्तम् । किं धर्मस्य निमित्तानुगामितयेव श्लेषेणापि निर्वाह्यत  
इति, किं वा धर्मांशेषु शुद्धतेव श्लेषेणालंकृतापि दृश्यत इति । अथै  
उपमायां साधारणधर्मस्यानुगामित्वादयो यावन्तो भेदाः साधारण्यनिर्वाह-  
कास्ते सर्वेऽप्युत्प्रेक्षायां धर्मस्य निमित्तानिर्वाहकाः संभवन्तीति न्यूनो  
विभागः । तथा हि <sup>१६</sup>“बालेन्दुवक्राण्यविकाशमावात्” इत्यादौ तावदनुगामित्वं  
स्पष्टम् । तथा---

१- बलाभात्-स, बलाभात्-घ २- किञ्चिदन्यः-क, किञ्चिदन्या-स ३- विशिष्टो-  
त्प्रेक्षायेम् इति खपुस्तकेनास्ति ४- सुनिष्ठ-स ५- सैर्वा-स ६- दिकयोर्हेतु-स  
७- फलभावेन स, घ ८- पादकोमलौ-स ९- शक्यमेणा-स १०- सशोक्कोकी-स  
११- पयोधिवर्धना-स १२- फलभावेन-स, घ १३- अस्य-स १४- भेदान्-स १५-  
दर्शयिष्यामः-स १६- यान्तु-स १७- वैचित्र्यान्तर-स १८- क्वचित् इति कपुस्तकेनास्ति  
१९- क्वचित्(?) तादिश-स २०- सैलाया-स २१- अभिमन्तु-क, स २२- राहिक-  
स २३- धर्मांश-क, स २४- अलंकृततापि-स २५- साधारण्यनिर्वा-स ।

<sup>१</sup>व्यराजत सखे तन्व्या<sup>१</sup> वक्त्रं<sup>२</sup> वलितकन्यरम् ।

लावण्या<sup>३</sup>धजलावृत्तनालदण्डमिवाम्भुजम् ॥

इत्यत्र वस्तुप्रतिवस्तुभावः । बिम्बप्रतिबिम्बभावादस्तु प्रागेवोदाहृताः ।

द्वितीये निमिच्छा<sup>३</sup>शेन श्लेष्णेण<sup>४</sup>वालंकारान्तरेणाप्यलंकृतता<sup>४</sup> दृश्यते इति  
न्यूनो विभागः । तथा हि अंगुलीभिरिव केशसर्व्वयम्<sup>५</sup> इति निमिच्छा<sup>३</sup>  
उपमालंकारः स्पष्टः ।

<sup>५</sup>उदरं परिमति सुष्टिना<sup>५</sup> क्लृप्तो<sup>६</sup> कोऽपि दमस्वसुः<sup>७</sup> किल ।

धृततच्चतुरंगुलीव यद्वलिमिर्भाति सहेमकाञ्चिमिः ॥

इत्यत्रोत्प्रेक्षा । अत्र दमयन्त्युदरस्य केनचित्क्लृप्तकिना परिमोयमाणत्वो-

त्प्रेक्षायां काञ्चीसहितासु वलीणु तदीयांगुलित्वोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>८</sup>लव्यमुदरगतं च तदी-  
यांगुलित्ववृष्टयवारणं<sup>६</sup> निमित्तम् ।

<sup>१०</sup>अजग्रमारोहसि दूरदीर्घां<sup>१०</sup> संकल्पसोपानततिं<sup>११</sup> तदीयाम् ।

श्वासान्स वर्षत्यधिकं पुनर्यथा<sup>११</sup>नादिव त्वन्मयतामवाप्य ॥

इत्यत्रासंगतिः । यतोऽत्र नलस्य दमयन्तीरूपतावाक्योत्प्रेक्षायां दमय-  
न्तीकृत्यैव सौपानारोहणेन नलस्य श्वासवर्षणं<sup>१२</sup> निमित्तम् ।

<sup>१३</sup>प्रतीपभूपैरिव किं ततो<sup>१३</sup> मिया विरुद्धमैरपि<sup>१४</sup> भेक्षतोऽङ्गिता ।

अमित्रजिन्मित्रजिदोऽज्ञा स यद्विचारदुक्कारदृगप्यवर्तत ॥

इत्यत्र विरोधाभासः । अत्र हि विरुद्धमंगतस्याश्रयमेदकत्वत्योगोत्प्रे-  
क्षायां विरुद्धतयावभासमानधर्माणां<sup>१५</sup> नले सहवासो निमित्तम् ।

<sup>१६</sup>ध्रुवमधीतवतीयमधीरतां<sup>१६</sup> दयितदूतपतङ्गतिवेगतः<sup>१७</sup> ।

धृतिविरोधकरी<sup>१८</sup> नृपकोदरी<sup>१८</sup> तदुदितः स हि यो यदनन्तरः ॥

इत्यत्रार्थान्तरन्यासः । यद्यप्यत्र दमयन्तीगतस्य चापलस्य नलदूतहंस-

जावेगो हेतुत्वेनोत्प्रेक्ष्यते, तथापि तत्रोत्प्रेक्षायां मध्यमफलमात्रं<sup>१९</sup> न निमित्तं  
किं त्वन्यवेगात्कथमन्यत्र चापलमिति शंकावारणाय निबद्धेन तदुदितः स

हि यो यदनन्तरः<sup>२०</sup> इत्यर्थान्तरन्यासेनोपस्कृतम् । स्वम्--

गौरीव पत्या सुभगा कदाचित्कलैयमप्यर्धतनुसमस्याम् ।

इतीव मध्ये विदधे विधाता रोमावलीमेव कपूत्रमस्याम् ॥

१- तस्या-क २- जमावस-क ३- निमीक्षा-स ४- श्लेष्णेण वालंकारान्तरे-क, घ  
५- क्लृप्तो-स ६- दमस्वसु-स ७- किल-क, ख ८- परिमोयणत्वा-क ९- तदीयांगुलि-क  
१०- दीर्घ-स ११- ध्यानान्त-क, ख १२- असंगतिः-स १३- भूपौरिव-स १४-  
दुक्कार(?) -क १५- स्वाश्रय(?) -क १६- ध्रुवमधीत-स १७- गतवेगतः-क  
१८- इति-स १९- चापलमात्र-क, प्रेक्षायां फलमात्र-स २०- अस्या-क

इत्यत्र निमित्ताशै रूपकमित्याद्युहनीयम् । तस्मादुभयथापि तत्र श्लि-  
ष्टत्वमात्रकीर्तनं न्यूनमितरेणामप्युपलक्षणं द्रष्टव्यम् ।

यच्च सापह्वत्वे<sup>१</sup>---

गतासु तीरं<sup>२</sup> तिमिधट्टनेन ससंभ्रमं पौरविलासिनीणु ।

यत्रोल्लसत्फेनलवच्छलेन सुक्तादट्टहासेव विभाति शिप्रा<sup>३</sup> ॥

इति स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षायामुदाहृतं तदपि हेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षायोरपि सापन्हवत्वे<sup>४</sup>  
उपलक्षणं बोद्धव्यम् । तत्र सापह्वत्वे<sup>५</sup>हेतुत्प्रेक्षायाम् ---

सुग्धः स मोहात्सुभगान्नदेहादददमवभूरेचनाय चापम् ।

भूमंगजेयस्तेव यन्मनोभूनेन रूपेण यदा तदासीत् ॥

अत्र मदनगते सुग्धशब्दवाच्यत्वे वस्तुतोहेतोः<sup>६</sup> सौन्दर्यस्य हेतुत्वमप-  
न्हृत्य नलभूरचनाय स्वचापादानप्रयुक्तस्य मोहयस्य हेतुत्वमुत्प्रेक्षितम् । सा-  
पन्हवफलोत्प्रेक्षा यथा--

रवितप्तो गजः पद्मांस्तद्वह्यान्वाधितं ध्रुवम् ।

सरौ विशति न स्नातुं गजस्नानं हि निष्फलम् ॥

अत्र गजस्य सरः प्रवेशं प्रति वस्तुतः फलस्य स्नानस्य फलत्वमपन्हृत्य  
पद्मबाधनमत्र फलत्वेनोत्प्रेक्षितम् । न च स्वरूपोत्प्रेक्षायां वास्तवविणय-  
स्वरूपापन्हव स्व विच्छिन्निविशेषा<sup>७</sup> न तु हेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षायोः प्रसिद्धहेतुफला-  
पन्हव इत्यस्ति । प्रत्युतोदाहृतयोर्हेतुफलोत्प्रेक्षायोः सिद्धहेतुफलापन्हवोऽपि  
सहेतुकः न तुदाहृतविणयः<sup>८</sup> स्वरूपापन्हववत् निहेतुक इत्यत्रैव चमत्कारातिशयसत्त्वात् ।  
तस्मादिमे अपि सापन्हवोत्प्रेक्षा इत्युपलक्षणतैव युक्ता । अन्य-  
दत्र विचारणीयं समासोक्तिप्रकरणे विचारयिष्यते ।

यच्च कस्तूरीतिलकन्ति मालफलके<sup>९</sup> इत्यादावुपक्रान्ता उपमा औचि-  
त्यादुत्प्रेक्षायां पर्यवस्यतीत्युक्तं तत्र मालादिस्थानविशेषसंबन्धस्य कस्तूरी-  
तिलकादितादात्म्यमात्रे औचित्यं चेत् रूपके पर्यवसानं स्यादिति तस्य  
तादात्म्यसंभावनायामौचित्यसुगम्योत्प्रेक्षायां पर्यवसानं वाच्यम् । तथा च--

रक्षन्तु त्वामसितजलजेरज्जलिः<sup>१०</sup> पादमूले

मीना नामीसरसि हृदये कौस्तुभाख्या सुरारेः ।

१- सापह्वत्वं-क २- फेनतति--क, यत्रोल्लसत्फेनततिललेन-ख ३- शिप्रा इति  
खपुस्तकेनास्ति ४- इति इति ख पुस्तकेनास्ति ५- सुभगाच्च-क, स, ग, घ ६-  
स्तप-स ७- वस्तुतोहेतोः-ग, घ ८- सौन्दर्यहेतुत्व-क ९- बाधनं प्रति-क १०-  
प्रेक्षायां-क ११- विच्छिन्निविशेषा-क, घ १२- फलोत्प्रेक्षायाः-स, घ  
१३- प्रसिद्ध-क १४- तुदाहृत--ख १५- स्वरूपापन्हववत् हेतुत्प्रेक्षायाः प्रयुक्तत्वं  
इत्यत्रैव--ख घपुस्तके तु स्वरूपापन्हववत् सापह्वोत्प्रेक्षा (परपक्षा) इत्यन्तर्नास्ति ।  
अपिच तत्र सापन्हवोत्प्रेक्षा इत्यस्य स्वरूपापन्हवोत्प्रेक्षा इति पाठः । १६-अन्यथात्र-  
क, स १७- तिलक-ख १८- फलादिस्थान-ख १९- अपि इत्यधिकं कपुस्तके २०-मारबाणा  
-क, ख

हाराः कण्ठे हरिमणिमया बक्रपद्मे द्विरेफाः

पिच्छाचूडाश्चिह्नानिकरे घोषयोषित्कटाक्षाः ॥<sup>१</sup>

इत्यादौ रूपकप्रतीतिस्थलेऽप्युत्प्रेक्षापगन्तव्या । तथा--

पतत्रिणा तद्वचिरेण वञ्चितं श्रियः प्रयान्त्याः प्रविष्टाय पत्वलम् ।<sup>३</sup><sup>४</sup>

चलत्पदाम्भोरुहसुरोपमा चुक्कल दूले कलहंसमण्डली ॥<sup>५</sup>

लोकाश्रयो मण्डपमादिसृष्टिर्ब्रह्माण्डमाभात्यनुकायमस्य ।<sup>६</sup>

स्वकान्तिरेणूत्करवान्तिमन्ति घुणवृणाद्धारनिभानिभानि ॥<sup>७</sup>

अथाजिनाणाढधरः प्रगल्भमाग्ज्वलन्निव ब्रह्ममयेन तेजसा ।<sup>८</sup>

विश्वेश कश्चिज्जटिलस्तपोवनं शरीरवदः प्रथमाश्रमो यथा ॥<sup>९</sup><sup>१०</sup>

इत्यादावुपमाप्रतीतिस्थले यथोत्प्रेक्षायां पर्यवसानम् । स्वम्--

वरणः कनकस्य मानिनीं दिवमंकादमरादिरागताम् ।<sup>११</sup><sup>१२</sup>

घनरत्नक्वाटपदातिः परिभ्यानुनयन्नुवास याम् ॥<sup>१३</sup>

स्वधाकृत् यत्नयैः पितृभ्यः श्रद्धापवित्रं तिलमिश्रमम्भः ।<sup>१४</sup><sup>१५</sup>

चन्द्रं पितृस्थानतयोपतस्थे तदकरोचिः स्वचिता सुधैव ॥<sup>१६</sup><sup>१७</sup>

इत्यादिरूपकप्रतीतिस्थलेऽपि तस्यां पर्यवसानमुपगन्तव्यम् । तादात्म्यसं-

भावनोपयुक्तविशेषणनिबन्धरूपन्यायसाम्यात् । स्वम्--

पूर्णेन्दोः परिक्लेशकान्तवपुषः स्फारप्रभामासुरं<sup>१८</sup>

नेदं मण्डलमभ्युपैति गगनाभोगाज्जिगीषार्जगत् ।

कामस्योच्छ्रितमातपत्रमधुना पाण्डुप्रदोषश्रिया<sup>१९</sup>

मानोन्नद्धजनाभिमानदमनोयोगैकहेवाकिनः ॥<sup>२०</sup><sup>२१</sup>

इत्यपन्हुत्पुदाहरणे हृत्पि द्रष्टव्यम् । अधिकं निदर्शनालंकारप्रकरणे

चिन्तयिष्यते ।<sup>२२</sup>

ननु गम्योत्प्रेक्षायां अलंकारतया परिगणनमयुक्तम् । तस्या अलंकार-<sup>२३</sup><sup>२४</sup>

ध्वनित्वात् । उच्यते । विणयविणयिनिमिच्छेणपात्तेण<sup>२५</sup> केवलमिवादिवाचका-

१- माणिमाया-स २- पद्म-स ३- वर्जित-क, ख ४- प्रदान्या-स ५- काष्णमस्य-क

६- अयं श्लोकार्थः स-ग-घ-पुस्तकेणुनास्ति ७- अयं श्लोकार्थः सपुस्तकेनास्ति ८-

प्रगल्भमाग्ज्वलनिव-क ९- शरीरवध-स १०- प्रथमाश्रयो-क ११-इत्यादयुपमा-क

१२- घन-स १३- नुनोय-स १४- पितृस्थानतयोप-क १५- पतस्थाने-स १६- तदगं ग घ

१७- अभ्युपगन्तव्यम्-क १८- परिवेण-क १९- कामस्योच्छ्रित-क २०- अयं इत्युत्प्रेक्षाप्रकरणम्

समाप्रश्नाय समुफलम्यमानोगम्यः । उक्तमा सट्टोपमेयापमया ३ धानन्वयः स्मरणम् ।

रूपकपुरिणतिसंशयभ्रान्तिमदुल्लेखनिन्द्वात्प्रेक्षाः ॥ इति प्रतिपाद्यालंकारसूचो इति ग पुस्तके

२१-शेष-क २२- वक्ष्यते-क २३- प्रेक्षायाः-क २४- गणनम्-क २५- उत्प्रेक्षाध्वनि-क

२६- निमित्तेष्वाप्युपात्तेण-क



प्रयोगमात्रेण यत्रोत्प्रेक्षा<sup>३</sup>वगम्यते<sup>३</sup> सात्यन्तं स्फुटत्वाद्वाच्यायमानत्वादलंकार-  
तामेवासादयतीति । यथोदाहृतम् । यत्रोत्प्रेक्षाणीयस्य विणयिणोऽप्यनुपादानं<sup>४</sup>  
निबद्धेन वस्तुनालंकारेण वा गम्योत्प्रेक्षा गूढा तत्रैवोत्प्रेक्षाध्वनिः । यथा--

वीरुद्रुमटान्दृष्ट्वा जयलक्ष्म्यावृतान्तरणे ।

कर्णन्त्यरिवधूकेशान्कानने कण्टकिदुमाः ॥

अत्र वस्तुना कचग्रहणरूपेण जयश्रीसमालिङ्गितपटदर्शनोदीपितमन्त्रा<sup>५</sup>  
स्वेत्युत्प्रेक्षा ध्वन्यते ।

वेलामतिक्रम्य पृथुसुखेन्दोरा लोकपीयूषारसेन तस्याः ।

नलस्य रागाम्बुनिधौ विवृद्धे तुंगौ कुवावाश्रयति स्म दृष्टिः ॥

अत्रैकदेशविवर्तिरूपके मञ्जनमयादिवेत्युत्प्रेक्षावगम्यते । स्वमन्यत्रा-  
प्युदाहार्यम् ।

इत्युत्प्रेक्षाप्रकरणम् ।

अथातिशयोक्तिः -

तस्यास्तावत्--

विणयस्यानुपादानाद्विणय्युपनिबध्यते ।

यत्र सातिशयोक्तिः स्यात्कविप्रौढोक्तिजीविता ॥

इति लक्षणमुक्त्वा चातुर्विध्यं वर्णयन्ति । भेदेऽभेदः, अभेदे भेदः,  
संबन्धेऽसंबन्धः, असंबन्धे संबन्ध इति । स्तेणामुदाहरणानि--

कमलमनम्भसि कमले<sup>१०</sup> कुबलयमेतानि<sup>११</sup> कनकलतिकायाम् ।

सा च सुकुमारसुभगेत्युत्पातपरम्परा केयम् ॥

अन्येयं रूपसंपत्तिरन्या वैदग्ध्यधोरणी ।

नैषा<sup>१२</sup> कमलपत्राक्षी सृष्टिः साधारणी विधेः ॥

अस्याः सर्गविधौ प्रजापतिरभूच्चन्द्रो नु कान्तिप्रदः

शृंगारैकरसः स्वयं नु मदनो मासो नु पुष्पाकरः ।

१- मात्रात्-क २- गम्यते-क ३- तत्र इत्यधिकं कपुस्तके ४- वाच्यायमानालंकारता-क  
५- अनुपादानात्-क ६- लक्ष्मीवृतान्-क ७- गूढरूपजयश्री-क ८- पृथु-क ९- चित्रमीमांसा-  
याम् इत्यधिकं कपुस्तके १०- च इत्यधिकं कपुस्तके ११- कुबलये तानि-क १२- नलिनपत्राक्षी-  
क

वेदाभ्यासजडः कथं स विणयव्यावृत्तकौतुहलो

निर्मातुं प्रवेन्मनोहरमिदं रूपं पुराणो मुनिः ॥

दाहोऽम्भः प्रसृतिपंचः प्रचयान्वाष्पः प्रणालोचितः

श्वासाः प्रेक्षितदोस्तदीपकलिकाः पाण्डिग्नि पन्नं वसुः ।

किं चान्यत्कथयामि रात्रिमखिलां त्वन्मार्गवातायो

हस्तच्छत्रनिरुद्धवन्द्यमहस्तस्याः स्थितिर्वर्तते ॥

अत्र कमलादीनां सुखादिभेदेऽप्यभेदः । रूपादीनां लोकसिद्धरूपाद्य-  
भेदेऽपि भेदः । रूपस्य पुराणप्रजापतिसृष्टिसंबन्धेऽप्यसंबन्धः । विरहादीना-  
मम्भः प्रसृतिपंचत्वाद्यसंबन्धे अपि संबन्धश्च क्रमेण निबद्धः । अत्रेदं विचार्यते ।  
विणयस्यानुपादानादित्यत्र किमनुपादानं सर्वथैव विणयस्य प्रतिपादकाभावः,  
तद्वाचकाभावो वा । अथेकमलमनम्भसि<sup>१</sup> इत्यादावपि लक्षणं न स्यात् ।  
कमलादिशब्दानां लक्षणया विणयभूतसुखादिप्रतिपादकत्वात् । द्वितीये  
चुम्बतीव रजनीमुखं शशी<sup>२</sup> इत्यादिषु सुखशब्दादिश्लेषामूलातिशयोक्ताव-  
व्याप्तिः । विणयिवाचकातिरिक्तविणयप्रतिपादकाभावो विवक्षित इति चेत्,  
तथापि उन्मीलितानि नेत्राणि पद्मानो<sup>३</sup>वोदिते रवौ<sup>४</sup> इत्यादानुन्मीलितशब्द-  
वाच्यलक्ष्यार्थाध्यवसायरूपातिशयोक्तावव्याप्तिः । तत्रोन्मीलितशब्दस्य  
विणयीभूतविकाशलक्षणाया तद्वाचकातिरिक्तस्यैव विणयप्रतिपादकत्वात् ।  
विणयिप्रतिपादकातिरिक्तविणयप्रतिपादकाभावविवक्षायामपि---

पेल्लवतः कल्पतरौरेण विशेषः कस्य ते वीर<sup>५</sup> ।

भूषयति कर्णमेकः परस्तु कर्ण<sup>६</sup>तिरस्कृते ॥

इत्यत्र कर्णशब्दश्लेषामूलातिशयोक्तावव्याप्तिः । तत्र विणयविणयिणोः  
पृथक्कर्णपदोपादानाद्विषयि<sup>७</sup>प्रतिपादकविलक्षणे विणयप्रतिपादकाभावो वा वि-  
वक्षित इति चेत्, तथापि---

उरौ<sup>८</sup>मुखा कुम्भयुगेन जृम्भितं नवोपहारेण वयस्कृतेन किम् ।

त्रपासरिहर्गमपि प्रतीयं सा<sup>९</sup> नलस्य तन्वी हृदयं विवेश यत्<sup>१०</sup> ॥

१- दीपदीप्त-क २- तस्या-क ३- अपि इति कपुस्तकेनास्ति ४- इत्यादाविद-क  
५- पद्मानोवोदि-क ६- अतिव्याप्तिः -स, ग, घ ७- वीरः-क ८- कर्णपादो-क  
९- विणयप्रतिपादक-क १०- विणय इति कपुस्तकेनास्ति ११- विच्छन्न उरानुवा-  
क १२- यत्-क १३- सा-क ।

इत्यत्र सुबद्धये सुम्भयुगामेदाध्यवसायरूपातिशयोक्तावव्याप्तिः<sup>१</sup> । त-  
त्रोरः<sup>२</sup> प्रभवत्वाकारेण विणयप्रतिपादकस्य विणयिप्रतिपादकविलक्षणस्य स-  
म्भवात्<sup>३</sup> । ननु विणयिप्रतिपादकविलक्षणस्य विणयतावच्छेदकप्रकारेण वि-  
णयप्रतिपादकस्याभावो विवक्षितः, उरः<sup>४</sup> प्रभवत्वं तु न पयोधरयोर्विणय-  
तावच्छेदकमनेकसाधारणत्वादिति चेत्, एवमपि---

‘ध्वान्तस्य वामोरु विचारणायां वैशेषिकं चारु मर्त मर्त मे’ ।

औलूक्याद्<sup>५</sup> स्वलु दर्शनं यत्तन्मं तमस्तत्त्वनिरूपणाय ॥

इत्यादावलूकदर्शनमिति वैशेषिकमते पक्षविशेषदृष्ट्यमेदाध्यवसायरू-  
पातिशयोक्तावव्याप्तिर्द्वारा । तत्र वैशेषिकमतमिति विणयतावच्छेदकप्र-  
कारेण विणयप्रतिपादकस्य सम्भवात् । अपि चैवमु<sup>६</sup> रामरावणयोर्युद्धम्<sup>७</sup>  
इत्यनन्वयार्थकारे चातिव्याप्तिः । तत्र विणयिप्रतिपादकविलक्षणविणयप्र-  
तिपादकाभावात् । ननु यत्र कश्चिदमेदेनाध्यवसीयते स विणयः, यस्तु  
तथाध्यवसीयते स विणयीति विणयविणयिभावोऽत्र विवक्षित इति नोक्ता-  
तिव्याप्तिरिति चेत्, एवमपि<sup>८</sup> विद्वन्मानसहसं<sup>९</sup> इत्यादिश्लिष्टरूपकेऽतिव्या-  
प्तिर्द्वारा । रूपके तादृष्यारोपमात्रम्<sup>१०</sup> अतिशयोक्तावमेदाध्यवसाय इति  
कल्पना तु रूपकलक्षणविचार एव निरस्ता । सा<sup>११</sup>प्यनिबन्धनसमासोक्त्यु-  
दाहरणेषु चातिव्याप्तिः<sup>१२</sup> ।

‘अप्यर्थचित्रमीमांसा न सुदे कस्य मांसला’<sup>१३</sup> ।

अनुरिव धमाशौर्येन्दुरिव धूर्जटेः<sup>१४</sup> ॥

समाप्तश्चार्य समुपलभ्यमानो ग्रन्थः ।

-----

१- अव्याप्तेः-क २- प्रतिभवत्वाकारेण-क ३- सम्भवात्-क ४- नः-क ५-  
निरूपणायाम्-क ६- वालूकदर्शन-क ७- विणयप्रतिपादकविलक्षण-घ- ८-  
हनिर्वासा-क ९- नातिशयोक्ता-क १०- रूपकविचारलक्षण-ख, ग, घ ११-  
अप्रस्तुतप्रशसादाहरणेषु-क, १२- अथ उपमा सदापमपामययाथानन्वयः स्मरणा ।  
रूपकपरिणतिसंशयप्रान्तिमदुल्लेखनिवृत्तिप्रज्ञाः । इति कपुस्तके १३- अप्यर्थ (?) -क  
१४- मांसला-क १५- तोङ्गणाशि-क ।

ENGLISH TRANSLATION

English Translation

Having paid homage to Mahādeva (lit. one who has the moon on his head), the spouse of Gaurī, the first and foremost light, I (proceed to) compose a treatise on the figures of speech based on varieties of ideas, having a wide range and clarity of theme.

Literature is of three types, namely, Dhvani (suggestion), Guṇibhūtavyāṅga (with Suggestion as Subordinate) and Citra (Embellished).

Now, that is to be designated as Dhvani (kāvya) where the suggested sense is more prominent than the expressed sense. As for example,

The drops of the first shower (when the season set in) stood for an instant on her (thick) eye-lashes, hit her lips, were pulverized by falling on her rising breast, were obstructed in the wrinkles (round her middle), and entered the navel after a long while.

Here, the position befitting the state of meditation of the goddess is revealed by the description of the natural movement of the first rain-drops on the body of the goddess, practising penance, and thereby, the state of meditation, undisturbed even at the advent of the first rain, which causes agitation owing to the feeling of pleasure while falling on one's body, heated by prolonged summer, is suggested. Thus, the state of those absorbed in meditation is described in these words :-

Firmly fixing the chest at first, one should meditate inwardly upon the deity

with one's eyes fixed on the nose-tip, lips tightened and (the body) absolutely motionless.

Here (in this illustration), the half-closing of eyes in the form of fixing of the eyes on the nose-tip, is suggested by the expression 'pakṣmasu sthitā' (i.e. 'resting on eye-lashes'). For, if the eyes were fully opened, the eye-lashes would have remained erected and if the eyes were fully closed, the eye-lashes would have remained downwards, and in either way the drops of (rain) water could not exist there. That her lips are tightened is suggested by the statement that the (rain-drops), fallen from her eye-lashes, rolled on the upper and lower lips, without entering into the mouth, and fell therefrom. Again, that she kept her chest fixed is suggested by the description of their falling (i.e. falling of rain-drops) on the height of her breasts therefrom; for, if she had a leaned posture as in an idle state, they (i.e. rain-drops) could not fall on the height (of her breast) as the pair of breasts would have an inward contracted shape. Even if somehow they fell therefrom and reached the threefold wrinkle, they would have a tortuous movement (in the wrinkles) and could not reach to the region of navel and could not enter into her deep navel. That she is motionless

2 } is suggested by the statement of falling (of rain-drops) from her eye-lashes, lower-lip etc. step by step; for in the case of movement of her face etc. falling (of rain-drops), that had (already) fallen on her eye-lash, from her lower-lip, breast etc. step by step would not have been possible. Further, by these very epithets, the uncommon beauty of the goddess is suggested. Thus, that her eye-lash was thick is suggested by the epithet 'sthitā' ('resting'). (Similarly) smoothness of them by the expression 'kṣaṇam' ('for a

while'), excessive softness of (her) lower-lip by the statement of oppression (on the lower-lip) by the rain-drops which had a slow movement on account of falling from the eye-lash, excessive hardness of (her) breasts by the description of their (i.e. the 'water-drops') pulverization on the slope of the breast, (although) having a slow movement on account of falling from the eye-lash, lower-lip etc., prominence of the wrinkles by the statement of their (i.e. the 'water-drops') movement over the wrinkles inspite of keeping of the chest fixed, excessive deepness of the navel by the statement of entering of all the rain-drops solely into the navel are suggested. Thus, this is an illustration of Dhvani as the suggested sense is more prominent than the expressed.

Similarly (the following verse is an example of Dhvani ) —

Oh, the liar messenger ! slopes of your breasts have their sandal-paste completely removed, your lower-lip has completely lost its redness, eyes are destitute of collyrium at the corners, this slender body of yours is still thrilling; you are not aware of the advent of agony of your friend and you went from here to the tank to have a bath and not to that wretch.

Here, that you had gone nowhere but to that wretch for dalliance is suggested mainly by the word 'adhama' ('wretch') whereas the expressed sense is that you had gone to the tank to have a bath and not to him. Thus, wretchedness is lowness, which is possible by caste or deed. Now, a heroine of high order ('Uttama-nāyikā')

does not speak of the hero's lowness by caste. Again, it cannot be by any other deed than the low act, such as the dalliance with the messenger which is tantamount to his own fault. Deeds like those (other than dalliance with a messenger) committed before this dalliance with the messenger have been tolerated and need not be spoken of. Otherwise, sending of the messenger by herself cannot be justified. Even thereafter, since there can be a low conduct of dalliance with the messenger, sent by herself, which can be known by the exposed signs (with her) and which is indicated by the word 'adhama', it is suggested that you had gone nowhere but to him for dalliance. The clauses in 'niḥśeṣacyutacandanam stanataṭam' etc. play the role of helpers (in understanding the suggestion) by disclosing the signs of dalliance. How? In the expression 'niḥśeṣacyutacandanam stanataṭam' the adjunct 'niḥśeṣa' ('completely') is used to avoid the fault of accidental circumstance in the form of the removal of sandal paste by the pulling of upper garment, which will support here the expressed meaning that you had gone to the tank for a bath. The (word) 'tata' ('slope') is used to disclose the sign of dalliance by way of removing the possibility of removal of sandal-paste which is common to (dalliance as well as) bathing. For, in the case of

3 } bathing, sandal-paste would have been removed  
from the entire body; but in your case (wiping  
of sandal-paste) is marked on the slope i.e.  
on the height of your breasts only and this (must be)  
due to embraces only. Similarly, in 'nirmṛṣṭārāgo'dharah'  
complete wiping of the redness is said in the expression  
'nirmṛṣṭārāgaḥ' in order to avoid the fault of accidental  
circumstance in the form of partly wiping of the earlier  
redness due to the delayed taking of betel-leaf. Again



'adhara' ('lower lip') is specifically mentioned to disclose the signs of dalliance by way of distinguishing it from the signs common to bathing (also). That (her) upper-lip remains with redness while the redness of the lower lip only has been completely wiped off, is undoubtedly due to kisses. In the expression 'netre dūram anañjane' the epithet 'dūram' is used to avoid the fault of accidental circumstance (in the form) of partly rubbing out of the collyrium, applied in the morning, due to the passage of time. 'Dūram' apparently means 'excessively'. Collyrium would have rubbed out from everywhere (i.e. from the entire eye) in the case of (passage) of time or bathing; but in your case, some corner (of your eyes only) is devoid of collyrium and this must be due to kisses. In 'pulakitā tanvī taveyaṃ tanuḥ', apparently the signs of bathing have been presented by the mention of the thrilled (body) in the epithet 'pulakitā', along with the statement of natural slenderness, in the epithet 'tanvī'. But the (real) syntax lying in heart (of the speaker) is 'pulakitā-pi tanvī vartate' (i.e. 'your body remains slender although thrilled'). Thus, a body thrilled by a bath becomes slightly swelled up. But this (body) is not so and hence the slenderness and the erection of bristling hair are due to the languor of sexual enjoyment only. This is the explanation of the inner meaning. Similarly, the address 'mithyāvādinī' relating to an idea conforming to (the statement) that you had gone to the tank for a bath, which we get at the prior stage of expression, leads to the idea conforming to the suggestion that you had gone nowhere but to him for dalliance which is being suggested by the epithet 'adhama', based on these statements. Hence, this is also an illustration of

Suggestion, as the suggested meaning of this (verse), to which the expressed meaning is made subordinate, is more prominent than the expressed meaning.

Where the suggested sense is not more prominent than the expressed sense, that is called *Guṇibhūtavyāṅgya* (Suggestion as Subordinate).

For example —

O Accyuta, I am going. Is any satisfaction to be obtained from merely looking at you ? In fact, "if we remain together in this solitary place, wretched people will think quite otherwise". — After the cow-girl had signified her depression and languor due to the futile stay by the special form of address, Kṛṣṇa embraced her and the hairs on his body were thrilled. May Kṛṣṇa, in this condition, protect you.

Here, the words of taking leave, such as 'May I leave Accyuta', suggest that I waited so long to enjoy your company but could not get it. This establishes the expressed idea 'ityāmantranabhaṅgisūcitavṛthāvasthā-nakhedālasām' ('one, who had signified one's depression and langour due to futile stay by a special form of <sup>4</sup>address'); hence it is subordinate to the latter and therefore does not exceed the expressed idea. Thus this is a case of *Guṇibhūtavyāṅgya*.

Another example of this type is the following verse —

Would you, my lord ! be back to this place on the expiry of a 'prahara' (part

of the day) or at noon, or even later, or at sunset' — with such bewailings attended with flowing tears, a girl prevents her husband from his journey to a place that requires one hundred days to be reached.

Here the suggestion, viz., that the entire day is the maximum limit after which I cannot bear life any longer, establishes the expressed sense, namely, preventing her beloved from the journey; as such it is subordinate to the latter and, thus, not more charming than the expressed sense. Therefore, this is also an illustration of *Guṇibhūtavyaṅgya*.

That is to be called *Citra* (Embellished) which is charming although void of any suggestion.

This is of three types, namely, *Śabdacitra* ('striking in words'), *Arthacitra* ('striking in sense') and *Ubhayacitra* ('striking in both'). The following is an illustration of *Śabdacitra* —

He saw before him the spring, fragrant with an exuberance of flowers, under whose influence the *Palāśa* forest had assumed a fresh foliage, the lotus was filled with manifest pollen and the tender ends of plants were fading.

An example of *Arthacitra* is the following —

That column of dust separated from the surface of the earth (lit. cut asunder from its root) by blood and wafted by the current of the wind over it, looked like the smoke, that ~~is~~ had raised before, of the fire which now remains in embers only.

The following is an example of Ubhayacitra —

May He, the Divine Boar, who at the end of the Kalpa (cycle of creation) upheld the earth agitating the water of the ocean, shower blessings on you. The cracking sounds of crores of stones split by the kicks of his hoofs and then knocking downwards from the tops of the big mountains, obviously served as the sounds of the auspicious drum.

Of these three types of literature, elaboration with regard to Dhvani and Guṇibhūtavyaṅgya has been made elsewhere by us. As the Śābdacitra is mostly insipid, poets do not respect it. Moreover, we do not find there matters deserving much consideration. This is why, leaving the portion relating to Śābdacitra, a lucid and extensive treatise on Arthacitra is being commenced.

In offering definitions and examples,

5 } while a group of figures is  
to be considered, verses  
mostly of the elders are cited here.

Here ends the introduction to the text of Citra-  
mīmāṃsā.

-: oOo :-

Upamā (Simile), the unique actress, plays different roles and delights the hearts of connoisseurs dancing on the stage that assumes the form of literature.

The presentation of similarity (noticed) in the expression 'the face looks like the moon', the figure is Upamā (Simile). That very Upamā assumes the form of various figures of speech according to variations in the modes of expression. As for example : In 'the face is like the moon and the moon is like the face' -- the figure is Upameyopamā (Reciprocal comparison). In 'the face is like the face' -- it is Ananvaya (Self-comparison). In 'the moon is like the face' -- it is Pratīpa (Converse). In 'having seen the moon I remember {her face}' -- the figure is Smarana (Reminiscence). In 'the face itself is the moon' -- it is Rūpaka (Metaphor). In '(he) is relieved of agony by her moon-like face' -- it is Parināma (Commutation). In 'Is it a face or the moon ?' -- the figure is Saśandeha (Doubtful). In 'the Cakora birds taking your face for the moon are running towards you' -- it is Bhrāntimān (Error). In 'the Cakora-birds and the bees are getting attracted taking your face for the moon and the lotus respectively' -- the figure is Ullekha (Representation). In 'it is the moon and not a face' -- it is Apahṇava (Denial). In 'Surely it is the moon' -- the figure is Utpreksā (Poetical Fancy). In 'this is the moon' -- it is Atiśayokti (Hyperbole). In '(both) the moon and the lotus are defeated by (your) face' -- the figure is Tulyayogitā (Equal Pairing). In 'the moon and your face shine at night' -- it is Dīpaka (Illuminator). In 'I am attracted only by your face, whereas the Cakora bird is delighted (lit. gets ready) by the moon only' -- it is Prativastūpamā (Typical

Comparison). In 'the moon in the sky, your face on the earth' — the figure is *Dr̥ṣṭānta* (Exemplification). In 'your face possesses the lusture of the moon' — it is *Nidarsānā* (Illustration). In 'the spotless face of yours excells the moon' — it is *Vyatireka* (Contrast). In 'at night, moon along with your face, looks beautiful' — it is *Sahokti* (Connected Description). 'Your face, beautiful owing to the lunar-marks (therein) in the form of eyes is decked with moonbeams in the form of your smile' — here it is *Samāsokti* (Speech of Brevity). 'Your face bears resemblance to the lotus which has connection (*āhita-sākti*) with water (*hari*) or with the moon born of the ocean (*abja*) having connection with the deer (*hariṇāhitaśākti*)' — here the figure is *Śleṣa* (Paronomasia). In 'the moon looks gloomy in the presence of your face' — the figure is *Aprastutaprasaṃsā* (Indirect Description). Thus, this figure *Upamā* assumes the appearances of several figures as stated above.

As this wonderful universe becomes known with the realisation of Brahman, similarly, the entire realm of embellished poetry is known with the knowledge of *Upamā*. Hence, this figure, with all its varieties, is being defined in the beginning.

This figure has been defined thus —

The charming similarity between two ideas (one) having the capability of being an *Upamāna* (standard of comparison) (and the other) an *Upameya* (subject of comparison), is designated as *Upamā* by the literary critics.

The similarity (between two ideas) having the capability of being an Upamāna and Upameya in accordance with the literary convention only, is called an Upamā but not so when the similarity is otherwise. This is why, 'the face is bright like the lily' etc., are not cases of Upamā. Similarity, not charming on account of being based on matter, substance etc., is not a similar case even if it fulfills the said condition. Only the charming similarity, viz., delightfulness etc., (is considered as component of an Upamā). All the figures of speech, only when they embellish the literature strikingly in accordance with the literary convention attain recognition as 'alamkāra' (i.e., a figure of speech). Hence, the expression 'the gavaya is like a cow', is not a case of Upamā. 'The Vāhika is (like) a bull' — is not a case of Rūpaka (Metaphor). 'Whether it is a post or a man' — is not a case of Sasandeha (Doubtful). 'It is silver' — is not a case of Bhrāntimān (Error). 'This is not a snake' — is not a case of Apahnuti (Denial). 'The faty Devadatta takes no meal at day-time' — is not a case of Paryāyokta (Periphrasis). 'The mountain is fiery' — is not a case of Anumāna (Inference). 'He is Dev<sup>da</sup>atta' — is not a case of Smarana (Reminiscence). 'tas, thas, tha and mip (are replaced by) tām, tam, ta and am (respectively)' — is not a case of Yathāsamkhyā (Relative Order). 'The father has come with the son' — is not a case of Sahokti (Connected Description). 'He has gone without him' — is not a case of Vinokti (Speech of Absence). 'śveto dhāvati' (1) the white (horse) is running and (2) the dog runs (from this place) — is not a case of Śleṣa (Paronomasia). (Similarly) other examples are to be understood. Now, why the adjunct 'dvayoh' is (included) here, is being considered. If you say that in order to exclude the figure

Ananvaya, in which the similarity is expressed by comparing an object to itself (the adjunct 'dvayoh' is included in the definition), then also it would be too wide a definition with regard to Pratīpa (Converse) where the Upamāna is conceived as the Upameya, and Upameyopamā (Reciprocal Comparison) where two objects are conceived as Upameya by rotation. If you want to take them as Upamā on the ground that the description of similarity exists there also, then the figure Ananvaya also would deserve inclusion (there) and hence meaningless would be the word 'dvayoh'. Thus, the term 'bheda' included in the definition (of Upamā) offered in the Kāvyaaprakāśikā, namely, 'Upamā is (the description of) similarity of (two) different objects' with a view to excluding the figure Ananvaya, is hereby refuted. Not that the description of real similarity only constitutes Upamā, so that the exclusion of Ananvaya due to impossibility of similarity with its own self and the inclusion of the other two would be possible. If it would happen so, then in the example like 'your glorious performance as white as that of a goose is bathing in the heavenly Ganges' etc., where the figure Upamā is drawn from a similarity fancied by the poet (only), the question of absence of Upamā would arise. Moreover, even taking it granted that there is the eligibility of being an Upamāna and an Upameya and the charmingness too, it would be too wide (a definition) with regard to an Upamā, faulty on account of divergence in gender, number etc. as (is found) in 'the moon is white like a goose (and) the sky is clear like pools' etc. It

7 } would be too wide (a definition) with regard to the suggestion of Upamā to be exemplified later on. This is, by no means, a figure of speech as that itself is the subject of embellishment and as the



appellation of Alankāradhvani (i.e. suggestion of a figure of speech) has been decidedly accepted (by them) by the maxim 'brāhmaṇasramana' (i.e. the Brahmin turned to a Buddhist monk). If you take the definition of Upamā in general irrespective of faulty or faultless and subject of figure or a figure and say that the aforesaid fault of (being) too wide a definition is not involved then the adjuncts 'Upamānopameyatvayogyayoḥ' and 'hr̥ḍyam' also become meaningless, for, (in that case), Upamā although faulty on account of the lack of literary convention would have to be admitted.

As regard the definition (of Upamā) offered by Vidyānātha (it runs thus) —

That is to be called Upamā where the natural ('dharmataḥ') similarity of the subject of description is expressed once with something else (i.e. Upamāna) which is established, different (from the Upameya) and agreeable (to the poets).

Here, the figure Utpreksā is excluded by the adjunct 'svataḥsiddhena' as the Upamāna there, is not widely known among the people at large owing to the fact that it is fancied by the poet. Exclusion of the figure Ananvaya is made by the adjunct 'bhinnena'. Exclusion of all types of faulty simile is made by the adjunct 'sammatena'; since all types of simile which are not fit to be employed owing to lack of familiarity in the circle of poets or owing to (faults like) divergence in respect of gender and <sup>number</sup> ~~gender~~, are excluded by the term 'sammatata'. The figure Śleṣa is excluded by the term 'dharmataḥ'. In Śleṣa, as in examples like 'sakalakalam

purametajjātam sampratisudhāmsūbimbam iva' (i.e. 'this city has become 'sakalakala', full of noise and hence resembles the disc of the moon which is 'sakalakala', i.e. complete with all its digits), similarity in point of words only is conveyed by the term 'iva' and not the similarity from the standpoint of attribute or action. The (figure) Pratīpa is excluded by the expression 'anyena varṇyasya', because, there the similarity of the non-contextual idea with the subject of comparison is described. The figure Upameyopamā is excluded by the term 'ekedā'. Suggested simile is excluded by the term 'vācyam'. Now, the statement, that for the exclusion of the figure Utpreksā the term 'svataḥsiddhena' is used — is unjustified; since, <sup>in</sup> the Utpreksā where the expression 'iva' gives the idea of possibility of identity etc., between the Upamāna and the Upameya, the similarity is not expressed there and thus it (i.e. Utpreksā) would be automatically excluded. Hence said Chakravartin :-

Where the element of comparison is well-known among the people, there it is an Upamā and in that case, the term 'iva' is an expressive of similarity.

But, if this element is not well-known among the people and has its origin in the poet's fancy, the figure will be Utpreksā.

Moreover, the term 'iva' as expressive of probability is also noticeable in the popular usage as in 'the man standing afar appears to be Devadatta'. How again

can the exclusion of Utpreksā be done by this (use of) 'svataḥsiddhena', since in the very following verse —

The king of Navakākatī, delighting (the people) by his own lustre shines on earth as if the moon which (having  
 8 } thought) that there is no complete-  
 ness here (i.e. in the sky) for  
 all time, has descended on earth  
 leaving the firmament. \*\*\*

(which is) an example of Utpreksā, given by himself, the element of Upamāna is already established. If you say that the moon is poetically fancied in respect of its descend on earth (only), then the definition will be too narrow to cover the following verse given as an example of Asambhābitopamā (i.e. simile involving impossibility) —

Like poison (issuing) from the lunar disc, like fire (issuing) from sandalwood, from this face issues harsh words. This is an example of 'Asambhābitopamā'.

Since, though poison and fire are real by their existence, the statement of the moon and the sandal as their origin is a feat of poetic imagination.

(Moreover), the definition will be too narrow by all means to cover the following verse given as an example of Upamā where the element of Upamāna owes its origin to poetic imagination (only) —

Had a couple of separate streams from the water of the 'Heavenly Ganges' fallen on

the sky, (then only) his chest which is as dark as that of a Tamāla tree and (decorated) with a hanging string of pearls might be compared with it.

The term 'abhinnena', included (in the definition) with a view to excluding the figure 'Ananvaya' is also unjustified. For, in

Being a mine of an endless quantity of gems, — the snow on the top of this mountain could not efface its attractiveness; for one solitary fault merges in an accumulation of (a great many) merits as the stain of the moon merges in its rays.

where the simile is drawn for supporting an idea, it will be found too narrow; since, in this case the particular blemishes and qualities viz. the 'stain' and the 'rays' respectively are included in the general blemishes and qualities of the Upameya and hence cannot be deemed as distinct from one another. If however, it is said that the distinction of the Upamāna from it (i.e. the Upameya) consists in the distinction of the determining property of the Upamāna, which is different from the determining property of the Upameya, that also would not be justified; since (the definition) would suffer from being too narrow in an example of Raśanopamā (Chain of Similies) as stated below :-

When the king brings together hosts of supplicants like waves on his hand which is full of water used in his continuous

gifts of gold, his mind is like his words,  
like his mind are his actions and like his  
actions is his highly pure fame.

since, 'matitva' etc., which are the 'upamānatāvacchedaka's i.e. determining properties in respect of Upamāna (in the succeeding ones) have no distinction from the determining properties in respect of the Upameyas (applied in the preceeding clauses). Moreover, the term 'ekadā' (used in the definition) turns to be redundant as the exclusion of Upameyopamā is established by the very adjunct used beforehand, (viz., 'bhinnena') because of the absence of mutual distinction in both the two determining properties of Upamāna, used in the figure Upameyopamā. Again, in —

Covering the sky with the dust thrown up by  
the chariots, and earth with the dark cloud-  
like elephants, Raghu changed the sky into  
the earth and the earth into the sky.

which is to be cited as an illustration of 'Parasparopamā' in the section dealing with Upameyopamā, it (i.e. the definition of Upamā offered by Vidyānātha) would become too narrow. Now, if it is argued that the difference of Upamāna (from the Upameya) consists in its being characterised by an attribute which is distinct per se from the determining property of the Upameya in question, that too would not be proper; for, the definition would be too narrow to cover the following examples of 'abhinnadharmikopamā' (i.e. Upamā, based on objects which are virtually identical) —

9

The thousand-beamed luminary (the Sun) held  
over his head a sun-shade newly made by the  
artisan of the gods. When the crest of the

Lord was not very far from its white silken fringe, it seemed as if the stream of Gaṅgā was falling upon his head.

The beggar, going door to door, does not beg but teaches thus — 'Be like yourself by giving and be not like myself by giving nothing.'

Since, the very determining factor of the Upameya in question, viz., 'parameśvaratva' or the like turns to be the determining factor of the Upamāna too. It would also be unjustified to say that the adjunct 'dharmatah' is used to exclude the figure Śleṣa, for, not only the similarity in words but the similarity in respect of attributes too is expressed there by the term 'iva' and hence the figure Śleṣa could not be excluded. It would also be incorrect if you say that in the case of the city 'sakalakalatva' means 'full of rapid loud sounds' and in the case of lunar orb it means 'complete aggregation of lunar digits' (and thus) there is no common property available here — because, the commonness of property is ~~available here~~ ~~because, the commonness of property is~~ admitted here by the 'bhede'bheda' (i.e. imagination of identity although different are the objects) variety of the figure Atiśayokti, basis of which is the complete identification based on Śleṣa. Not that the figure Upamā consists in the primary commonness of the property belonging to Upamāna and Upameya both; since, in

Here sits the king of Pāṇḍus, who had applied scented paste of <sup>new</sup> ~~red~~ sandal to his body, from whose shoulders hang down the

pearl-garlands and who looks like the king  
of the mountains whose summits are reddened  
with the rays of the morning sun and which  
has rivulets flowing downwards.

etc., commonness of property subsisting between 'scented  
paste of red sandal' and 'the morning sun' and pearl-  
garland' and 'rivulets', has been admitted although consi-  
dered on the basis of 'Bimbapratibimba-bhāva' (i.e. process  
of reflected representation). If it is said that as in  
'sakalakalam' etc., too, there exists the similarity in  
attributes and as such it may be a case of Upamā, (then  
also it may be contended) that, should it not be a case  
of Upamā even where it is based on the similarity in  
words only. For, this is not a convention that similarity  
in attributes etc. other than that in verbal expression  
only is the determining factor of Upamā and not the simi-  
larity in verbal expression. Because, Upamā is admitted  
in (the following verse)

He became king in the real sense of the word  
on account of his pleasing disposition to-  
wards the subjects, as the moon (verifies  
the signification of its name) on account  
of its power to please and the sun on  
account of its scorching brightness.

10 (also), where similarity is found with regard to an ex-  
pression in the form of a significant name (only). But as  
the figure Śleṣa has no scope exclusive of any other  
figure and hence stronger (than other figures) due to its  
'scopelessness', it will supersede other figures and hence, it is  
the figure Śleṣa, which is responsible for the cognition  
of Upamā, <sup>has</sup> ~~to~~ to be admitted <sup>and not Upamā</sup> though there is an appearance

of Upamā. This has been admitted by (the rhetoricians like) Mañkhaka and others. Thus, as Śleṣa is a bar where the appearance of Upamā is found to be based on the similarity in words and as the same may be similarly maintained where there is an appearance of Upamā which is based on similarity in common attributes attained through complete identification based on Śleṣa, the expulsion of commonness in attributes for the sake of that (i.e. 'bādhakatva') is not justified. What has been said by Rudraṭa while justifying the figure Upamā in the expression 'sakalakalam' etc. (is this) —

Upamā and Samuccaya (Conjunction) are clearly figures based on ideas; but in the case in question (of the passage 'sakalakalam' etc.) also they are possible on the basis of the similitude in verbal expression only.

Here, the point of similarity with regard to verbal expression only is mentioned. But it becomes clear in the end that it has been said with this intention in view that Upamā can be supported even <sup>where it is based on</sup> ~~being~~ similarity in respect of verbal expression only and not to say that commonness of attribute is not possible by complete identification also; Because, similarity, by means of complete identification, in the adjuncts pertaining to Śleṣa also, has been accepted by all in other figures of speech. Thus Śleṣa cannot be excluded by the expression 'dharmatah'. In fact, in 'sakalakalam' etc., obviously the figure is Upamā and hence redundant is the adjunct 'dharmatah'. The scope of Śleṣa as different from that of other figures, will be shown in the section dealing with it.



Moreover, the argument that Śleṣa will supersede other figures as it has no separate scope, is also unjustified, since, the hurdle of scopelessness is overcome by merely having a field (for it) and thus the dispute with regard to 'separate scope' is out of question. This is not the popular convention noted in the science of poetics that there should be a separate scope (for everything); since, unperforated gems, (the use of which is) dependent on (the use of) gold, as being causes of beauty are treated as separate ornaments (viz. gem-ornaments) although they have no scope without being used with gold. Otherwise, the status of gold as ornament, to which the unperforated gems are dependent and which has (many) scopes, would have been checked by the unperforated gems, laid on (an ornament). <sup>It</sup> ~~Not~~ is ~~not~~ a 'shastric nyāya' (i.e., a rule prevalent in a particular science) agreeable to the Mīmāṃsakas, <sup>also,</sup> since, the individual existence of the (vedic) statements like 'pade juhōti' etc., having a mere scope, is established like the statements like 'uttārārdhe juhōti' etc., although having no scope outside the range of Āhavanīya Śāstra etc. <sup>It</sup> ~~Not~~ is ~~not~~ a special rule relating to this science i.e., the science of poetics <sup>also</sup>. Though Sahokti etc. have no separate scope from that of Atiśayokti etc., the formers are accepted as separate figures of speech without barring the latter and thus the want of opposition lies the same here also. Therefore, the statement that here the figure is Śleṣa giving rise to the cognition of Upamā, is unjustified. On the contrary, Upamā is (the figure) here giving rise

11 } to the cognition of Upamā, is unjustified. On the contrary, Upamā is (the figure) here giving rise to the cognition of Śleṣa. The knowledge of another meaning in the form of aggregation of lunar digits from

'sakalakalam' in the context of description of the city, is not possible unless the simile in 'sudhāmsubimbamiva' which is a qualifying expression to that is used. The statement that in order to exclude the figure Pratīpa, the expression 'anyena varnyasya sāmyam' has been used -- is unjustified; since, then the expression 'anyena' is rendered tautologous by the adjunct 'bhinna'. Moreover, if the idea <sup>is that</sup> ~~kind~~ (of the similarity of the contextual) with something non-contextual i.e. different from the 'varnya' i.e. 'prakṛta (i.e. contextual) is intended, then it will be too narrow to cover the following example of Samuccitopamā (i.e. Upamā involving the idea of conjunction) :-

Other demons also fell on the crores of monkeys. They appeared like dust raised from the battlefield falling upon the streams of their blood. --

because, the fall of dust on blood as part of battle also is the subject of description (i.e. contextual) here. If the idea is that (of similarity) with something somehow virtually different from the contextual irrespective of whether it is contextual or non-contextual then in Pratīpa, where owing to superb qualities even the Upamāna seems to be improper, it would be too wide. As for example :-

O poison, do not you, my dear, be puffed up at the idea that you are the greatest of terrible things; verily there abound in this world the words of the wicked, which are just like yourself.

Here, for the commonness of the words of the mischievous persons, which (in the present context) form the subject of comparison, with the Hālāhala (i.e. a type of deadly poison), which is being considered as unfit to be the Upamāna for its very prominent <sup>blemishes</sup> ~~attributes~~, the figure is Pratīpa. Here, the expression 'varṇyasya' (used in the definition offered by Vidyānātha) also, is unjustified; since, it will be too narrow to cover the following example of Upamā inter-mingled with Aprastuṭaprasamsā — "the moon light, before the glorious performances of yours, looks gloomy by its darkness (from stain)" — because, moonlight is not the subject of comparison owing to the fact that it is the glorious performance which is the subject of comparison here. Moreover, what does the expression 'anyena varṇyasya sāmānyam vācyaṃ' mean? Whether the similarity pertaining to the subject of comparison having a counter-entity from other or the similarity determined by both the subject and standard of comparison attained through somehow or the similarity pertaining to the subject of comparison is expressed? In the first case, it would be too narrow to cover such example of Ubhayavīśrānta-sādrśyopamā (i.e., Simile, where the similarity is established on both sides) as noticed in "This lotus and the face of hers are the same (in beauty) and hence (it) causes delight in my heart". In the second case, it would be too wide with regard to the well-known examples of Pratīpa and the condition lies the same. Similarly, in the third case, as the desired meaning is achieved by the mere expression 'varṇyasya sāmānyam', the term 'anyena' becomes useless. The adjunct 'ekadā', used with

12 } a view to excluding the figure Upameyopamā, also is unjustified, since, though the fault of being too wide a definition with regard to Upameyopamā where the ~~upamāna~~

figure is introduced (through the interchange of Upamāna and Upameya) in seriatim as in the example like "the water is like the sky and the sky is like the water" etc., can be avoided by it (i.e., the term 'ekadā'), the fault of being too wide (a definition with regard to Upameyopamā) where the interchange is simultaneous, as noticed in the following verse, cannot be avoided.

Let therefore the two obtain at once mutual  
similitude by their sweet simultaneous  
opening — the two, namely, your eye with  
the pupil, far from rough, rolling about  
within, and the lotus with a black-bee  
moving inside.

Moreover, it would be too narrow to cover such an example of Mālopanā (as given below) where the common properties are different as the similarity is established there in diverse ways —

A woman of attractive buttocks is a  
delight to the eyes like the moon, a  
cause of intoxication like wine and an  
attraction to all people like sovereignty.

It is not worth saying that the figure Mālopanā is not a single figure as it is a collection of many similies and the characteristic (of Upamā) is indeed present in each case; for, in that case, as Upameyopamā is an amalgamation of Upamā and Pratīpa, the use of another adjunct for the exclusion of that becomes irrelevant. The statement of other authors on poetics regarding figures, distinct from Samsrṣṭi and Samkara, remains the same with regard to

both (i.e. Māloṇamā and Upameyopamā). Similarly, it would be too narrow to cover such example of Paraspāropamā, namely, "rajobhiḥ syandanoddhūtaiḥ" etc., which is to be exemplified in the section on Upameyopamā. The statement that in order to exclude suggested Upamā, the term 'vācyam' is used (in the definition), — is also unjustified; since, the question of being too narrow (a definition) <sup>cover</sup> ~~with regard~~ to the following example of 'Tattvākhyānopamā' (i.e., Upamā based on statement of facts) would arise, *since the commonness is not expressed (there).*

This is not a lotus, but really a face;

these two are not bees but eyes. —

This is certainly (an example of)

Tattvākhyānopamā.

The question of being too narrow to cover such example of Viśiṣṭopamādyākṣiptaviśeṣaṇādyupamā (i.e., Upamā, based on attributes etc., implied by the simile based on the qualified) as noticed in (verses) like the following one also, would arise.

Your face, with tender eyes and  
displaying shining brilliance of teeth,  
shines like a lotus which displays (shin-  
ing) filaments and wherein bees hover.

The objection of being too narrow to cover such example of 'Vācakaluptopamā' (i.e., Upamā, where the word expressive of similarity is dropped) as noticed in "one (female) having scimitar-bluish lustre" etc., and 'Sāmyalakṣa-  
kapadavadupamā' (i.e., Upamā, where there is a word indicating i.e., conveying by Lakṣaṇā, similarity) as noticed in "face, intimate to the moon" etc. also, will arise.

Moreover, (the question) ~~arises~~ whether in the expression 'vācyam', expressiveness is intended as predicate or as a subject, <sup>(arises)</sup>. In the first case, this definition ~~will be applicable~~ only in examples like the following one —

He, leading with him his great army going  
 toward the eastern sea, looked like  
 13 } Bhagīratha who led the Gaṅgā fallen  
 from the matted hair of Hara.

~~but it would not be applicable~~ in the following example and the like.

He, equal to Indra in his valour, marched  
 first of all towards the east, menacing  
 his enemies, as it were, with his flags  
 unfurled in the air.

In the second case, it (i.e., the definition of Upamā) will be applicable also in the following example of Vyatireka where the similarity is a subject owing to its having a negation as predicate ~~as in the following example~~ — "The moon is not equal (in beauty) to your face which is without any stain."

It is not so

nor that 'vācyam' has to be qualified as standing against the counter-entity of negation (niṣedhāpratiyogī), since, even then, it would be too wide with regard to the following example of Vyatireka —

This person, possessed of great dignity,  
 did not become proud like other inferior  
 persons, when suppressed his enemies with  
 the help of his sword only.

It is not so

Not that 'vācyam' has to be qualified as not included in the counter-entity-end of negation, since, it would be too narrow to cover the following example (of Upamā) of which the standard of comparison is dropped :#

O my hornet ! why do you wonder in vain in various regions of the garden ? Even if you wonder, nowhere would you find (a flower) similar to this Mālatī (one).

Since, the similarity too, is set inside the counter-entity end ~~as~~ because of (its) negation of the discovery of a similar one there. Hence, the definition said by Vidyānātha also, is unjustified.

As regards the following definition offered in the Sarasvatīkaṇṭhābharana —

What is a close mutual connection of common properties of two ideas in accordance with a convention, is intended here to be Upamā.

that too, is too narrow to cover the following example of Upamā where the mutual similarity with regard to attribute, action etc. is described.

Trodden by hoofs of horses, the dust of Elā (cardamon) fruits rose up and clung to the temples of the infuriated elephants, having a similar odour.

It would also be too-narrow to cover the cases of Kalpitopamā (Upamā drawn through poetic fancy) as noticed in the following instances and other, where the standard of comparison is not based on convention :-

The disc of the moon, as brown as that of a full-grown lotus-stalk and which looks like the setting of the raised breast, fallen on account of being pressed at the time of dalliance with the Hūṇa <sup>young girls</sup> ~~ladies~~, advanced in pregnancy, manifests the first stepping of Lord Viṣṇu, by its fresh rays.

and "The orange vieing with the chin of a drunken  
 14 } Hūṇa, just shaven."

The author of the Alankāra-sarvasva has stated as follows — "Upamā consists either in the commonness of property or in the similarity admitting of (both) the distinction and identity between the standard and subject of comparison. There are three varieties of commonness in property : where the distinction is predominant, as noticed in Dīpaka (Illuminator), Tulyayogitā (Equal Paring), Dr̥ṣṭānta (Exemplification), Prativastūpamā (Parallel), Sahokti (Speech with 'With'), Vyatireka (Distinction) etc.; where the identity is predominant, as noticed in Rūpaka (Metaphor), Parināma (Superimposition), Bhrāntimat (Error), Ullekha (Representation) etc.; where both the two are equal (in predominance), as noticed here in Upamā. Here, from the standpoint of special attributes relating to the standard and subject of comparison, there exists a distinction, but identity from the standpoint of common attribute and thus both are equal." That too, it is evident, is faulty on account of being too wide etc. relating to the standard and subject of comparison. Thus, it is difficult to offer a definition of this (figure).

It may be stated here :



If the function of comparing is desired to last until the culmination of action, the figure of speech is Upamā.

(Here), 'Upamānavyāpāra' (i.e., the function of comparing) means the function that establishes the description of similarity; (or in other words), the description of similarity (itself). If that (function) is desired to culminate in comparison — (it imerges as) the figure Upamā. This is the explanation (of the definition). Thus, it would not be too wide with regard to Vyatireka, since, the description of comparison is not established there ~~as~~ because of a direct negation (of similarity) noticed in the example "with (your) face which is stainless" and a negation of attributes leading to that (i.e. similarity) as noticed in the example "Not like other inferior persons", although there exists the description of similarity. <sup>9t</sup> ~~Not~~ would ~~not~~ be too wide with regard to Ananvaya<sup>also</sup>, since, there also, the function relating to comparison is not established, as the similarity with itself is described as a foreword to (the idea) that there is nothing like it, like the description of admonition or admiration from some non-existent ideas met in the Arthavādavākyas like "Rudrarodana" and "Vapotkhanana" and others. Otherwise, had the comparison with itself been established, the suggestion of uniqueness from all aspects, inspite of the idea of exclusion of a similar one, could not be obtained. Whereas Bhāmaha and others have pointed out that very (idea) as the resultant of that —

Where an object occupies the position of both the standard and subject of comparison

with relation to its own self, that is the figure Ananvaya — they say, with an intention (on the part of the poet) to express the idea of having no similar one."

This is why the authors of *Alaṃkārasarvasva* and others recommend the derivation of the word 'ananvaya' from the idea that the description of commonness of property with itself does not suit, although described. Thus, as by applying alum-powder to water, water is rendered absolutely clear by means of elimination of other particles of dust (at first) and then vanishing of the dust

15 } of alum-powder itself, similarly, as after the exclusion of a similar one while comparing something to itself, it becomes impossible to have a simile in fact with itself as noticed in (the example) "The fight between Rāma and Rāvaṇa is comparable to the fight between Rāma and Rāvaṇa (only)," the convention among the poets is the idea that unique is the fight between Rāma and Rāvaṇa, and thus, as the description of similarity does not culminate (in comparison) — there is no scope of doubt of being too wide with regard to Ananvaya. Similarly, in *Pratīpa* too, wherealso the description of similarity does not culminate (in comparison), as noticed in the following verse and others, there is no apprehension for being too wide (with regard to it), since, it is devoid of culminating in comparison.

Listen to this censurable (scandalous) statement that has spread over the earth, lotus-eyed one; the uncultivated boors compare the moon to your charming face.

The following verse —

O my good lady, why do you bear this  
unjustified pride on account of your pairs  
of eyes ? Indeed, there are such blue  
lotusses in lakes in every direction.

and the like are to be taken as cases of both Pratīpa and Upameyopamā and thus to cover them (i.e. the above verse and the like) is not a fault of the definition. Thus, the figure Pratīpa, met in the (above) illustrated verse, is a particular variety of Upamā only, since, reminiscence, metaphor, doubt, illusion, concealment from different aspects, imagination, support from a relation of possible connection etc. also, consisting in the description of similarity relating to the non-contextual, are not admitted as figures separate from those relating to the contextual. In default, it is to be presumed that status of figures of speech with regard to Smaraṇa, Rūpaka, Sasandeha, Bhrāntimān, Ullekha, Apahnuti, Utpreksā, Nidarsānā, Arthāntaranyāsa and the like is to be admitted in cases of objects which are contextual only and not the same in cases of objects non-contextual. That reminiscence etc. are treated as figures of speech in objects which are not contextual as in objects which are contextual, would be exemplified in the relevant context. There is no such rule regarding Upamā that the figure will arise only in the form of a description of similarity subsisting between an object which is contextual and (another) non-contextual; since, in the illustrations of Samuccayopamā etc., Upamā is admitted in the description of similarity where (both the two are) either contextual or non-contextual. Similarly, it is justified to say that the description of similarity of an object which is non-contextual with an object which is contextual, is also, obviously a case of

Upamā. Similarly, figure Upameyopamā also does not occupy the status of a separate figure as it is formed of a couple of similies subsisting between an object which is contextual and (another) non-contextual. In default, the question of admitting Parasparopamā, example of which is being given in the chapter on that (i.e. Upameyopamā), as an individual figure arises and the status of a separate figure has also to be admitted in the cases of (poetic devices) arising out of reciprocal error etc. Nor can you say that it is unjustified to admit that out of the figures Ananvaya, Pratīpa and Upameyopamā, Ananvaya would be excluded from and the other two be included in Upamā, since, description of similarity and a particular mode of description are common to all these. For, the distinction between them is quite clear, as, where the description of

16

} similarity is accomplished we find the word Upamā having its use and where that (i.e. the description of similarity) is not accomplished, the same is not found. With this particular end in view, much care has been taken in the definitions met in Kāvyaaprakāśikā and others to exclude the figure Ananvaya and not to exclude the figure Upameyopamā. Even if Upameyopamā and others are included in Upamā, there exists no contradiction in considering them as separate figure, because of (their) individual variety arising out of suggestion etc., as in the case of Rūpaka and Parīṇāma. That (this) definition does not cover the illustrations like "Had there been two separate streams in the firmament", is not a fault, since, had there actually existed two streams as described, then it might be compared. But those (two) are not possible and hence no one compares (the bosom with such a pair of streams). Thus, it becomes a variety of Upamā. Accordingly, even if Upamā is admitted in a case where the

function of comparing is not accomplished, the term Upamā becomes a technical one. In fact, there the figure is a particular variety of Atiśayokti. This is why, in the Kāvya prakāśikā, the variety 'prastutasya yadanyatvam yadyarthoktau ca kalpanam' (i.e., otherwise representation of the contextual matter and imagination of an idea expressed by if) has been included in the figure Atiśayokti and the verse —

If the body of the moon were to be  
spotless on the full-moon night (rākā),  
then her face would suffer the defeat of  
resemblance.

has been cited as illustration of 'Yadyarthokti' ('expression by if')

If a flower reclined on a delicate leaf,  
or a pearl were placed upon a spotless coral  
bead, then there would be an imitation of  
her bright smile, with its lustre spread  
over her scarlet lips.

The above verse is an example of what is known as Utpādyopamā (Upamā, based on poetic invention), where the standard of comparison is invented by the poet. As the standard of comparison, presented by the term 'yadi' (i.e., if), is possible in this case, the function of comparing is established and hence there is no (fault of being) too narrow, since the characteristic (of Upamā) is obviously present there. Similarly, nor would it be too narrow to cover the following example of Asambhāvitopamā (Upamā, based on unreal ideas), namely, "Like poison issuing

from the disc of the moon", since, the function of comparing, with the very standard of comparison which is not real, has been established, since it is desired by the poet and since the function of comparing is found to be acknowledged as established according to the desire (of the poet). Nor that the definition is desired to run thus : "Figure Upamā is the function of comparing based on objects which are real." In fact, it is based on how the poet desires to say. This is why, the adjunct 'desired' used in the verse, is significant. In default, the definition would not suit even in the expressions like "The face is like the moon", since, there exists no way except following the

17 } desire (of the poet), as, the face, in fact, lacks in the luxuriance of loveliness resting in the moon. The definition would by no means be able to cover the expressions like "Fame white like the moon", since, there exists not even a iota of whiteness in fame. Nor can you say, <sup>That</sup> similarly that in Ananvaya too, accomplishment of the function of comparing with itself is possible owing to the intention of the poet; since, there cannot be any question of intention like that where the poet has made effort to suggest lack of comparability in all respects. It would not be too narrow to cover the expressions *Yīke* "O my hornet ! why do you hover in vain" etc., since, the function of comparing is accomplished there, because the knowledge of similarity, which is not being obtained, is somehow experienced, although there is an ultimate <sup>ma</sup> negation of similarity due to the lack of another substratum of similarity. This is why, the above example is a case of Upamānaluptā (Upamā, where the standard of comparison is elided) owing to the lack of its (i.e. Upamāna's) mention in particular. Consequently, the following definition also deserves consideration :

That is to be called Upamā, where the similarity, which is being described by the poet, does not <sup>culminate in</sup> ~~involve~~ its own negation.

Upamā consists in a description of similarity having the function of comparing accomplished.

(Also), Upamā consists in the description of similarity which never culminates in its own negation.

Both the (above) two are but the characteristic of Upamā in general. The definition of Upamā, however, when treated as a figure, is also the same but qualified by the adjuncts 'devoid of any fault' and 'not conveyed by suggestion'. Since, in the cases of Upamā, such as the one relating to the qualified (visiṣṭopamā), the similes relating to the adjuncts etc., are accessories to the establishment of the simile relating to the qualified which is expressed, they are cases of 'subordinated suggestion leading to the establishment of the expressed idea' ('Vācyasiddhyāṅgarūpaguṇibhūtavyaṅgya') and consequently they are not to be reckoned as figures; hence, not to cover them is not a fault. In the expression like "This is not a lotus but a face", — the figure is not Upamā; since, both the error, as it happens to be suggested by negation, and the simile causing that (Bhrāntimān), are suggested. Still, Dandin, who considered figures like Bhrāntimān etc. too, <sup>which are</sup> based on nothing but similarity, to be included in Upamā, ~~and~~ used the name 'Tattvākhyānopamā'; but therealso, for reasons stated above, the fault of being too narrow is not involved. This much is <sup>en</sup>ough.

This Upamā is of two types — Complete and Elliptical.

It is complete when the standard of comparison, the subject of comparison, the common property and the word expressing comparison -- these four are mentioned.

It is Elliptical when one, two or three of them are omitted.

In the Complete the common property is somewhere described by conformity, somewhere by the relation of prototype and copy (Vastuprativastubhāva), somewhere by the relation of original and image (Bimbapratibimbabhāva), somewhere by pun, somewhere by a secondary meaning, somewhere by accepting a different compound and somewhere by their combination as far as practicable. But  
 18 } there is no such variety in Elliptical. For, the rule, that the common property must be in conformity, prevails there. But varieties of it from other perspectives, will be noted (later on). The conformity of common property in the Complete is exemplified in the following verse --

For the right understanding (or the proper knowledge) of words and their meanings, I bow down to Pārvatī and Parameśvara, (the greatest of the gods), who are the parents of the universe and the perpetual relation between whom is as close as the one subsisting between words and their meanings.

The eternal co-existent relation between word and its meaning is proverbial in the Mīmāṃsā rule -- 'autpattikas tu śabdasyārthenasambandah' ('the relation of words with meaning is eternal'). As the separate existence of the moon and the moonbeam cannot be imagined, similar is the case with these Umā and Maheśvara too. This is (also)



well-known. Thus the eternal relation as the common property is here indicated by conformity. Although the deep conjugal love between Umā and Maheśwara and their great majesty are suggested by describing their eternal relation like the relation between the word and its meaning, yet it cannot be deemed as a case of suggestion or a subordinated suggestion. It is not that by the mere appearance of a touch of suggestion, beauty is apprehended here; but it is apprehended also from the appearance of a variety of meaning directly expressed. Hence, various figures of speech are often illustrated without taking into consideration the manifestation of possible Rasa (aesthetic pleasure) and the like or any other suggested figure of speech.

That is to be called Vastuprativastubhāva where the same property is mentioned in two (different) ways on account of their connection with different objects. But that cannot be pure for either in the form of attribute or in the form of a qualified, there must be an intermixture of a Bimbapratibimbabhāva. ~~In fact~~ Bimbapratibimbabhāva consists in twice mentioning of two properties that are (mutually) different <sup>per se</sup> (but) turned to be identical on account of their mutual semblance. ~~Of them~~, an example of the Vastuprativastubhāva relating to an attribute, is the following one —

While going, she, with her eyes having graceful eye-lashes (and) having that face with the neck repeatedly turned backwards and thus resembling a lotus with its stem twisted, planted deep in my heart a side-glance, steeped in nectar and venom.

Here, the identical property of shoulder and lotus-stalk, which are presented as original and image by the words 'valita' and 'āvṛtta', is indicated as related to attribute. Vastuprativastubhāva relating to qualified is seen in the following verse —

19

That chaste woman, treambled in fear, was forcibly captured by him, just as a creeper, shaken by wind is grasped by an excessively restless (i.e., always jumping from one spot to another) monkey.

Here, the identical property of fear and wind which have attained the Bimbapratibimbabhāva, has been indicated as qualified by the words 'kampita' and 'dhūta'. Bimbapratibimba relation as Pure is seen in the example "pāṇḍyo'yam amsārpitalambahārah" etc. Here, the red sandle-paste and the morning sun, as well as the necklace and the fountain are described in a Bimbapratibimbabhāva. Use of pun is seen in the following verse —

O, Narasiṃha ! the sovereign ! all your enemies, who have been removed from their positions, have assumed a state equal to the ocean. [In case of pun — "O, Narasiṃha ! the sovereign ! all your enemies have assumed a state equal to the ocean (which has forgotten) the Lord Accyuta, having his sleep (in it) 7.

Use of secondary meaning is seen in the following verse —

Then, in wonder, eagerly they beheld the prince like the sun with its shooting rays rising from the 'golden-mountain' ('Sumeru'), with their eyes like fully blossomed lotuses.

Here, the blossoming, which is (in fact) an attribute of the flower, is superimposed on the glances (of

the <sup>a</sup>lilies) which happen to be the Ūpameya here. An example of the use of different compounds is seen in the following verse :-

As when the earth is visited by autumn with increased brightness of the moon comparable to a face, waters are limpid and thus comparable to a delighted mind, and lilies bloom and thus deserve comparison with opened eyes; similarly, when Śiva came close to the bride with the enhanced brilliance of his moonlike face; his eyes comparable to lilies, expanded with joy, <sup>and</sup> ~~he~~ had his mind delighted and thus comparable to limpid water.

Here, the adjunct 'vivṛddhānanacandrakāntyā' goes with (both) the goddess and the autumn by means of the adoption of different compounds. As regards combination, an example of combination of conformity and the relation of original and image, is seen in the following verse :-

By the combination of fierce yet amicable virtues he was to his dependents non-assailable as well as accessible as is the ocean owing to its sea-monsters and jewels.

Here, non-assailability and approachability have attained the existence as the common property depending on an idea of a Bimbapratibimbabhāva, observed in the qualities of the king as well as sea-monsters and jewels (of the ocean). The combination of conformity and pun is seen in the following verse --

Oh my son ! as your brother passed away, the great lunar race of ours due to the absence of progeny (in case of Śleṣa — lack of Pārijāta tree) did not shine for long like the garden of Indra, prior to the churning of the ocean.

Here, the idea of 'devoid of beauty' has attained the character of the common property depending on the pun residing in the word 'santāna'. The combination of conformity and secondary meaning is seen in the following verse --

Having seen the army of the king of Kurus, Uttara, shivering with fear and  
 20 } having perspiration (on his person), caught hold of the sword bright like the lightning, like a lady love embraces (her lover) shivering in fear and having perspiration.

Here, the idea of the agency of embracing, which has attained a charm here depending on 'shiveringness' as the property in conformity, has been superimposed on 'fear'. The combination of conformity and adoption of ~~another~~ different compound is seen in the following verse --

The quarters having their grey locks in the form of hawk's wings, with their clothes steeped in blood in the form of evening clouds and therefore like women in their menses, with their grey locks of hair comparable to hawk's wings, and garments wet with blood comparable to evening cloud, were not fit to be looked at.

Here, the property in conformity, namely, the state of being unfit to be looked at, attains the exuberence of beauty, depending on the common property attained through the adoption of different compounds in the two adjuncts 'śyenapakṣaparidhūsara' etc. An example of the combination of a 'Vastuprativastubhāva' and a 'Bimbapratibimbabhāva' is seen in the following verse —

Those (kings) who had suppressed all outward expression of feelings of dissatisfaction under the garb of joy, like clear lakes with alligators concealed within, bade good-bye to the lord of Vidarbhas, and went away having repaid the honour to him under the pretext of marriage gifts.

Here, by the words 'saṃvṛta' and 'gūḍha', one single property (i.e., a common property) residing in anger and 'alligator', assuming the state of a Bimbapratibimbabhāva, has been mentioned and thus it is a case of Bimbapratibimbabhāva-vastuprativastubhāva (i.e., Vastuprativastubhāva derived through Bimbapratibimbabhāva). Again, there is an idea of a Vastuprativastu relation residing in the signs of joy and clearness (of water). The combination of pun and a Bimbapratibimbabhāva is seen in the following verse —

The princes, being delighted at the fall of Pārtha, shed tears (and thus) pretended to be agrieved, and looked like lakes, with waters on the surface heated in the sun but having cold water inside, emitting vapour.

Here, the beauty of the pun, used in the word 'Bāspa', is dependent on a Bimbapratibimbabhāva to be

found in the adjuncts relating to the 'prince' and the 'lakes'. Combination of secondary meaning and a Bimba-pratibimbabhāva is seen in the following —

That lady of violent disposition,  
being assured by her husband, pronounced  
the two boons that had been promised to  
her, as the earth showered upon by Indra  
(rain) throws out a pair of serpents,  
lurking within its holes.

Here, 'udvamana' i.e., 'vomiting', has been superimposed on both the Upamāna and the Upameya in consideration of the Bimbapratibimba relation between 'āśvāsita' (assured) and 'indrasikta' (showered upon by Indra) as well as 'vara' (boon) and 'uraga' (serpent); since, the primary meaning (of it) is unsuitable in both the cases and also for the fact that in the primary sense the fault of vulgarity is involved. Thus it is said —

Words like 'niṣṭhyūta' (spitting)  
'udgīrṇa' (belching) and 'vānta' (vomiting)  
and the like are very pleasing when used  
in their secondary function only; otherwise they plunge into vulgarity.

Similarly, other combinations of two factors are to be understood. An example of the combination of (<sup>pro-</sup>~~simi-~~  
<sup>party</sup>  
<sup>nearby</sup> in) conformity, a Bimbapratibimbabhāva  
and an adoption of a different compound is  
seen in the following verse —

She, who was destined to become the  
wife of another, with a beautiful navel

resembling a whirlpool, passed by that king, as a river, with its whirlpool comparable to a heroine's attractive navel, bent on going to the ocean, passes by a mountain coming across its course.

Here, the expression 'vyatyagāt' ('passed by') is the property in conformity. There is a Bimbapratibimbā-bhāva in the expression 'anyavadhūr bhavitrī' (destined to become the wife of another) and 'sāgaragāminī' (bent on going to the ocean) and the adoption of a different compound is to be found in the expression 'āvarta' <sup>-manojhānābhi'</sup> ~~(whirlpool)~~ <sup>and manojhānābhi' (an attractive navel)</sup>. They all are combined (in the aforesaid verse). The combination of a property of <sup>in</sup> conformity, pun and <sup>secondary meaning</sup> ~~superimposition~~ is seen in the following verse —

Like Hanumān, (i) having his beautiful locks kissed by the wind-god, (ii) the leader of the army of the delighted husband of Tārā (Sugrīva), and (iii) eagerly looked at by Rāma, separated (from his beloved) — has this spring-time arrived (i) having its pollens of its (flowers) wafted by the breeze, (ii) harbinger of the disc of the bright moon, and (iii) eagerly looked by the afflicted eyes of the women separated (from their lovers).

Here, in the expressions 'āturadr̥ṣṭivīkṣita' etc., there is the property of <sup>in</sup> conformity. There is <sup>(pun)</sup> Slesa in the words 'Rāma' etc. There is <sup>on (acceptance of) secondary meaning</sup> ~~superimposition~~ in the word 'cumbita' with relation to spring — all these are

combined (here). Similarly, other instances of combinations may be found out by one's own self. There is a peculiarity in the examples relating to the Bimbapratibimbabhāva. Somewhere Bimbapratibimbabhāva between two clearly appearing common properties is drawn on account of their well-known similarity as met in (the example) — 'pāṇḍyōyam amsārpitalambahāra' etc. Somewhere, Bimbapratibimbabhāva between two common properties admitted somehow is drawn on account of their similarity being not well-known as met in (the example) — 'tayā vivṛddhānanacandrakāntyā' etc. Here, the commonness between 'autumn' and 'Aparṇā' is by nature not well-known. But the Bimbapratibimbabhāva between (those) two common properties, attained through the adoption of a different compound in the words 'vivṛddhānana' etc., (is admitted). By no means is Bimbapratibimbar relation possible unless there is a knowledge of similarity somehow accepted. Now the question arises — how does the Viparītopamā stand in the following verse —

In this world, as you are endowed with  
merits — worthless so is your enemy —  
here the standard of comparison is to be  
taken as contrary (i.e., it is a case of  
Viparītopamā).

There is no apprehension of commonness between the state of being endowed with merits and that of being bereft of merits in point of properties mentioned or implied. This is not a fault; since there exists an apprehension of commonness between them in point of (their) implied attributes, viz. the state of being too much, naturalness etc.



Otherwise, the commonness expressed by the term 'yathā' would have been baseless. Complete (Upamā) is thus hinted at.

Elliptical (Upamā) is of eight types; such as —  
 Vācakaluptā (where the expressive word is elided), Dharma-  
 luptā (where the property is elided), Upamānaluptā (where  
 22 } the standard of comparison is elided), Vāca-  
 kopamānaluptā (where the expressive word and  
 the standard of comparison are elided), Dharmopamānaluptā  
 (where the property and standard of comparison are elided),  
 Dharmavācakaluptā (where the property and the expressive  
 word are elided), Vācakopameyaluptā (where the expressive  
 word and the subject of comparison are elided) and Dharmo-  
 pamānavācakaluptā (where the property, standard of compari-  
 son and the expressive word are elided). Examples are  
 being given in seriatim —

Be it known to thee, that my name is  
 Kumbhodara, as equal to Nikumbha; and I am  
 a servant of the eight-formed God (Śiva),  
 and my back is sanctified by the favour of  
 the placing of his foot-steps (on it) when  
 wishing to mount his bull white as the mount  
 Kailāsa.

Here, in the expression 'kailāsagouram', there is the  
 elision of the expressive word; in the expression 'nikumbha-  
 tulyam', elision of property is (met with). Elision of  
 expressive word is always governed by the rules leading to  
 compounds etc. Elision of property is optional; since it  
 can also be said that (he is) equal to Nikumbha in respect  
 of (his) power etc.

That there was a meeting between him and the thieves and that he was killed by them — alas, all these happened all on a sudden like the coming of the crow and falling of the palm (post hoc ergo propter hoc).

Here, the words 'kāka' and 'tāla' are connected with their respective verbs related to crow and palm in the sphere of vṛtti. Thus 'kākāgamanam iva tālapatanam iva' ('as is the coming of the crow so also is the falling of the palm') — gives the form 'kākatālam' and thus it is a case of the compound of the Supsupa type in the sense of 'iva' (similarity) by the indicatory rule 'samāsāc ca tadviṣayāt'. Coming of Devadatta and the arrival of the robbers are the subject of comparison respectively in the (above) two cases. Thus, the meaning that the meeting between Devadatta and the robbers is similar to the coming of the crow and the falling of the palm, is arrived at. Then adding the suffix 'ch' by the rule 'samāsāc ca tadviṣayāt' in the sense of the second 'iva', we get 'kākatālam|iva' > 'kākatālīyam'. Thus it follows — as the death of the crow by the falling palm (happened), similarly the murder of Devadatta by the robbers, arrived on the spot, (took place). Thus says the venerable Bhāṣya-kāra (author of the Mahā-bhāṣya) — "Thus, there are the two senses of ~~the~~ 'iva' as follows — kākāgamanam iva tālapatanam| iva kākatālam, kākatālam iva kākatālīyam (as is the coming of the crow so also is the falling of the palm — this gives the form kākatālam. What is similar to kākatālam is kākatālīyam)." This again has been explained by Kaiyata thus —

"Here, the coming of the crow is the standard of comparison for the arrival of Devadatta. (Similarly) the

falling of palm (is the standard of comparison) for the arrival of the robbers on the spot. That the crow is killed by the palm is the standard of comparison for the murder of Devadatta by the robbers. Arrival (of them) all on a sudden on the spot is the common property. That is why the author of the Vṛtti says -- "Kākatālīya, then, means a surprising incident occurring all on a sudden." Thus, it is an instance of the elision of the standard of comparison in an Upamā based on the meaning of a suffix, since, the Upamāna, in the form of the combination of the arrival of the crow and the falling of the palm as well as the death of the crow caused by the falling palm, is not mentioned. Considered as an Upamā consisting in the meaning of the compound, it is a case of the elision of the expressive word and the standard of comparison. It is a case of the elision of the common property and the standard of comparison in an Upamā based on the meaning of a suffix, if here, the third quarter is read as 'kim iti brūmo vayam idam' ('how should we name it'). With this very reading considered as an Upamā consisting in the meaning of a compound, it is a case of the elision of common property, standard of comparison and the expressive word. Here (i.e. in the case of a Triluptā Upamā), only the elision of property is optional.

Oh the tiger in the race of Raghu !

23 } the duty which you are following  
in your profession and religious  
austerities, may protect you on all sides.

Here (we find) the elision of property and the expressive word in the compound in the sense -- 'Rāghava i.e. the descendant of Raghu, is like a tiger' -- governed by the rule 'Upamitam vyāghrādibhiḥ sāmānyāprayoge'. Here

the elision of (common) property also, like the elision of the expressive word, is prescribed by the science (of grammar). Since, this compound has been prescribed only where the common property is not mentioned. Elision of common property <sup>may also be</sup> optional in case of the elision of common property and the expressive word. As for example —

The mortal being who does not worship that Lord Śiva (lit. the bearer of the lunar digit), to whose worshippers the worldly existence acts as salvation, is a straw-man in (this) world.

Here, the word 'apavargati' is used in the sense 'apavarga iva ācarati' (i.e. acts like salvation) and thus there is the elision of (common) property also like the elision of the expressive word, as, the suffix 'kvip' giving the sense of 'ācāra' ('behaviour') is elided. In the word 'cañcā', the suffix 'kan' is used in the sense 'cañcā' i.e. tṛṇapurūṣa iva ('like a straw-man') governed by the rule 'ive pratikṛtau' and that again is elided by the rule 'lum manuṣye' and thus it is a case of the elision of the expressive word and the elision of the (common) property.

<sup>In both the cases</sup>  
The mention of common property is also possible if this verse is read as —

The mortal being who does not worship Śambhū, to whose devotees this worldly existence, full of enjoyments, acts like salvation, is nothing but a straw-man as he does no good to himself.

This person, having his figure more attractive by virtue of its beauty, youth

and charm acts to himself like the Cupid,  
in presence of the fawn-eyed girls.

Here, there has been the elision of the expressive word and the subject of comparison. Here, the elision of the subject of comparison, namely, 'svātman' i.e., his own self, is an option to the poet, since the idea that he is acting to himself like the cupid is understood by virtue of his attributes, namely, beauty, youth etc. Such a doubt, that there is the mention of the subject of comparison, namely, the word 'eṣa', cannot be raised, for unless there is a second case-ending of it (i.e., of the word 'eṣa'), that cannot plunge into a subject of comparison in the expression 'puṣpāyudhīyati'. In this very (instance) if the idea, namely, "their eyes are as large as the eyes of a fawn", is considered, there is an elision of (common) property, standard of comparison and the expressive word, in the word 'harinākṣīnām'. The entire elision is governed by the rule 'saptamyupamānapūrvapadasya' etc. In cases of elision of (all the) three, the elision of the (common) property may also be optional as is seen in an example of Samāsārthopamā (Upamā, based on a meaning attained through the adoption of a compound) found in the second reading of the verse 'yac corāṇām asya ca' etc. Thus eight varieties of the Elliptical are shown (hereby).

Author of the Kāvyaṭīkā and others admit six varieties in the Complete whereas in the Elliptical, nineteen

24	}	varieties by some and twenty by others have been shown on the basis of sub-divisions in the categories of Dharmaluptā (i.e., where the common property is elided) etc. There, the division is made thus — Complete
----	---	--

is divided into two — Śrautī (Explicit) and Ārthī (Implicit). That is Śrautī which comprises words like 'yathā', 'iva', which expresses similarity only. That is Ārthī which comprises words like 'tulya', 'sadrśa', 'saṃkāśa' and others, capable of indicating object possessing similarity. Both these two varieties may relate to a sentence, a compound or a secondary suffix and thus the complete is of six types. Upamā, with the elision of (common) property also has its divisions like the Complete. But as Śrautī relating to a secondary suffix is not possible, it (i.e. Luptā Śrautī) possesses five varieties. Vācakaluptā (i.e., where the expressive word is elided) is divided in consideration of its occurrence in a 'namul' gerund with object or subject prefixed, in a 'kyac'-derivative with an object or a substratum, in a 'kyañ'-derivative, in a 'nin'-derivative and in a compound — and thus it is of seven types.

Upamānaluptā (i.e., where the standard of comparison is elided) being possible in a sentence and a compound has two varieties. Dharmavācakaluptā (i.e., where the common property and the expressive word are elided) is divided into two with regard to its occurrence in a 'kvip'-derivative and in a compound. Dharmopamānaluptā (i.e., where the common property and the standard of comparison are elided) is of two types as it occurs in a sentence and a compound. Upameyavācakaluptā (i.e., where the subject of comparison and the expressive word are elided) is of a single type occurring in a 'kyac' derivative (only).

Dharmavācakopamānaluptā (i.e., where the common property, expressive word and the standard of comparison are elided) also is of one type relating to compound only. Thus it is said —

(Upamā) is divided into two — Complete and Elliptical; that again is divided (into

two) — Explicit and Implicit. The first one of the two occurs in a sentence, in a compound and in a secondary suffix.

When the (common) property is omitted (in the Elliptical) it would be like that (i.e., like the Complete); but in the (Elliptical), the Explicit does not occur in a secondary suffix. There are two varieties in respect of the elision of 'iva' etc., one each in respect of its occurrence in a 'namul' gerund, in a 'kyac' derivative, and in a 'kyañ' derivative.

Similarly in a 'nini' suffix and in a compound also and (thus) it is stated to be of seven varieties. In consideration of its elision of the standard of comparison, it is divided into two, namely, occurring in a sentence and in a compound.

In case of elision of the (words) like 'iva' and the (common) property also, it is of two types — occurring in a 'kvip' suffix and in a compound. In consideration of its elision of the (common) property and the standard of comparison, it occurs in a sentence and in a compound.

It occurs in a 'kyac' suffix where there is an elision of the two — namely, words like 'iva' and the subject of comparison. It occurs in a compound where there is an elision of words like 'iva', the (common) property and the standard of comparison.

Salutation to that Śambhu having an appearance as delighted as that of the moon, whose order is borne on the head (lit., carried out) like a garland, by the groups of gods, who after fastening sets free men like animals, whose wealth is like that of the clouds and whom, the agreeable and having similarity with the essence of bliss, the blessed persons worship along with their valuable treasures.

Here, all the six varieties of Complete are exemplified. Of these, in the first line we find Explicit occurring in a sentence; in the second line we find the Explicit occurring in a compound, since, the expression 'paśūn iva' is considered a compound word governed by a statement of the author of the Vārtikas, viz., 'ivena nityasamāso vibhaktyalopah pūrvapadaprakṛtisvaratvam ca'. In the third line we find the Explicit occurring in a secondary suffix; since, in the expression 'abhavat' the suffix 'vati' in the sense of 'iva' ('like') is applied after the Śaṣṭhīsamāsa, governed by the rule 'tatra tasyeva'. In the expression 'hr̥dayam śevadhinaṁ samam hr̥di bhajanti' we find the Implicit occurring in a sentence. In the expression 'ānandasāropamam' we find the Implicit occurring in a compound. The adjunct 'hr̥dyam' is required here also; otherwise it would be considered an Upamā with the common property elided and not a Complete one. In the expression 'śaśivat' we find the Implicit in a secondary suffix, since, the suffix 'vati' appearing there has been added in the sense of 'tulya' (similar) governed by the rule 'tena tulyam kriyā ced vatiḥ'.

This sovereign of gods, whose figure is like



the new nectar, of whom the lusture of neck  
is like that of an Indranīla gem, whose locks  
of hair bear close resemblance to lightning,  
human skulls on whose person is like gold,  
whose feet bear semblance with a lotus, may  
rest in my heart.

Here all the five varieties of the simile with the  
elision of common property are exemplified. Of these, the  
expression 'mūrtir yathā navasudhā' relates a sentence.  
'Balabhin maṇīva kaṇṭhaprabhā' is Explicit relating to  
Compound. Had in both the cases a verb like 'bhāti'  
(shining) been mentioned, it would not remain a case of  
elision of common property and hence the same has not  
been mentioned. Explicit however, with the elision of  
common property is not possible in the secondary suffix,  
since, the suffix 'vati' used in the sense of 'iva' (like)  
added either to a word in sixth case-ending or a seventh  
case-ending, does not suit well in its syntactical rela-  
tion without the mention of the (common) property. Nor  
can it be said that there exists non-expectancy of the  
secondary suffix added in the sense of 'iva' under the  
heading 'ive pratikṛtau' even without the mention of the  
(common) property, since, uses such as 'kuśāgrīyā  
buddhiḥ' ('penetrating intellect like the sharp point of a  
kuśa grass'), 'śaileyam dadhi' ('curd with mountainous  
hardness'), 'pauṇḍarīkam mukham' ('face with whiteness of a  
white lotus') are to be found and thus Explicit with the  
elision of (common) property in a secondary suffix can be  
exemplified. Because, suffixes mentioned under the heading  
'ive pratikṛtau' are prescribed to be used in the sense of  
'similar' only. Otherwise, as in examples 'kuśāgrīyā  
buddhiḥ' etc., because of the lack of a sense of culmination

in an object qualified by similarity, there would be a lack of common substratum of the *Upameya* (with the *Upamāna*), whereas they are actually found to be referring to a common substratum, even the statement of similarity would culminate in the idea of a 'similar'(Object); and thus the mention of 'iva' in the sūtra ('iva pratikṛtau') is not inconsistent. In the three lines beginning with 'susādṛśāś ca', there are Implicit (similās) in a sentence, in a

26

compound and in a secondary suffix respectively.

The suffix 'deśya' although prescribed in the sense 'falling a little short of (something)' in the expression 'abjadesyam', is (at times) used in the sense of similarity and that again culminates in a sense of a 'similar (object)' as it exists in a common substratum.

Now the question arises -- justified that it is Implicit where words like 'sādṛśa' are in use, since, it culminates in an object qualified by similarity; but is it Explicit or Implicit where words like 'sādṛśya' are used ? For example, in the following verse and the like, we say, it is Explicit.

They beheld a (marked) similarity of each other's eyes in the pair of antelopes which had withdrawn to a little distance from the road and had fixed their eyes on the chariot.

The reason is this : Here, though by the stem, to which a secondary suffix has been added, an idea culminating in a qualified object is expressed, it is similarity, expressed by the suffix, which is predominant (in the entire derivative), is construed with the meaning of the (entire) sentence.

I worship him -- having seen whom the God of love is destroyed instantly as an insect

is destroyed on seeing a lamp, who acts like a harem in his heart who worships him excessively and who very soon acts to him like the Kumāra (i.e., Skanda), who acts like the main pillar in the construction in the form of the three worlds, seated to the left, whom, a heavenly creeper, having the voice like that of a cuckoo and blue complexion of a kuvalaya (i.e. a blue-lotus) take resort to.

Here, all the seven varieties of the elision of expressive word are shown. Here, (Upamā with) the expressive word elided, is to be noted in the following order -- in the 'ṇamul' gerund prefixed by an object in the expression 'dīpadarsam' used in the sense of 'like seeing a lamp'; in the 'ṇamul' gerund prefixed by a subject in the expression 'kīṭanāśaṇṣṭa' used in the sense of 'destroyed like an insect'; in the 'kyac' derivative denoting a substratum in the expression 'antah-purīyati' used in the sense of 'acts like a harem in his heart'; in the 'kyac' derivative prefixed by an object (in the expression 'kumārīyati') used in the sense of 'acts like kumāra i.e. Skanda'; in the 'kyañ' derivative prefixed by a subject in the expression 'mūlastambhāyate' used in the sense of 'acts like the main pillar in the construction of the three worlds'; in the 'ṇini' suffix in the expression 'kokilālāpinī' used in the sense of 'speaking in the voice of a cuckoo'; in the compound in the expression 'kuvalayaśyāmalā' used in the sense of 'having a complexion blue like a kuvalaya (i.e. a blue-lotus)'.

May my mind, giving up other fickleness,  
perform the worship to the Lord Purāri (i.e.

Śiva), pleasing and benevolent like whom is  
not seen and nothing like whom is heard of.

Here, both the two types of (Upamā with) the elision of standard of comparison are exemplified -- (one) in a compound to be found in the word 'yatsamam' and (the other) in a sentence to be found in the expression 'yena sadṛśam'.

Alas ! in vain is my mind wandering while  
Maheśvara is there. Is anyone equal to him  
heard of or is anyone equal to him remembered?  
Let it ever act like a black-bee to the couple  
of his lotus-like feet and let it act like a  
Cakora-bird calmly to his face possessing the  
glow of the moon.

Here, remaining six types of (Upamā with) elision have also been exemplified. Thus, in the second quarter, two varieties, namely, elision of (common) property and the standard of comparison occurring in a sentence and a compound, in the third quarter (another) two varieties,

27 } namely, the elision of (common) property and  
the expressive occurring in a 'kvip'-derivative  
and a compound, the expression 'cakorīkiyatu' as an  
example of the elision of the expressive and the subject  
of comparison, the expression 'śaśiprabhe' as a case of  
the elision of (common) property, standard of comparison  
and the expressive -- are to be considered in seriatim.

Such a division of the Complete and the Elliptical in respect of their occurrence in a sentence, a compound and a particular suffix is for exhibiting the knowledge and skilfulness of grammar only and does not deserve to be essentially acquainted with so far as the science of poetics is concerned, nor is this division of elisions

exhaustive. Thus, (similes with) the elision of (common) property, occurring in a sentence, a compound and a secondary suffix are exemplified; but this may be found in reduplication also as ~~(another example)~~<sup>in</sup> the expression 'paṭupaṭur devadattah' (Devadatta is almost an expert), since, the reduplication is prescribed here in the sense of similarity, governed by the rule 'prakāre gunavacanasya'. It means 'resembling (i.e. almost) an expert'. One, who acts like an expert although being unacquainted with scriptures etc., — is called a 'paṭupaṭu'. It is not a case of the Upamā with elision of (common) property in a sentence, since, it has been established as a unified word for its treatment like a compound, governed by the rule 'karmadhārayavad uttarapadesu'. Hence it cannot be an (Upamā with) elision of (common) property in a compound also. Some have established six varieties of (Upamā with) elision of the expressive without considering (its occurrence with the suffix) 'nini'. Including (its occurrence with the suffix) 'nini', others have admitted its seven varieties. Its occurrence with the suffix 'kvip' and secondary suffixes also are found as in the following verse —

The mortal being who does not worship  
 Śambhu, to whose devotees this worldly  
 existence, full of enjoyments, acts like  
 salvation, is nothing but a straw-man as  
 he does no good to himself.

This has been explained beforehand. Upamā, with the standard of comparison elided, occurring in a sentence and a compound also has been exemplified. It is found in a secondary suffix also as noticed in — 'Upanatametaḍ akasmāḍ āsīḍ vata kākatālīyam' ('Alas ! all these happened

all on a sudden like the coming of the crow and falling of the palm'). (Upamā) with the expressive and standard of comparison elided, as such has not been exemplified. That also is found in the compound standing as the basic word of (the compound) Kākatālīyam. Even, (Upamā) with the (common) property and standard of comparison elided, occurring in a secondary suffix, is exemplified in the word 'kākatālīyam'. (Upamā) with the (common) property and the expressive elided, is seen in a secondary suffix also as in a 'kvip' derivative and a compound. It has been exemplified beforehand in the hemistich "taṃ jagatyabhajan marttyaś cañcā candrakalādharam" (i.e. 'the mortal being, who does not worship that Śiva, lit., bearer of the lunar digits, is a straw-man in this world'). Thus, this is only an indication to the division of Elliptical made by the old (critics) and not an exhaustive division. Other divisions of Upamā as given in the works like kāvyāloka etc., are all to be gathered from those books concerned only. Heretoo, a few have been shown in the section on

---

28 } the consideration of the definition. We shall  
 show some (other) divisions of its in the section  
 on Rūpaka (Metaphor).

Again, this Upamā is broadly threefold; somewhere it culminates only in its own charmingness, as in the example like — 'sa cchinnaṃulāḥ kṣatajēna reṇuh'; somewhere it establishes the said object as in 'anantarātna-prabhavasya' etc., or in the verse —

The crime of betrayal on the part of a  
 villain which enrages a hero, brings about  
 his own destruction just as the sound,  
 produced by the uprooting of forest trees,

which disturbs the lion's sleep brings  
about the death of the elephant.

Somewhere it has the suggested sense predominant. As suggested sense is of three varieties, namely, (bare) idea, figure of speech and aesthetic taste (Rasa), it is of three varieties. Of these, an example of the suggestion of idea is the following verse —

In whose hand the sword was seen by the  
heroes in battle, resembling the wrath-red  
glances of the goddess Kālī, since it shone  
red through the thick blood on being struck  
against the hard surface of the forehead of  
redolent elephants blinded with intoxication.

Here, by describing the similarity of the sword with the glances of the angry goddess Kālī, the idea, that the entire enemy force would be destroyed within a moment is suggested. An example of the suggestion of a figure of speech is the following verse —

O King ! as your fame, as white as the rays  
of the moon, spread forth, the sky (lit. the  
abode of Lord Viṣṇu) looks like a hornet on  
a white-lotus.

Here, as by the figure Upamā, the sense of abundance of fame like white-lotuses and the scantiness of the sky like hornets, is conveyed, the figure Adhika (Exceeding) which is characterised by dissimilarity between an 'āśraya' (substratum) and an 'āśrayin' (the contained), is suggested. An example of emergence of aesthetic taste (i.e. suggestion of Rasa) is exemplified in the example beginning with 'vāgarthāṁbiva'.

Somewhere all the three varieties of suggestion are found in the same place. For example the following verse may be cited.

See, the crane on a lotus-leaf is seen here, like an oyster-shell placed on a vessel made of yellow pearls."

To indicate the rendezvous, this expression of a wise lady love, who, from a gesture, has come to know the intention of her secret lover, who wants to ask but has

29 } not actually asked in public — 'what should  
be our rendezvous' <sup>has been used.</sup> Here, as by narrating  
similarity between the crane seated on a lotus-leaf with an oyster-shell placed on an emerald vessel, its (i.e., the crane's) throbblesness is understood, confidence (on the part of the lady-love) is suggested. Thereby, solitariness of that place (of appointment) is suggested and thus it is a case of Vastudhvani. Hence, the meaning — 'this very place is our rendezvous' is expressed; therefore, this is a case of the suggestion of the figure Sūkṣma (subtle) consisting in the presentation of a subtle idea as marked here. Thus, as the description is in conformity with their intention, sentiment of love pertaining to each other is suggested and hence it is a case of Rasādhvani.

That the suggestion of Rasa and the like has no noticeable sequence — is well-known; then how its suggestion through resonance (as it were) is admitted here? Such an objection cannot be raised. There it is 'asamlakṣyakrama' where the development of aesthetic taste quickly occurs owing to the function of Vibhāva (i.e., the objective condition of producing an emotion), Anubhāva (i.e., the bodily expression by which the emotion is



expressed) etc.; elsewhere, even the suggestion of the Rasa and the like appear in noticeable sequence. Thus it has been said by the venerable Abhinavagupta — "Though the idea, such as Rasa and Bhāva are always suggested and never expressed, yet all these do not fall under the purview of suggestion which has no noticeable sequence." This is why, even Dhvanikāra (author of the Dhvanikārikās) admitted suggestion through resonance of the Sañcāribhāva (the transient sentiment) namely, bashfulness, in the following verse —

While the heavenly saint was speaking thus,  
Pārvatī, who was then close to her father,  
with her face bent down, began counting  
the petals of a lotus, which she held as a  
play-thing (in her hand).

Now in the context of suggestion from the Upamā, varieties of the suggestion of Upamā are being shown. Of these, the suggestion of Upamā based on the power of words is seen in the following verse —

That a few blossom and a few not while the  
moon pours out a heap of excessively white  
rays profusely on flowers, is due to their  
(particular) nature only. (or, that a few  
acquire knowledge and a few not while the  
master of arts spreads a heap of clear  
knowledge profusely to students, is due to  
their respective nature only.)

Here, in this very example, figure Upamā is suggested, since, the non-contextual is considered an Upamāna to the contextual in the following sense — the distinction

in (a group of) students receiving their learning from the same preceptor, of whom a few becoming strong and quick in answers while others not, is not due to any speciality in teaching applied to those students by the preceptor who teaches but is due to their respective character. As this distinction, namely, a few (of the flowers) blossom but others not while the moon is pouring out its heap of rays uniformly on all flowers, is due to the nature of the particular flower only and not caused by the difference in rays of the moon, similarly the distinction, namely, knowledge and ignorance in them (i.e. the students) while the preceptor delivers his speech uniformly to all students, is due to their particular nature only. Thus, owing to the

30 } impossibility of replacement by synonymous like 'vāk' for punning words 'go', 'sumanas' and 'kalānidhi', it is a suggestion through resonance based on the power of words.

Suggestion of Upamā by a bare idea based on the power of meaning is seen in the following —

O wind ! blow you from that place where resides my beloved (at present) and having touched her touch me also please. Contact of my person with you is tantamount to the contact of glances with the moon.

Here, similarity of Sītā's face with the moon is suggested through the power of meaning by the (statement) — 'candre dr̥ṣṭisamāgamah' i.e., contact of glances with the moon. Suggestion of Upamā by a figure of speech is seen in the following —

(Oh king) ! by whom at that time, while smashing the enemy, you, with a blow of

of barbed dart fallen on your forehead (and) the front part (of the body) redenned with the swollen flow of blood, were looked at in battle, astonishment of their's with regard to Śiva (lit. enemy of the demon Pura), glittering with the burden of a multitude of flames of fire which emitted from his (third) eye and which originated for burning the irresistible body of Kāma, happened to meet cessation.

Here, the figure of speech is Viśeṣa (Extraordinary) consisting in doing something not really possible while something else is aimed at. As it has been described that while seeing you in the said form, he beheld Lord Puraripu (i.e. Śiva) qualified by the adjuncts as said (above), and as doing (something) which means action in general, applies to the action of seeing also, *Though* this idea, <sup>though</sup> ~~is~~ not expressed, ~~it~~ is ~~still~~ suggested because of the description of cessation of astonishment. Thus, the simile viz. then you remained at that time like Śiva of that description, has been suggested (here). Upamā is thus hinted at with example.

Now, blemishes of the figure Upamā are being considered; -- they say, six are its blemishes; namely, deficiency, surpassingness, difference in gender, difference in number, lacking in similarity and impossibility. Of these, that is called 'Deficiency' where the standard of comparison is inferior to the subject of comparison. 'Surpassingness' consists in superiority. Each of both these two are divided into three in respect of class, evidence and attribute. Of these, 'Deficiency'

and 'Surpassingness' in respect of class and evidence are exemplified below —

A great adventure has been performed by you  
as by Candālas.

This sun shines like a spark of fire.

This Cakravāka bird, seated on the lotus-  
seat, looks beautiful, — just like the  
revered Creator going to create the people  
at the beginning of the cycle.

Your navel is like the nether world,

31	}	breasts like mountains, and
		this staff-like braid of hair
		is like the stream of the Kālindī.

Here, by the Upamāś<sup>na</sup> Candāla etc., the intended meaning has become too much distorted and thus 'Deficiency' and 'Surpassingness' culminate in impropriety in meaning. 'Deficiency' and 'Surpassingness' in respect of property are two blemishes, namely, less or redundant use of words. For example —

That sage, marked with a girdle of Muñja grass and wearing a garment made of the skin of a black-antelope, shone like the sun, embraced by a piece of dark cloud.

That Kṛṣṇa, whose garment was yellow and who had taken his bow, assumed a form attractive and (yet) awful, like a cloud, possessed of lightning and rainbow, connected with the moon at night.

Here, in the first example, as the characterising property, namely, the lightning as an image of the girdle of Muñja-grass, is not mentioned with the Upamāna, there is 'Deficiency'. In the second example, since conch-shell etc., as belonging to Upameya are not mentioned, inclusion of the moon becomes redundant and thus it is a case of 'Surpassingness'. An example of the difference in gender and number is seen in the following —

Oh lord ! an object, precious like the  
Cintāmaṇi gem (Philosopher's stone), even  
placed on palm, slips off out of ill luck,  
just as a woman of a noble-birth [ulti-  
mately widowed] passes her days by feeding  
on pure barley-meal.

These two (blemishes) are included in the category of 'Break of Order'. How ? The state of slipping down etc., cannot be the common property here; since it lacks in syntactical relation owing to the fact that there only it (i.e., the common property) may be connected where there exists a semblance of gender and number between the Upamāna and the Upameya. Upamāna or Upameya assumes the respective status only when they are qualified by the given adjuncts. But Upamā is completed with a different property suggested. Thus, as out of the Upamāna and the Upameya one is connected with an adjunct and the other not — it involves (the blemish) — 'Viśeṣaṇaprakramabhāṅga' ('Break of Order with regard to Adjunct').

Some take even the difference in tense, person and the meanings of verbal moods etc., as a blemish. For example --

In order to avert this (calumny) I will

abandon the daughter of the king of Videha, being regardless of the consideration that the birth of a child is near at hand, as formerly I did the ocean - girded earth at my father's command.

Here, the syntactical relation is 'samudranemim atyajam' ('I abandoned the earth') and not 'tyaksyāmi' ('I shall abandon'). An example of the difference in person is the following —

Oh lord of people, like a Nivāra plant —  
left with its stem — its produce of  
crops having been appropriated by foresters, —  
you are shining in bodily appearance only,  
with wealth given away to worthy recipients.

With Nivāra (the third person verbal form) 'ābhāti' may be connected and not 'ābhāsi'. An example of the difference in (meanings like) command etc., is seen in the following —

To you that have attained all fortunes,  
any other benediction would be a repetition.  
May you obtain a son praiseworthy and  
befitting your excellences as your father  
obtained you.

The syntactical relation is 'bhavantam alabhata' and not 'labhasva', meaning benediction. In Upamā, the two blemishes, namely, 'Asādrśya' (Lack of Similarity) and 'Asambhava' (Impossibility) culminate in a blemish entitled 'Anucitārthatā' (Impropriety of Meaning). An example of 'Lack of Similarity' is the following —

I compose a moon-like poem, which has well-displayed senses resembling rays.

Similarity of poetry with the moon is not well-known. Had the similarity between the meanings and the rays been well-known, similarity between poetry and the moon, although not well-known, could have been imagined by considering their relation as the prototype and its copy. But that also does not exist. Or for example, the verse —

This Vindhya mountain with its joyous  
fountains (flowing) in dense groves,  
resembles the Lord (Śiva) with spreading  
flames of fire, emitting from the eye of his  
forehead.

An example of 'Impossibility' is the following  
one —

Burning arrows fell as it were from his  
mouth which was at the middle of the curve  
of his bow, like fiercely burning showers  
of water from the sun, occupying the  
middle of the day and possessed of a halo.

Since the burning showers of water falling from the orb of the sun is not possible, (it is a case of) 'Impossibility'.

There are some who consider the absence of currency of the Upamāna as a separate blemish. For example —

The face of the girl, with (her) eyes  
smeared with tears, looks like a blue-lotus  
of the river with its petals wet with frost.

Here the blemish is the very non-familiarity of the Utpala as a standard of comparison to face although drawing similarity between the eyes smeared with tears and petals wet with frost, is possible by a relation of prototype and its copy.

Now exceptions to these blemishes are being shown. Deficiency and Surpassingness by 'jāti' (class) and 'pramāṇa' (evidence) are not considered blemishes in the case of uses based on literary convention. For example —

The moon is equal to your face (in charmingness) and your face is similar to the moon. The molecule of two atoms is like the waist (of yours) and the waist resembles the molecule of two atoms.

There is no impropriety here, because of its literary convention. 'Deficiency' and 'Surpassingness' with regard to a property are not considered blemishes if the same is required for a different contextual purpose for the reason

33

}

that the mention of additional properties of the Upameya or the Upamāna is required for drawing many an Upamā based on each of the properties or for establishing the state of a common property or for achieving a speciality in the nature of the object endowed with a property or for accepting some other means. For example —

She, wearing a linen garment and holding a mirror, appeared excessively fresh every moment like the shore of the ocean of milk having heaps of foam and the autumnal night with abundant moonbeams.

Here, (no blemish is considered) since the mention



of additional adjuncts belonging to the Upameya is meant for several Upamās based on each of the adjuncts.

The shore of the ocean of the milk, marked with heaps of foams and the autumn night with abundance of moonbeams imitated her who wore a linen garment and held a mirror with glowing transperance.

In this reading of the same verse, mention of many properties belonging to the Upamāna is for drawing a couple of Upamās based on each of the properties and as such surpassingness of the Upamāna with regard to properties, is not a blemish.

Thus requested by the king, the sage remained still for a moment with his eyes closed in deep meditation like a large lake in which the fish are asleep.

Here, the adjunct 'vijñāpita' ('requested') is for establishing the common property with regard to the expression 'dhyānastimūtalocana' ('eyes closed in deep meditation') and hence the deficiency (noticed in the verse) is not a blemish.

Then catching the tawning sound of their bow-string Tāḍakā whose complexion resembled the appearance of a night of the dark-fortnight and whose ear-rings made of human skulls were dangling, appeared before them like a thick row of clouds interspersed with flocks of cranes.

Here, the adjunct 'nibiḍā' ('thick') is for establishing a common property (by imposing) 'bahulakṣapācchavi'

('complexion resembling a night of the dark fortnight') on 'kālikā' ('rows of clouds') and thus the surpassingness (noticed in the verse) is not a blemish.

Kumudvatī got from the descendant of kakutstha (i.e., Kuśa) a son named Atithi, as intellectual faculties get clearness from the last quarter of the night.

Here, the adjunct 'atithim nāma' ('named Atithi') is for achieving a speciality in the nature of the object endowed with property i.e., 'putra' and hence the ~~sur-~~<sup>deficiency</sup> ~~passingness~~ (noticed in the verse) is not a blemish.

As the water from the heaven which has but originally one taste, obtains a diversity of flavour in different parts of the countries, so you who are immutable, assume different conditions when connected with different qualities (of sattvah, rajas and tamah).

Here, the adjunct 'divyam' (i.e., heavenly) is for understanding a particularity of the object endowed with property and hence, the surpassingness (here) is not a blemish. Similarly, in other function of embellishment

34 } and the like too related to the contextual matter, (the same) is to be considered. Thus, when the counter-adjuncts (exactly corresponding) to the adjuncts of the Upamāna and Upamaya are not mentioned, only then deficiency and surpassingness are blemishes, - provided that this has got no utility in the presentation of the contextual, which is different (from the non-contextual) and provided that there is no possibility of the establishment of a common property by this (absence of the mention of the counter-~~adjunct~~ adjuncts) even if there be a relation of the original and its image.

34

Surpassingness turns to be a Guna(quality) when establishment of commonness (in the adjuncts) is achieved even though the adjuncts are used in confirmity with some other purposes or are <sup>supported</sup>. As for example, in the verse beginning with 'jyāninādam abhigrhṇatī', -- the adjunct of Upameya, namely, 'catching the twaning sound of the bow-string' is applied for avoiding the impropriety arising out of killing a woman (by way of indicating that) Tāḍaka herself, having appeared and being desirous of killing, attacked (him) at first (and consequently) was killed by Rāma. (Here) also ('surpassingness' noticed in the) commonness with regard to the Upamāna (has been turned into a Guna) since, by the figure Atisāyokti, the adjunct relating to that (Tāḍaka), is supplied to the roaring Kālikā also. Similarly, in the verse (beginning with) 'Nṛpaṃ tam āvarta' although the expression 'anyavadhūr bhavitṛī' means 'swerving (to another), the counter-adjunct to that, namely, 'sāgaragāminī' has been mentioned.

Where the word, expressive of commonness, does not attain any change in its character even in the divergence of gender and number -- that is not a blemish there; since, it may be connected with the both. For example, (we may quote the following) -- "bhīmakāntair nṛpaguṇaiḥ". (An example of the divergence in number not considered as a blemish, is the following one) --

Like her gestures, her dress, not common with other women and filled with sweetness, attained the highest splendour.

Divergence in gender and number is seen in the usages of great poets inspite of the question of change in

character of the word, expressive of commonness. For example, the following verses and the like may be considered —

A good man even though an enemy was accepted  
by him as a medicine is by a sick person,  
and a wicked man even though dear was  
rejected by him like a finger bitten by a  
cobra.

The moon decays as does the sea after  
having attained growth; but he was one  
whose growth was like that of theirs and  
not decaying like them.

There are numerous examples of the divergence of tense  
etc. Vāmana says — "Divergence of gender etc. noticed in  
such cases is not a blemish since it is current in the  
popular usages." (In fact), in the injunction of quality  
(Guṇa) or blemish — feeling of the connoisseur is the  
(only) proof. This is why Daṇḍin says —

Where wise men are not displeased thereby,

35 } difference in gender or number  
or inferiority or superiority  
(in the comparison) is not sufficient for  
<sup>spoiling</sup>  
~~the consideration of~~ a Simile.

This eunuch walks like a woman; this  
woman talks like a man; this person is dear  
to me like vital breaths; learning has been  
acquired by me as if it were wealth.

O, protector of the earth, like you  
shines the king of gods. ~~(poor)~~ The king on

account of his glory is able to ascend to the  
(high) rank of the sun.

Things like this never lose in charm.  
But there is certainly somewhat of displeasure  
(caused) to those who know the language, by  
such statements as there.

The moon is white like a lady swan; the sky  
is clear like the lakes; the servant is  
devoted like a dog to his master, the glow-  
worm shines like the sun.

Such cases (of the above-mentioned types) are  
given exemption (from the list of blemishes)  
by the wise; the cause behind it is to be  
considered thereof (respectively).

Lacking in similarity is not considered a blemish  
if current in the circle of poets as noticed in the follow-  
ing and the like — "glorious deeds of yours are white  
like the moon (beams). Impossibility, with regard to  
Upamāna, if desired to express impossibility relating to  
the Upameya, is not considered a blemish. As for example, in  
the following verse and the like — "like poison emitting  
from the disc of the moon". Lacking in familiarity is not  
a blemish where the common property consists of a pun or  
in other cases too as in an Upamā with its Upamāna, which  
(although) being an imagination (of the poet only) delights  
the hearts of connoisseurs as noticed in the following and  
the like —

(She) shines smilingly like a poet's  
intellect having many disputes, like the

morning time with the couple of Cakravākas united, like the image of Lord Hara with eyes having smokeless fire. (While Ā pun is considered) — "Cakravandha type of literature (or poetry), well-composed and deserving much endeavour shines glowingly like the intellect.....").

The orange vieing with the chin of a drunken barbarian (Hūna) just shaven.

Similarly, experts should consider the other varieties of exemption also in respect of blemish.

Here ends the section on Upamā in the Citramīmāṃsā.

-: oOo :-

Upameyopamā (Reciprocal Comparison) is now being described.

If the two objects attain the state of Upamāna and Upameya by rotation — it is called Upameyopamā, (Reciprocal Comparison). This is said to be of two varieties.

If it is said — that is called Upameyopamā if something relating to two be described, then it will be too wide a definition with regard to Tulyayogitā. Since, (as in the following), —

36 } In that excessively hot times of summer two things became greatly agreeable to the people — viz. that king and the moon, — both standing in their rise — the one, the service of whose feet was able to remove

misery, the other, the enjoyment of whose rays was able to remove heat (caused by summer).

Connections of the two, namely, the king and the moon, with a single property have been described simultaneously. Hence, 'paryāyena' ('by rotation') has been mentioned.

Still, with regard to the following verse —

on account of the flow of ichor of elephants and the strokes of hoofs of horses of that (leader), the dust on the road was turned into mud excessively and mud also into dust.

it would be found too wide a definition, since, turning of dust and mud into mud and dust has been described there by rotation. Hence, 'upamānopameyatvam' i.e., attaining the state of Upamāna and Upameya, has been mentioned. Even if it is said that the description of the attainment of the state of Upamāna and Upameya of the two, is the Upameyopamā, (then also) it will be found too wide a definition with regard to a simile with its point of similarity resting in both, as noticed in the following — "Then, both the advent of dawn and the departure (of Krishna), associated with the ladies, afflicted with the pangs of separation, were considered equal to the other." Nor can it be said that in both the two the state of Upameya only as the substratum of similarity has been established there (and) not the state of Upamāna as the counter-entity of similarity and hence (fault of being) too wide a definition is not involved. Since, the state of Upamāna of those two with each other can be known by implication although not established by utterance. For, it is not desired in the definition that the state of Upamāna and Upameya should

be expressed, as the question of non-inclusion of suggested Upameyopamā would arise. Hence is said, — 'by rotation'. Even then, as in the following example of Rasanopamā (Chain of Similes) viz. "[His] intellect is like (his) words, his efforts are like (his) intellect", intellect and effort have assumed the state<sup>of</sup> Upamāna and Upameya by rotation — it is intended that in order to avoid the fault of being too wide a definition here, the state of Upameya should relate to that by rotation to which the state of Upamāna relates.

This is said to be of two varieties. (This) two-fold division is admitted in consideration of commonness in property and the relation of a prototype and copy. The two examples are given below in order —

Your face, fragrant, pleasing to the eyes and crimson by virtue of the intoxication caused by liquor, is like the lotus; and the lotus [also fragrant, pleasing to the eyes and like intoxicating liquor] is like your face.

Where lakes, with their faces in the form of beautiful lotuses, look like beautiful women, and the charming women with their faces like beautiful lotuses look like the lakes.

Here it (i.e. the above mentioned definition) is being examined — the definition is too narrow to cover the Yugapadupameyopamā (Simultaneous Reciprocal Comparison) illustrated earlier with — "tad valgunā yugapad unmisitena tāvat". Such a doubt cannot raise that this



is not an example of Upameyopamā but a mere Upamā resting on both the sides; since, by the expression 'parasparatulām'

37

the state of being counter-entity of both is

being established and thus the meaning of the

components of the word Upameyopamā remains in tact (here).

The reason is also that by virtue of conveying through utterance the state of being counter-entities to each other though otherwise established by implication, the result viz. the exclusion of a third similar one is achieved.

Moreover, it would be too-wide a definition with regard to Parasparopamā illustrated earlier with "rajobhiḥ syandanodbhūtaiḥ". Nor can one admit Upameyopamā even there because of the lack of the cognition of the exclusion of a third similar object and also for the inconsistency involved in (its) division by the statement —

"dvividhaisā prakīrtitā" i.e., it is of two varieties.

Neither the commonness in property nor the relation of a prototype and copy is found here; since, in the similarity of the sky with the surface of the earth, the state of being covered with dust is the common property; whereas a relation of original and its image, met in the elephants and clouds lies in the simile of the earth with the sky and thus the case in question is very much different from the aforesaid one and hence, even the result, namely, the exclusion of a third similar object is not accomplished.

Since, that there is not a third similar object similar to these two in this regard results where the mutual similarity, <sup>which is based</sup> ~~being~~ on one property is being described. When the similarity of something with something else is described, the similarity of the later with the former is accessible by implication; still, if that be described by utterance that aims at excluding a third similar object and this is ~~not possible in the case of the difference of property also~~

the very root of the aforesaid result. This is not possible in the case of the difference of property also as in the case of commonness of property. Because, it lacks in establishment of implied similarity of the surface of the earth with the elephants having figures like clouds by the description of the similarity of the sky covered with dust with the earth.

Moreover, it would be found too wide a definition with regard to the following example of Upamā, based on the relation of an original and its image but involving separate properties —

As that father became one who was rightly possessed of an excellent son on account of that prince who was entirely devoted to win his favour, so that son too became one who should rightly be considered to have had an excellent father on account of that royal father who was kind to his son.

Here, both the son and the father possess the property so as to stand as Upameya and Upamāna. Of them both are mentioned as belonging to the category of common properties, namely, the state of 'having a father' and 'having a son' in turns. The property establishing commonness in them in the form of a relation of an original and its image is the praiseworthiness denoted by the suffixes 'matup' and 'ini'. Obviously, those two suffixes are applied here to denote praise, since, it is useless to mention the mere relation 'having a father owing to the father'. Thus that the state of having a good father and the state of having a good son with regard

to the son and the father (respectively) are the common properties in consideration of their relation of a prototype and its copy intermingled with a relation of an object and its image -- is hereby reached. 'adhikavat-salena' and 'samārāadhanatatpareṇa' are the adjuncts

38

} establishing (that) praiseworthiness of those two, viz., father and the son. Thus, the same father who is the Upamāna to (his) son in a 'Dharmyupamā' ('Simile between substances') stands as the subject of comparison in the mention of the relation of an original and its image establishing that (point of similarity) -- and thus the application of the definition is clear.

Still, it is not a case of Upameyopamā. The reason is this : In the simile between the substances, namely, the son and the father; the state of having a praiseworthy father and the state of having a praiseworthy son is the common property drawn through a relation of a prototype and its copy intermingled with a relation of an object and its image. Again, praiseworthiness arising out of excellence in affection and in filial duty of the father and the son (respectively), set in the side of the property, is the common property pertaining to both -- and thus, since it bears conformity with the previous example and since the (idea of) exclusion of a third similar one is not attained although the idea that the son also is praiseworthy for (his) filial duty as the father is praiseworthy for (his) affection towards offspring is attained through Samuccayopamā. Nor can it be said that the fault of being too wide a definition would be checked here by the very adjunct 'paryāya', since it lacks in the couple of orders connected with a couple of occurrences of the word 'iva' or the like. There is simile between the son and the father existing in the

side of expression and another simile between the father and the son in the side of suggestion and thus there exists two orders. Expressiveness of the two orders is not intended here so as to check the fault of being too wide a definition due to the lack of two orders connected with a couple of occurrences of the word 'iva'. If that be the case, it has been maintained, that there would be no generalisation with the suggested Upameyopamā. Nor can it be said that simile exists in the substance ('dharmins') only; whereas as regards the properties, there appears an identity only and no simile aimed at establishing a commonness between the Upamāna and the Upameya. The reason is this : in the following example and the like, viz.,

I, like a honey-bee, having again and again  
enjoyed the face, which resembled a lotus,  
of the lady with slender limbs, who was  
like a lotus-bed, was satisfied.

even the generalisation arising out of similarity in (two) properties has been admitted as leading to the Upamā because simile is noticed, for example, between the lady having slender limbs and the lotus-bed and the like having attained the relation of an original and its image. Hence, the question of being too wide a definition seems to be irresistible there. Thus it is noticed that this definition is unsuitable. (What) we say here (is this) :

That is known as Upameyopamā where (the  
description of) mutual similarity (between  
the Upamāna and the Upameya) is known  
either by suggestion or by any other

(significative) power on the basis of one  
(common) attribute.

It would not be too wide a definition with regard to Raśanopamā because of the adjunct 'anyonyena' ('mutual'). Again, because of the adjunct 'to be known either by suggestion or by any other (significative) power', — it would not be too wide a definition with regard to Ubhaya-  
viśrāntasādrśyopamā (Upamā, in which similarity rests on both the sides). By the expression 'vā' (i.e., 'either by' ..... 'or by') which denotes option (of one out of two) mutually opposed things, the following explanation (of the definition) is reached at : the simile which is connected with the state of mutual counter-entities

39 } (and) which is known either by suggestion,  
having no connection with any other significative power relating to that (i.e., Upamā) or is known by some other significative power, having no connection with the power of suggestion relating to that (i.e., Upamā), — is to be known as Upameyopamā. Thus, in Ubhayaviśrāntasādrśyopamā there is suggestion in the part of the state of mutual counter-entities and (some) other power in the part of simile in the form<sup>of</sup> similarity; and thus are blended (here) and hence there is no apprehension of being too wide a definition. For the implementation of the definition in general, suggestion and other (significative) power have been accepted (here) as being collected as mutually related. Thus, the definition conforms to the following example 'tayā grhītaṁ nu mṛgāṅganābhyah' (i.e., whether she has imitated it from the doe') where the simile, which has not assumed the state of a figure of speech is known by suggestion

having dependence on other (significative) power or (elsewhere) in a simile which has assumed the state of a figure of speech and is known by other (significative) power having no dependence on the suggestion. Although in a suggested Upameyopamā also words are associates and as such the power in it also is required and also in the expressed (upameyopamā) such as "Like sky is the water and like water is the sky" and the like, where the common property is suggested, suggestion with regard to property in that is required; and hence mutual independence is impossible; still there exists the state of independence of the suggestion with regard to other significative power relating to similarity qualified by mutual counter-entities and (again, there exists) independence of other significative power with regard to suggestion relating to that (similarity). This again is the special definition of Upameyopamā as a figure of speech also if the word 'suggestion' ('vyakti') is not taken into consideration. There, (in the definition), giving up the word 'suggestion' the adjunct runs thus — 'known by some other significative power' only. Thus, Ubhayaviśrānta-sādrśyopamā is excluded. It is unjustified to say that this (i.e., giving up of the word 'vyakti' i.e., suggestion) is useless, since, there the state of being Upamāna is of a single object only and not of the two and thus exclusion (of it) may be done by the very word 'mutual'; because, although in the description of similarity between a contextual and a non-contextual, it is the non-contextual which attains the state of Upamāna, still, as there is no determining factor where both the two are contextual, the state of being Upamāna to each other is understood. Thus, it would not be

too wide a definition with regard to Parasparopamā as met in the verse beginning with 'rajobhiḥ syandanotkīrṇaiḥ' since the object of property has been qualified. By virtue of the same adjunct, it would not be too wide a definition with regard to Upamā also as is seen in the verse beginning with 'pitā samārādhana tatpareṇa', since, in both the cases the subjects of comparison possess different properties. Again, the meaning of 'on the basis of one property' ('ekadharmāśrayā') is this — the same property which is common or involves the relation of a prototype and its copy in a simile of something with something else, should be so in the simile of other with that also and the meaning is not that it would be based on a property in conformity, since that is not found in the relation of a prototype and its copy intermingled with the relation of an original and its image. Thus (Upameyopamā) is hinted at.

In fact, it is the definition leading to the state of Upameyopamā only. But the definition which is not too wide and applicable everywhere should be taken as follows —

That is known as Upameyopamā where  

40
}
the mutual state of being subject  
of comparison is intended to  
exclude a third similar object.

Here the adjunct 'mutual' is to exclude a variety of Pratīpa which is noticed in the verse beginning with 'aham eva guruḥ sudārunānām'.

Now follow the examples. Of them, an example in the commonness in property is the following one —

Like sky is the water and like water is the sky; like moon is the swan and like swan is the moon; like lotuses are the stars and like stars are the lotuses.

This is an example where the common property is suggested. Example, where the common property is expressed, is seen in (the verse beginning with) 'sugandhi nayanānandī' and the like.

Or for example, —

This lord of elephants like the mountain is shining very much and the mountain (also) like the lord of the elephants (is shining very much). The flow of ichor like the fountain is flowing (and) the fountain like its stream of ichor is flowing.

Here a special charm is added since the couple of Upameyopamās favour each other.

Example of a relation of prototype and its copy is seen in (the verse beginning with) 'sacchāyāmbhoja-vadanā' and the like.

It is an example of the relation of an original and its image qualifying the relation of a prototype and its copy. Example of it (i.e. of the relation of an original and its image) being qualified is as follows —

Face of hers is like the lotus and eyes are charming like the hornets. (Again),



the lotus looks like the face embellished  
by deer-like eyes.

All these are examples of Upameyopamā by rotation.

Example of Yugapadupameyopamā (Simultaneous Reciprocal Comparison) is noticed in the verse beginning with — 'tad valgunā yugapad unmiṣitena'.

There also the varieties as noted before may be understood as far as possible.

Here ends the section of Upameyopamā.

—: oOo :—

Ananvaya (Self-Comparison) is now being described.

That is known as the figure Ananvaya (Self-Comparison) where the same object attains both the state of the Upamāna and the Upameya. By the force of the expression 'eva' it has to be understood that the (state of Upamāna and Upameya) should relate to one single function of comparison. Hence it would not be too wide a definition with regard to Upameyopamā and Rasanopamā. An example (of Ananvaya) is the following —

"Sky has the appearance of the sky (only); the ocean is

41 } comparable to the ocean (only)". Here the attribute is suggested. Example of the figure involving a particular attribute is the following verse —

That beautiful lady of superb charms looks  
splendid like herself alone; — not this

much only, — also her amours, the very  
abode of Cupid's gentle frolics, are (only)  
like themselves.

How is it then, that in,

Thus, having obtained the kingdom after  
having passed the period of exile in  
forests by the command of his father, Rāma  
carried on even dealing well with his  
younger brothers as with virtue, wealth  
and desire.

the same Raghupati occupies the position of both the  
Upamāna and Upameya but Ananvaya is not admitted ?  
Since, by Samuccayopamā, the idea that he (i.e. Rāma)  
behaved equally to his younger brothers as well as to  
virtue, wealth and desire, has been meant to be establi-  
shed and as such exclusion of another similar object is  
not the purport. Likewise, in the expression "I will  
abandon the daughter of the king of Videha as formerly  
I did the ocean-girded earth at my father's command"  
also both the state of Upamāna and Upameya belong to the  
same self-object. But therealso no Ananvaya is admitted;  
since, there is no possibility of another similar object  
in (mentioning) the banishment of Sītā for fear of  
calumny like the relinquishment of empire by the order  
of father and as such there is no concern with regard  
to a result of the exclusion of that (similar object).  
Similarly, in (the verse) —

The thousand-beamed luminary (i.e. the Sun)  
held over his head a sun-shade newly made  
by the artisan of the gods. When the crest

of the Lord was not very far from its white silken fringe, it seemed as if the stream of Gaṅgā was falling upon his head.

also, the state of both the Upamāna and Upameya belonging to one object is clear. Nor can it be said that there exists a relation of Upamāna and Upameya between the behaviour towards religion etc. and that towards younger brothers in one of these examples, or between the relinquishment of kingdom and the banishment of Sītā in another example, or between the falling of the Ganges and the setting of the garments in still another example; but nowhere does the state of Upamāna and that of Upameya belong to the same substance because of the propriety of the association of adjuncts in the case of impediment to the same with regard to the substance (viśeṣya) when there is a relation between the qualified (viśeṣana). Although the relation of Upamāna and an Upameya of the same object may be established in a manner, for example, as he behaved towards the religion, wealth and desire similarly he behaved towards younger brothers still if 'viśeṣaṇasaṃkrānti' be considered then in the verse beginning with 'pāṇḍyoyam aṃsārpitalambaharah' too there would be a relation of an Upamāna and an Upameya between the necklace etc. and fountain etc. only and thus the question of disappearance of examples of a relation of an original and its image would arise and also since it is not required on the part of the rhetoricians who admit the relation of an Upamāna and an Upameya in identity too as is noticed in the example 'rāmarāvaṇayor yuddham' etc. to find a solution to impediment to 'viśeṣya' (relation between substances). Thus, presentation of the rule (nyāya), namely, 'saviśeṣaṇe hi' etc.,

in this context, suits the Vākyamīmāṃsakas only and not literary critics. The Vākyamīmāṃsakas hold—there exists no relation of an Upamāna and an Upameya in identity and

42

hence in the example 'rāmarāvaṇayor yuddham' etc. they consider the war held in ancient era as the Upamāna to the present-day war (and similarly) the sky of another kalpa as the Upamāna to the sky of this kalpa and so on. Thus, according to the rhetoricians, the relation of an Upamāna and an Upameya of the same object, is seen in these cases and hence the definition involves the fallacy of being too wide and as such —

We maintain here as follows —

Comparison of something with its own self,  
based on one single property in conformity,  
is known as Ananvaya which possesses a  
connotative name.

It would not be too wide a definition with regard to Upameyopamā and Rasanopamā because of the adjunct 'svasya svena' ('comparison with its own self'). It would not be too wide a definition with regard to the varieties of Upamā already illustrated because of the adjunct 'anugāmyekadharmikā' (<sup>based on</sup> 'using a single property in conformity'). Although in them in the portion 'samāṃ vṛttiṃ prapade' etc., there has been an infiltration of the property in conformity, yet the property is not a single one. Since, that is intermingled with the relation of an original and its image between, for example, the virtue, wealth and desire and the younger brothers. Thus the inclusion of (the adjunct) 'eka' ('single') is significant. 'Anvarthanāmadheya' ('name

having connotation') is not part of the definition but is meant for establishing that if the comparison of something with its own self is based on one single property in conformity -- then only it is a case of Ananvaya and not otherwise. Comparison of something with its own self, when there is oneness in property, is Ananvaya which is a significant name in so far as it means -- that which is not related to (anything else). And as the word means 'having non-connection', it results in the suggestion of incomparability. In divergence of properties, comparison of something limited by a particular property with its own self limited by another property can be connected and in that case the name (i.e. Ananvaya) fails to bear its connotation and moreover, the result, namely, incomparability, dependent on the idea -- not related to anything else, is not achieved. This definition establishes the state of Ananvaya. For <sup>the actual</sup> ~~the~~ definition, what Bhāmaha said -- "yatra tenaiva tasya syāt", may be considered. The adjunct 'tenaiva tasya' is included to avoid the fault of being too wide a definition with regard to a variety of Atiśayokti that involves the presumption of similarity and results in the suggestion of incomparability as is seen in the verse beginning with 'ubhau yadi vyomni prthakpravāhau'.

This Ananvaya may be suggested also. For example --

O Govinda, the feeling of satisfaction  
that I have to-day by your coming to my  
house -- may this satisfaction be for me  
again ere long only by your coming here  
again.

Here the idea that the delight resulting from your arrival is similar to that delight itself only and not to that resulting from anything else, is suggested in the words of Vidura, addressed to Śrīkṛṣṇa, who has arrived at his house, in the following manner -- the delight resulting from your arrival will be produced again by your arrival only after a long interval and not

43 } by any other means. To exclude such type of examples, in the definition of Ananvaya, the adjunct, namely, 'the state of being not-suggested', is to be understood as before.

Here ends the section on Ananvaya.

-- oOo --

Now begins the figure Smarana (Reminiscence).

That is called the figure Smarana (Reminiscence) in which there is reminiscence which is qualified by the epithet 'not-suggested' and is based on similarity and connected with another object.

As for example --

Having at that moment been put in mind of the braided hair of his beloved (queen) interspersed with variegated flowers and the knot of which was made loose in amatory sports, the king did not aim his arrow at the peacock though hopping about his horse, and wearing a beautiful plumage.

Or, for example, —

Sāuri (i.e. Śrīkr̥ṣṇa), having seen in front of him, a lady resembling Laxmī, coming out of water with a shining lotus in her beautiful hand and causing astonishment even to the gods, recollected the churning of the ocean.

In one case the sight of a similar thing causes the reminiscence of another thing having a similar property. In the other case there has been a reminiscence of the churning of the ocean connected with Laxmī, who is similar to the former. In both the cases, reminiscence of another object on the basis of similarity remains the same. And hence, mention of 'vastvantara' ('another object') in the definition is justified as it includes similar or dissimilar objects in general.

"O Laxmaṇa (lit. the son of Sumitrā) ! let us take shelter beneath the tree, since the sun has risen." "O Raghupati ! how do you speak of the sun at night ? (In fact), it is the moon that is appearing". "O brother ! how do you come to know this ?" "Since it possess the mark of a deer." "Where are you my dear wife, O Jānakī, having a moon-like face and deer-like eyes."

Here, out of the recollection of the eyes relating to deer that has been mentioned, there has been a recollection of the eyes of Sītā that are similar to the former and also that of Sita related to those eyes. But this is suggested and (itself) deserves to be embellished (and not embellishment). To exclude this, there is the

adjunct 'avyaṅgyatva' ('not-suggested').

On all sides there rise these lofty mountains and wide expanding oceans — though thou bearest all these, yet thou feelest not the slightest fatigue, — all reverence

44 } too thee — while, struck with wonder, I was thus singing the praises of the Earth, I remembered your arm, O king, bearing, as it does, the burden even of this earth, and thereupon my speech became sealed.

Recollection of the arms of the king relating to the earth, which is being eulogized, is not based on similarity and hence here the figure is not Smarana. But the figure is preyas, since recollection, the transitory sentiment, is subordinate to the sentiment of love relating to the king.

He, the chastiser of love, having promised — This shall be done and having departed from Umā with an effort, recollected the seven luminous sages.

Here, reminiscence has, contemplation as its basis. Because of the absence of any special charm, there is no figure at all. To exclude both these two (examples) the adjunct 'sādrśyamulā' is included in the definition. Thus, figures, having at their base similarity which involves difference and identification, have been shown.

Here ends the section on Smarana.



Now Rūpaka (Metaphor) is being determined at first in the group of figures having predominance of identity.

That is known as Rūpaka where the superimposed embellishes the subject of superimposition which has not lost its own existence.

Here, by the expression 'āropaviṣayasya', figure Utpreksā and Atiśayokti have been excluded. Since, ~~in those two figures~~, face and the like do not possess the state of the subject of <sup>superimposition there</sup> ~~comparison~~. By the expression 'atirohitarūpiṇah', figures Sasandeha, Bhrāntimāḍ and Apahnuti are excluded. Since, owing to doubt, error and denial, the subject in them has disappeared. By the expression 'uparañjaka', figures Samāsokti and Parināma are excluded. Since, in those two (figures) there exists, in the subject, no embellishment which consists in the state of establishing absence of identity. Because, in Samāsokti, owing to the superimposition of behaviour only, the very cognition of identity is not existent and because in Parināma as the superimposed itself attains identity with the subject (of superimposition), it lacks in attainment of identity of the subject (of superimposition) with the superimposed. This is what the ancients say.

This is being examined here -- considering what type of distinction between superimposition and introsusception it has been said that the figure Utpreksā has been excluded by the expression 'āropaviṣayasya' ? If it has been said with this idea in view that the distinction follows thus -- Superimposition consists of the cognition of identity between the Viśaya (subject of superimposition) and the superimposed.

the Viṣayin (~~subject of~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~superimposition~~) expressed, whereas 'Introsusception' consists in cognition of identity of the Viṣayin (~~subject of comparison~~) with that (i.e. Viṣaya) by way of swallowing up of the Viṣaya, then (we have to admit that) the figure Utpreksā is based on superimposition only; since, it lacks in that 'nigaraṇa' (i.e. swallowing up) for its mention of the Viṣaya as well as of the face as is noticed in the example — "Obviously (this face is the moon". Thus the fault of being too wide a definition with regard to that (i.e. Utpreksā) remains unremedied

45

there. Superimposition consists of the <sup>same</sup>ness, whereas introsusception consists in the cognition of identity — this is their

distinction. In the expression "The face is the moon" and the like which are the examples of Rūpaka, by the 'moon-ness' which is the fundamental property of the moon, one understands only the possession of beauty of the face and not the identity with the well-known moon. In an example of Atiśayokti like "It's the moon" having the face as its Viṣaya, it is the identity which is recognised. If it is said<sup>so</sup>, it would be unjustified, since, the contrary also can be spoken of. Nor is it justified to say that in the following example, namely,

The moon-like face of the deer-eyed  
women surpasses even the moon (in  
beauty); (since) although being drunken  
by gods, it never decays.

as the description of surpassingness of the moon-like face from the well-known moon is not possible if the cognition of identity (is accepted), it is the cognition of sameness

that exists in Rūpaka, Because, if it be so admitted, then, in Atiśayokti, such as --

[O you ! please,] cast your glances at the top of the palace in front of you and think for a while — who should be this moon without the deer and (seen) not in the sky (but in the garret) and who is emitting white beams having semblance with the ripening of the Lavalī fruit and being followed by Cakora birds of the garden, fond of drinking honey.

and in 'Another Indra' and in Utpreksā such as, "As if another Indra" there would only be the cognition of sameness like Rūpaka for its lacking in the cognition of identity with the well-known moon and thus the fault of being too-wide a definition with regard to those two (i.e. Atiśayokti and Utpreksā) would remain unremedied. Now, if it is said that although it lacks in the cognition of identity with the well-known moon and the like, still the cognition of identity with another imaginary moon and the like as mentioned is possible, then, the same may be argued with regard to Rūpaka also and thus the application of the definition would be impossible. Moreover, the fault of being too-wide a definition with regard to Apahnavā cannot be prevented by the expression 'atirohitarūpinah' inspite of the prevention of being too-wide a definition with regard to Sasandeha and Bhrāntimat. Thus, in the example, "This is not a face but the moon", it lacks in the abolition of the 'viśaya', since the superimposition of the absence of 'faceness' and <sup>superimposition</sup> ~~that~~ of 'moon-ness' on the face <sup>are</sup> ~~is~~ artificial. Application of the definition would be impossible

even in Rūpaka if the artificial superimposition also is taken as responsible for the abolition (of 'viṣaya'). <sup>Moreover,</sup> The adjunct 'āropaviṣayasya' would be useless, since, the exclusion of Utpreksā which consists in artificial possibility, is established by the very expression 'atirohitarūpiṇaḥ'. In Atiśayokti, since the Viṣaya disappears owing to its being swallowed up, its exclusion also would be made by this very (adjunct). Moreover, it would be too wide a definition with regard to Nidarsanā as in the following —

That the gems in the form of your toe-

46 } nails are being dyed with lac  
is like rendering the moon  
pale with sandal paste.

since, there exists the superimposition of sameness of the meaning in the sentence used as the standard of comparison on the meaning of the sentence used as the subject of comparison. If the expression 'āropaviṣayasya' is taken as an adjunct to 'padārthasya' (i.e. of the idea contained in a word) then also it would be found too wide a definition with regard to the <sup>above expression</sup> following example of Nidarsanā, viz., "The <sup>to cover</sup> ~~with~~ dyeing of your toe-nails with lac is rendering of the moon pale with sandal paste." It would be too <sup>narrow</sup> ~~wide~~ a definition <sup>with regard to</sup> Rūpaka also, as noticed in —

May the sturdy foot of Lord Viṣṇu, thrust upward to vanquish (the demon) Vali, acting as the stalk of the lotus (sprung from Viṣṇu's navel), the abode of Brahmā, be the cause of your delight.

What again has been stated by the author of the Saraswatikanthābharana, viz.,

Then it is called Rūpaka when the words relating to Upamāna, having taken resort to the secondary power, are used to convey the Upameya.

is also found to be too wide a definition with regard to Atiśayokti. Since, rhetoricians have admitted Gaṇasāropalakṣaṇā (Qualitative Superimponent Indication) with reference to the face in the case of Rūpaka such as, "The face is moon" and Sādhyaśānalakṣaṇā (Introsusceptive Indication) in the case of Atiśayokti as in "This is the moon". In fact, it can be established that indication exists in Atiśayokti only and not in Rūpaka. Since, in Atiśayokti, as no word like 'mukha' denoting the object of superimposition (viśaya) is used, that has to be conveyed only by words like 'candra' and hence, for that, ~~word~~, indication must be adopted there. In Rūpaka, the cognition of identity between the object of superimposition and the superimposed which are expressed by the respective expressive words, is possible by virtue of their mere positional proximity. Hence, what is the use of accepting indication there? It is impossible too to admit indication there. Why? In the expression "The face is moon", based on what, the moon-ness, being imposed on face by indication, be conveyed? Is it based on the face-ness or on the particular kind of uncommon beauty of the face, or on the moon-ness, or on the particular kind of uncommon beauty of the moon, or on the commonness of beauty found in both the face and the moon, or on the similarity of the face with the moon? The first possibility cannot be accepted, because it would give rise to tautology caused by the word 'mukha'; since, face-ness has no connection with the primary meaning (of 'candra') and as such indication based on that is not possible. Hence, the second possibility

(also) cannot be accepted; nor can the third and fourth (possibilities) be accepted, since, the properties which do not belong to the face, cannot stand as the cause for the use of the expression in question. The fifth possibility (also) cannot be accepted, since it would give rise to tautology in the expression "The moon-face is lovely" by the word 'kāntimat'. Nor even the sixth possibility can be accepted, since the existence of Rūpaka separate from that of Upamā would (in that case) not stand owing to the similarity being conveyed by words and not suggested and (since) it would go against the decision that in Rūpaka identity is predominant. Thus it should be said that in Rūpaka, the cognition of identity between the object of

47 } superimposition and the superimposed, expressed by respective terms, is to be made by virtue of positional proximity only and hence 'Impossibility' also is a fault of (this) definition. But when, in examples such as "That another moon is emerging in the presence of your moon-face" and "O King ! two moons are in the world — one that's in the sky and yourself on the surface of the earth", where the cognition of identity of the object of superimposition with the well-known moon is not possible, somehow indication in words such as 'Indu' is taken into consideration with reference to the object of superimposition. Still it is very difficult to overcome the fault of being too <sup>narrow</sup> ~~narrow~~ a definition ~~with regard~~ <sup>cover</sup> to the expression "The lovely moon-face" and the like since it is unjustified to accept there a very far-fetched indication because the cognition of identity is possible by virtue of mere positional proximity as in the expression 'kāṭhakādhyaṇṇika' ('He is a professor belonging to the kāṭha school'). Moreover, it would be found too-narrow to cover the cases of

suggested Rūpaka as in the following verses and the like --

O Lord ! formerly you constructed the  
bridge with rocks to win over Rāvaṇa  
(lit. the ten-headed); (but) whom to  
win over, are you constructing (another  
bridge) with stones in the form of moon-  
like fame to-day ?

Having seen you, those eyes of mine, that  
had been eager to see the 'wish-yielding  
tree' for long, have become fruitful to-day.

Here in the first example, the Rūpaka, namely, 'you are none but Rāma', is being suggested by the idea, namely, 'you constructed the bridge for the slaying of Rāvaṇa', communicated to the lord, who is being described. But there is no secondary word, viz. Rāma with reference to the subject of description. In the second (example), the Rūpaka, namely, 'you are none but the 'wish-yielding tree', is being suggested by the suggested figure Viśeṣa (Special) in the following manner -- 'looking at you, my eyes had the long-cherished sight of the 'wish-yielding tree'. There, the word 'kalpavṛkṣa' denotes the very well-known 'wish-yielding tree' and it does not convey the object of superimposition by indication. The point is thus clear.

Moreover, it would be found too narrow to cover the Rūpaka based on Pure Superimponent Indication as in the following and the like --

Then the direction belonging to Mahendra  
i.e. the east, was adorned by the moon,

the lord of night-lotuses, pale like the  
cheek of a passionate woman and the delight  
of eyes.

Here, the delineation of the state of joy is (done) as  
it possesses the cause of joy and not on account of compari-  
son. It is unjustified to say that there exists no figure  
in cases of Pure Superimponent Indication as is seen in the  
expression "clarified butter is longevity" and the like,  
since, the question of the absence of the state of a figure  
of speech in cases of Qualitative Superimponent Indication  
also, where no special charm is noticed as in the expression  
"The Vāhika is a bull" and the like, would arise. It can  
be maintained heretoo that the state of a figure of speech  
(is admitted) if variety exists somewhereelse although it  
does not exist in a given example. For example, "By the  
moon in the form of joy of eyes". (Moreover), since  
variety is noticed in cases of Pure Superimponent Indication  
as noticed in the following verse and the like also, (the  
question of being too narrow a definition would remain as  
before) —

This king is the very longevity in the  
joyous giving of gifts, trust-incarnate  
to vassal princes who bow to him, object  
of great festivity to the eyes of gazelle-  
48 } eyed ladies, the great effulgence  
48 } of spreading fame, joy in bodily  
form to the good people, the very life of  
the wealth of valour, and the abode of  
righteousness; thus ever victorious is  
this great king of Kalinga.



If it is taken as granted that there exists the figure Hetu (Cause) and not the figure Rūpaka by the acceptance of another view, namely, mention of the cause as identified with the effect — is the figure Hetu then the definition mentioned earlier as 'āropaviṣayasya syāt .....', would be found too wide with regard to that (Hetu). Likewise, faults like being too wide a definition are to be understood as far as possible even in the definitions like "The very Upamā, with its distinction (between the Upamāna and the Upameya) elided, is called ~~Metaphor~~ {Rupaka}", (or) "The identity between the standard and subject of comparison is Rūpaka". Here we suggest (the following definition) —

Then it is called Rūpaka when the Viṣayin i.e., the Upamāna, attains charmingness while the Viṣaya i.e., the Upameya, which is not connected (with the Viṣayin) by a relation of an original (and its image) and is expressed (in words) and does not involve any negation.

Since it possesses the adjunct 'bimbāviśiṣṭe' (i.e. which is not connected by a relation of an original and its image), it would not be too wide a definition with regard to Nidarsanā such as 'tvatpādanakharatnānām'. The relation of an original and its image exists thereon the basis of the similarity noticed in the following manner — as the moon is white by nature and hence whiteness (in it) cannot be glutened, similarly, the nails are reddish by nature and as such redness (in them) cannot be glutened. It happens so that in other places the lac-dye and sandal paste gluten (their) own colour (to other objects). Thus, 'rendering pale' which is connected with the moon and the

sandal paste and has turned to be the image of that (i.e. bimba), is the cause of charm to the dyeing which is connected with the nails and lac-dye and happens to be the 'original' there. Similarly, elsewhere too, in all instances of Nidarsanā which possesses a superimposition of <sup>sameness</sup> ~~identity~~, such as 'aranyaruditam kṛtam' ('Made in vain'), the standard of comparison, which is qualified by the image of that (i.e. the Original) happens to be the cause of charm to the subject of comparison which is qualified by an object which has attained the state of an original — and hence nowhere it would be found too wide a definition. But nowhere in Rūpaka, the Viśaya and the Viśayin are mentioned as being qualified by an attribute which has turned to be related as original and its image. In Sāvayava Rūpaka (Metaphor, possessed of parts) also different is the superimposition of parts from the superimposition of the 'whole' (Viśeṣya) and ~~now~~ <sup>is not</sup> it a superimposition on the Viśeṣya as qualified by the parts. In the verse beginning with 'aṅghridaṇḍo harer ūrdham' also, the sturdy leg and the stalk of the lotus do not possess the relation of an original and its image, since, the relation of a standard and a subject of comparison (may be established) by the mere suggested property in conformity, namely, bluishness, connection with lotus-seat of the Lord and the like. But the subject of comparison is qualified by the adjunct to establish the possession of the common property, namely, the connection with the lotus-seat of the Lord.

It would not be too wide a definition with regard to Atiśayokti where the subject is introsuscepted because of the mention of the adjunct 'nirdiṣṭa' (i.e. expressed in words). In the examples of suggested Rūpaka although

there is no mention of the word expressive of the Viṣayin, (still), mention of the Viṣaya is essential and as such it would not involve there the fallacy of being too narrow.

49 } If the opinion, namely, in 'netrānandena' etc., the figure is Hetu be maintained, that (i.e. the figure Hetu) would be excluded by the expression 'viṣaye' meaning 'Upameya' (i.e. in the Upameya). If the opinion of the author of the Ekāvalī and others, namely, heretoo the figure is Rūpaka, be admitted, the word 'viṣaya' standing for 'dharmin' (possessed of property) is used only for the purpose of clarification.

It would not be too wide a definition with regard to Apahnuti because of the adjunct 'anihnute' meaning 'niṣedhāsprṣṭe' (i.e., in a case having no connection with negation).

Fallacy of being too-wide a definition with regard to Sasandeha, Utpreksā, Samāsokti, Parināma and Bhrāntimān ~~(Error)~~ is checked by the expression 'uparañjakatām eti' meaning 'becomes the object of a supposititious certitude of identity'; since, Sasandeha and Utpreksā are lacking in the very certitude and since in Samāsokti and Parināma no identification with that (i.e. Upamāna) is noticed. Because in Samāsokti there exists only the superimposition of behaviour and in Parināma cognition of identification of the superimposed with the Viṣaya is noticed. And since in Bhrāntimān natural (identification) upto the point of certain movements etc. (on the part of the objects described), which is either real or imaginary is delineated, the same cannot be taken as supposititious<sup>ti</sup>.

This is the definition of Rūpaka as a figure of speech since it possesses the adjunct 'not suggested' and

thus well-suited is this definition in all aspects. That Rūpaka is of three types — Niravayava i.e. Partless, Sāvayava i.e. Possessed of parts and Paramparitawa i.e. Consequential. Niravayava is of two varieties, namely, Kevala i.e. Single and Mālā i.e. Serial. Sāvayava again is divided into two, namely, 'that which relates to the whole object' and 'that which resides in only a portion'. Paramparita being two-fold owing to its resting on punning or non-punning words, is, by virtue of its (further) two-fold division, such as Kevala and Mālā, (altogether) of four types. Thus, the figure Rūpaka is of eight varieties. Of them, an example of the variety of Kevalaniravayava is the following one --

I know that Cupid is engaged in sprinkling  
the new creeper of love in her mind since  
she, like a doe, makes motionless her limbs  
at the sound of music (and) asks her friend  
news again about her lover although heard  
before and since she lies inside the house  
without sleep.

An example of (the variety of) Mālāniravayava is the following one --

That beloved is the river of beauty, the  
rise of the joy of the excellence of youth,  
the practice of magic on loveliness, the  
abode of the flourishing of sportive copu-  
lation, the science of crooked words, the  
visible manifestation of the unlimited  
skill of the creator, the (very) life of  
Cupid and the crest jewel of women.

An example of (the variety of) the Sāvayava, dwelling in all the objects is the following one —

This Kāpālikī in the form of night wander<sup>s</sup> from continent to continent — (the Kāpālikī) who possesses a white complexion on account of smearing ashes in the form of moonlight, 50 } who bears bones in the form of stars, who takes delight in the sport of disappearance (and) who holds in her consecrated skull-vessel in the form of the moon the power of the magic ointment (placed) under the guise of the spot (of the moon).

An example of the variety of the Sāvayava, residing in only a portion is the following one —

Raindrops, the friends of kuṭaja flowers, with their lustre like big pearls, possessed the beauty of the offering of flowers made by lightning in the theatre hall of the atmospherical region.

Here, since the atmospherical region is depicted as the theatre hall, the state of a female dancer of the lightnings is understood by virtue of the expressed idea and hence it is a case of Ekadeśavivartī as the expression of the adjunct relating to Rūpaka is applied in a portion only.

An example of Kevalaparamparitā drawn through the use of words involving pun is the following one —

O lord, by whom are you not praised, you,

who happens to be a precious pearl in a nice piece of bamboo in the form of your aristocrat family and who have illumined the three worlds with your super-mundane excellent brilliance.

Here, 'yourself are a precious pearl' -- with such a superimposition stands the (second) superimposition, namely, 'śādvamśa' -- meaning, an aristocrat family, is a 'śādvamśa', meaning a nice piece of bamboo; -- thus, both the two Rūpakas are connected consequentially and hence it is a case of Paramparita and it is based on a punning word, namely, 'vamśa'. That itself (i.e. Rūpaka, based on punning words) as Mālāparamparita is seen in the following --

O lord, the swan in the Mānasa lake in the form of the mind of the beared, the sun for the blooming of lotuses in the form of the destruction of the glory of enemies, Śiva in searching Pārvatī in the form of impossibility of the search of (your) forts (by others), fire in the consumption of fuels in the form of the acceptance of (challenge for) battles, Dakṣa showing disaffection towards Satī in the form of being adept in maintaining love for truth, Bhīma in the precedence -- in-birth over Arjuna in the form of being dreadful in early achievements of victory, the excellent warrior, gloriously you enjoy sovereignty for a hundred years of Brahman.

An example of the variety of Kevalaparamparita,

not based on punning words, is the following one —

You there, who have assumed the form of a tortoise are the first victorious in this world — you whose position knows no bound and does not depend (on others) and from where lot of festivities do not return to (anyone else) and who are the root of the creeper in the form of the fourteen worlds.

That itself as Mālāparamparita is seen in the following —

The sword of the king of Mālawa is winning victory in the battle — the sword which is the bed of the royal fortune decked with yellow gems, the wave of ocean in the form of valour,  
51 } acting as a cloud towards the playful movement of the swan in the form of fame of the lord of Muralā oppressed by fear in battle, acting as a piece of <sup>as cloth on the flow of ichor</sup> ~~we/elo/ka~~ for the host of victorious elephants enveloping the very birth of the offspring of defeated rival and like the chamberlain of the world.

This is found in divergence of properties also.  
 An example of this in the Kevala variety is the following —

The stream of blood gushing out from the wounds made by weapons (on the bodies) of elephants, horses and warriors proved

(lit. became) as it were the newly risen sun to the all-pervading darkness caused by dust that obstructed the range of sight in the battle.

An example of Mālārūpaka is the following one —

They who inspired with foolish hopes, have served even these host of kings in the Kali era — the desert for the water of goodness, the aerial wall for the paintings of noble deeds, the fourteenth night of the dark fortnight for the moon-shine of merit, the very elegance of the dog's tail in respect of simplicity — for these hard but vain toilers, how much capacity would be required to serve Śiva (lit. bearer of the trident) who is easily accessible by faith alone.

Thus eight varieties of the figure Rūpaka have been shown by the ancients. Such varieties may be spoken of in respect of Upamā also, (but) those are not mentioned, since in a manner shown in one place (similar varieties) can be conjectured in other possible cases also. Thus, in 'vāgarthāvivā sampr̥ktau' etc., we have Kevalaniravayavopamā. In 'jyotsneva nayanānandah' etc., we have Mālāniravayavopamā.

Thence Raghu, like the sun taking up the sap (of the earth) with its rays, careered towards the direction of Kuvera (i.e. to north) in order to extirpate the northern<sup>rs</sup> with his arrows.



Here the figure is Samastavastuviṣayasāvayavopamā (Upamā, possessed of parts and involving the whole object).

The pools appeared charming at every step with blue-lotuses like eyes, with lotuses like faces and with Cakravāka birds like breasts.

Here the figure is Ekādeśavivartinī (i.e. resting in a portion only).

The western direction like a harlot drove away the sun which though very much reddish has the heap of its wealth (of rays) exhausted (like a person who though having much attachment has his accumulation of wealth spent).

Heretoo (the Upamā is) Ekādeśavivartinī. The distinction (between these two examples) is this — in the former, in the instance of Viśeṣaṇopamā, Viśeṣyopamā is suggested, (whereas) in the latter Viśeṣaṇopamā is suggested by the Viśeṣyopamā.

52 } The shore of the ocean resembling an iron-wheel which is dark on account of the row of Tamāla and Tālī forests, is appearing owing to distance, like a thin line of rust formed on the edge of the wheel.

Here the figure is Kevalaparamparitopamā which is based on non-punning words. Upamā, here, is <sup>of</sup> the ocean with the iron-wheel. (Again), Upamā of the shore is with the line of rust on the edge of a wheel and thus both these

two have turned to be consequential.

Or for example,

While my father, the preceptor of all the foremost archers, is acting like the submarine fire in the midst of the ocean of the rival-warriors licked by the flame of his weapons, <sup>and</sup> remains the commander of the army, there is no ground, O Karma ! for this flurry ! O Kṛpa, repair to the battle ! O Kṛtavarman, give up fear ! While my father, aided by his bow, is bearing the brunt of the battle, where can there be any room for fear ?

Here, the simile of Droṇa with the submarine fire is the establishing factor of the simile between the rival force and the ocean and thus both the two similies have turned to be consequential. Likewise, in "This king acts like a flamingo in the Mānasa-lake in the form of the heart (Mānasa) of the wise" the figure is Kevalaparamparitopamā based on a punning word. Mālāparamparita variety in both the cases is to be understood in the same manner. "The pool of blood acts like the morning sun for darkness caused by dust" — here the simile is drawn through difference of property like a Rūpaka. Thus, (in) all aspects (they) are equal.

But the point of distinction is this — Samastavastu-viṣayarūpaka (Rūpaka involving all objects) cannot be considered a special type of Rūpaka, since, it is the figure Nidarsanā that has been admitted while the <sup>same-ness</sup> identification

between the Viṣaya and the Viṣayin, qualified by a relation of an original and its image is superimposed. But Sāvayavopamā suggests the Viśiṣṭopamā (i.e. Simile resting in the qualified). Since, the similarity of Raghu qualified as 'gone towards the northern direction for extirpating the northern<sup>u</sup> with his arrows' with the sun qualified as 'gone towards the northern direction for taking up the sap (of the earth) with (its) rays', as the resultant meaning of the verse beginning with "tataḥ prastathē kauverīm bhāsvān iva", is understood. Thus, suggestion somewhere by an Upamā and elsewhere of the Upamā culminates to be four-fold. Somewhere an Upamā between the qualified (is suggested) by an Upamā between the adjuncts, as, in the expression 'viśvajit sarvaprṣṭho'tirātraḥ', injunction of the qualified, namely, 'Prṣṭha', can be understood from the injunction of all-pervasiveness relating to (the sacrifice) 'Prṣṭha'. Somewhere the simile between the adjuncts is suggested by the simile between the qualified just as the injunction of the group of various subordinate rites relating to the original sacrifice is indicated by the main rites relating to the branch sacrifice. Both are exemplified as Ekadōśa-vivartī. Somewhere an Upamā resting in the qualified is suggested by that resting in the parts, just as the injunction of the performance belonging to the main sacrifice comprising all the subordinate ones can be understood from the group of injunctions belonging to the foremost of the subordinate sacrifices. That has been shown in the example of Upamā relating to all objects. This example relates to the suggestion of simile resting in the qualified by a simile resting in parts in a single sentence. It is seen in the divergence of sentence also. For example —

As much the wicked, like a hand soiled with ashes, oppresses the good, who is like a mirror, so much does he add the shining glory to him.

Here the figure is Avayavopamā. Upamā relating to the qualified is understood (here) in this manner -- as a hand soiled with ashes makes a mirror clear all the more by rubbing (it) more and more, so the wicked, by oppressing the good more and more, makes him but glorious. Somewhere, simile relating to the qualified, suggests the similes of parts <sup>lying</sup> there~~to~~, just as statements relating to the attribute and substance are suggested by statements relating to the qualified. For example --

Your face, with the restless eyes and displaying shining brilliance of teeth, shines like a lotus with its filaments slightly visible and bees hovering on it.

Here, from the simile of the qualified with (another) qualified, the relation of a standard and subject of comparison of the eyes and bees, brilliance of the teeth and filaments and of lotus and the face, which happened to be the part of that (i.e. Simile relating to the qualified), is understood. Thus numerous are the varieties of Upamā. Similarly,

Cupid vanquishes the mind of passionate persons with the palm in the form of tender leaves of creepers, with the lotuses in the form of hands (of women), with the faces in the form of lotuses of lotus-beds and with the moons in the form of faces of women.

Varieties of Rūpaka also, such as, the 'Girdle-metaphor', are numerous, which may be noticed in the above verse and the like. Thus it is said in Kāvyaśloka —

Since there is no limit to the varieties of Upamā and Rūpaka, only a few are shown and the rests not mentioned are to be understood by the intelligents.

Here ends the section on the figure Rūpaka.

—: oOo :—

Now begins the determination of Parīṇāma (Culmination).

"When what is being superimposed turns useful for the contextual — it is called Parīṇāma (culmination)" — this is stated to be its definition. There the questions arise —

O Jagannātha ! by (my) mind, speech and body, I take resort to your couple of feet, the boat in the form of mercy for crossing the ocean in the form of birth, old age (and) death.

The cloud, having seen with its eyes in the form of lightning the face of the woman going to meet her lover at night,

54	}	<p>rumbled with extreme pain</p> <p>thinking whether it is this</p> <p>moon vomitted (by him) along with the</p> <p>showers (of rain).</p>
----	---	--

See, these are the flowers in the form of  
fame, white like the moon and grown in the  
Pārijāta tree in the form of the king of  
Avantī, which at present I employ as  
garland of the maids in the form of quarters.

In these verses, although the boat, the eyes and  
the flower, which are to be superimposed, turn useful to  
the contextual, namely, crossing, beholding and garlanding,  
still, by the same author of the said definition, namely,  
the author of Alamkāra-Sarvasva, figure Rūpaka is admitted.

Know the self to be the passenger of the  
chariot, the body to be the chariot, in-  
tellect the charioteer, and the mind the  
reins.

In Vedic citations like the above one, although  
the charioteer and the chariot etc., turn useful to the  
contextual, namely, the attainment of the utmost reach of  
path (i.e. Salvation), which is going to be mentioned as —  
"He attains that utmost reach of path (i.e. Salvation),  
namely, that highest (blessed) position of Viṣṇu", figure  
Rūpaka is admitted by the respected Vādarāyaṇa in the  
following Śārīrakasūtra (i.e. aphorism of the Vedānta  
philosophy) : "One cannot justify oneself by maintaining  
that this has also been taken by some to be known by  
inference, since, this has been accepted as presented with  
a metaphor drawn from the body and the same is accordingly  
described." Thus in those cases the definition suffers  
from being too <sup>wide</sup> ~~narrow~~. Similarly, the definition would be  
found too <sup>wide with regard to</sup> ~~narrow~~ in the following example of Bhrāntimān —

Here the lotus-beds, thinking that it must be the sun (risen) even at night, had their lotuses in bloom while the rays of the moon mingled with various types of rays (emitting) from gems attained thousand-fold in number.

So also in the following example of Apahnuti —

That Kumāra (i.e. Kārtikeya) may shower on you the wealth of celebacy — Kumāra, who ever resides in the heaps of blooming blue-lotuses in the form of the eyes of the heavenly women which were made downwards by the control (over senses) and who does not sit on the beautiful praiseworthy peacock.

So also in the following example of Atisāyokti —

Did a pair of pitchers, appearing on her chest, manifest itself as a fresh present rendered by her (young) age, so that, she, the slender one, having crossed the difficult river of bashfulness, entered the heart of Nala ?

So also in the following example of Anumāna (Inference) —

O mosquito ! I take you to be (the lord) Mādhava, since you move like a wheel as Mādhava makes his disc wielding, since

55

} you remain un-noticed by short-sighted persons from a distance as Mādhava remains to be cast off by evil-eyed persons from the distance (and) since

you play near the ear as Mādhava (i.e. Mādhava's name) ever rings in the ear (of the devotees).

Because, there exists usefulness to the contextual in the rise of the sun (here noticed) in (the instance of) Bhrānti-mān, in showering celebrity by the heavenly women's eyes (here noticed) in (the instance of) Apahnuti, in crossing the river by the couple of pitchers (here noticed) in (the instance of) Atiśayokti and in the moving of the wheel by Mādhava (here noticed) in (the instance of) Anumāna. In Apahnuti, residing in celestial women's eyes, cast down by virtue of self-control, is useful in bestowing celebrity by the maxim of 'tatkr<sup>a</sup>tu' (i.e. that determination), namely, 'one turns to be the same as is one's means of worship.'

The persistent inward agony is alleviated only by talks with friends. Affliction, <sup>a</sup>caused by separation, is relieved by (the sight of) the moon-like beautiful face of dear.

Further, in this (above example of) Parināma mingled with Dr̥ṣṭānta, it would be found too narrow. Because, here, the superimposed is useful to the non-contextual which is included in the side of the standard of comparison.

Here it is said: when the superimposed becomes useful as identified with the contextual, it is called Parināma — this is the implication of the definition. If it be so admitted, it would not involve the fallacy of being too wide with regard to the exemplified verses of Rūpaka etc. Because it needs no identification with the



contextual, viz., couple of feet, lightning, fame, the moon etc. for that (i.e. being useful), since, in them, the superimposeds, namely, the boat, the eyes, the flowers, the sun etc. themselves are useful to the purposes like crossing, looking, making of ear-rings, blooming of lotuses etc. <sup>It is not so that</sup> ~~the~~ the said definition <sup>is</sup> inapplicable to Parināma, since, there only the figure Parināma is admitted where the superimposed, being introduced as useful to some purpose, needs identification with the contextual as in itself it lacks in such a usefulness. For example — "the woman with fascinating eyes beholds with (her) delighted lotus-like eyes." It is but the usefulness of the lotus toward beholding is described here. Since, owing to the Mayūravyaṁśaka class of compound, the meaning of the second member attains predominance. It is unjustified to say that let it be granted through the acceptance of Upamita compound that it is the usefulness of the eyes only that is described because of the predominance of the first member (in the compound). For, 'Prasannena' ('delighted') as the common property is mentioned (here) and because the injunction of Upamita compound is (made) only when this (i.e. the common property) is not mentioned by the rule — 'upamitaṁ vyāghrādibhiḥ sāmānyāprayoge' (The object of comparison is compounded with words like 'vyāghra' when the common property is not mentioned). Also, the usefulness of the lotus toward beholding is not possible in itself. Hence, the figure is Parināma as it needs the identification with eye which happens to be the contextual. One may say, -- if it be so, then in the example (beginning with)

56

'yāmi manovākkāyāih' and the like also, usefulness of boat etc. toward (the description of)

the check of birth and the like indicated by words like 'tarana' ('crossing'), is admitted only in the form of the

couple of feet and the like and thus arises the question of admitting Parināma in those cases too. To say so is unjustified, Since 'usefulness' is accepted in case of identification (of the superimposed) with that which has the power of establishing the primary meaning which is comprehended in the very beginning through the use of words expressive of the matter at hand <sup>and since</sup> ~~but~~ the power of establishing the primary meaning of the words like 'taranya' i.e. boat, is fixed in the words like 'taranya' i.e. boat only. Therefore it is nothing but Rūpaka that exists in the exemplified verses and the fallacy of being too wide is not involved in them. (Now), although the said fallacy of being too wide is averted, still, it would be found too wide a definition with regard to the following <sup>example</sup> ~~definition~~ of Aprastutaprasamsā —

That extra-ordinary process of the turning of the tongue (also punningly, inconsistency of speech), that insteadness (also, lightness) of the ears, that sight, which has forgotten its own and others' direction through ichor (also, infatuation), — or what is the use of saying much, O bee, you have forgotten everything, since this elephant (also, this master who turns devoted servants away), whose trunk is hollow inside (also, whose hand is empty), is being inclined to (also, served) (by you) even now. Thus, brother, what obstinacy is this ?

Since, the non-contextual, namely, turning of the tongue by the elephant etc. are useful to the matter in hand,

like, as being identified with the contextual, namely, refraining from rendering service and the inconsistency in speech of the bad master etc. As the insteadness of ears of the elephant is responsible for refraining from getting inclined towards it by the bee, — it is not so in the case of turning of the tongue and hollowness of the trunk of it (i.e. the elephant). In reverse, it is the attraction toward it, to which ichor is responsible and thus the responsibility for forsaking it is completely turned down. Even in this position, the responsibility for forsaking it, which has been described, is to be accomplished as being identified with the bad master etc. relating to the non-contextuals, namely, elephant etc. Moreover, the same type of fallacy of being too narrow is seen in Parināma exemplified in the verse beginning with 'Suhṛdālāpenaiva', Since, the face also like the moon is contextual there and thus having no usefulness in being identified with the contextual. Here it is said — in the expression 'prakṛtātmanā' ('as identified with the contextual'), the word 'prakṛta' ('contextual') denotes only the subject (of description) and thus it would not be too narrow to cover the exemplified verse of Parināma. Usefulness again is intended to be relating to a matter introduced as contextual. In the example of Aprastutaprasamsā (mentioned above), usefulness is to the refraining from getting attracted toward the elephant which indicates the contextual, namely, refraining from rendering service to a bad master; (and) thus, there, it would not be too wide a definition.

If the superimposed exists as identified with the subject of superimposition and turns to be useful to the contextual — it is said to be Parināma.

The above mentioned definition of Vidyānātha, in a like  
 57 } manner, is to be clarified taking the term  
 'prakṛtasya' as meaning 'prakṛtāgamakasya'  
 (indicating the contextual) as its explanation.

Two-fold is this Parināma again on the basis of  
 its being appositional and non-appositional. An example  
 of (its) being appositional is the following one —

This (Rāma), himself being the third  
 person (i.e. with two others, namely,  
 Lakṣmaṇa and Sītā), having crossed the  
 heavenly river (i.e. the Ganges), the  
 garland on the head of the lord of  
 creatures (i.e. Śiva), offered help in  
 the form of friendship with Lakṣmaṇa  
 (lit. the son of Sumitrā) to that helms-  
 man as the fare (for carrying), while,  
 for a while, he was looked at with  
 trouble by the young mountaineer women  
 with their breasts being carried with  
 their hands stretched and eyes expanded  
 with astonishment. Then he proceeded  
 towards the mountain Citrakūṭa.

Here, the superimposed, namely, the fare (for  
 carrying), turns to be useful to the description of help  
 towards Guha, as being identified with the friendship of  
 Lakṣmaṇa which happens to be the subject (of description)  
 and thus the figure is Parināma. Because of its sameness  
 of case-terminations, it is a case of being appositional.

An example (of it) being non-appositional, is the  
 following one —

They, for a pleasure-trip in the forest,  
made garlands with multitude of white-  
lotuses (or, flowers from Nāgakesāra  
tree), girdles with Keyūra (Bakula)  
flowers and ear-rings with Karnikā flowers.

Here, the superimposed, namely, garlands etc.,  
are useful to the pleasure-trip in the forest as being  
identified with the multitude of white-lotuses which  
happen to be the subjects (of description) and thus the  
figure is Parināma. Because of its divergence in case-  
terminations, it is a case of being non-appositional.

This type of being non-appositional is possible  
in Rūpaka too. For example,

This obescience is to (that) lord, who  
has the moon as (his) crest, who is the  
abode of the universe, whose neck bears  
the shade of cloud, who has the attach-  
ment to the daughter of mountain (i.e.  
Pārvatī) only as his love-sport (and) who  
is associated with a crest by way of  
possessing a river (on his head), with a  
Tilaka (i.e. a mark of sandal-paste etc.  
on the forehead) by the (third) eye, with  
weapons by Nārāyaṇa (i.e. by way of  
receiving them from Nārāyaṇa), with  
bracelets by the snakes (and) with a home  
by the mountain.

Here, the case-termination of 'the river' and 'the eye', the  
subjects (of description), is lacking in the <sup>superimposed, viz,</sup> crest and the  
Tilaka.

Or for example,

The celebrated king Nṛsimha is winning victory on earth giving delight to scholars; -- the king, who is a duplication of cupid, a tautology of the heavenly (wish-yielding) tree, an alternative of the Cintāmaṇi gem, a repetition of Karna (lit. born of the body of the sun), twice-mentioning of Indra and duality of the god skilled in the art of destructing the lord of demons.

58

Here, there is a difference in case-terminations in the subject (of description), namely, the king and the related, namely, cupid, etc.

Now, what should be the example in the suggestion of Parināma ?

O Narasimha (or the lion-like man) ! the lord of earth ! who are we to describe you, whose fame pervades invading even the region of the moon.

This is the verse <sup>which is</sup> exemplified by Vidyādhara. Here, what has been said, namely, since by the word 'rāja', the moon is mentioned as the subject, the superimposed, namely, the king, is acknowledged as useful to the description of attack and hence figure Parināma is suggested there, is unjustified. (Since), the superimposed, namely, the king, is useful only as the king and not as the moon. Vidyādhara also has admitted Parināma only when the related, by very nature, is not useful to the matter in hand and for being

useful to <sup>which</sup> ~~that~~, the related turns identified with the subject.  
Thus it is said —

Where the subject (of description) turns to be identified with the object superimposed for its usefulness to the contextual, that, they say, is Parināma which is two-fold.

Vidyānātha again has exemplified it thus —

This distress of yours would be averted by taking resort to the feet of the king (also, by consuming the rays of the moon). How could dwelling beneath a thorny tree, remove that ?

There is no scope of previously mentioned fallacies here. Since, the superimposed, namely, consumption of the rays of the moon, only being identified with the service to the feet of the king, becomes the cause of the cessation of distress, (and) since, ~~though~~ the word 'tāpa', <sup>though</sup> common to the heat of the sun, is desired to mean only the agony caused by the loss of kingdom in this context (and) since, the consumption of the rays of the moon is, by nature, incapable of averting that. Still, this example is in accordance with the view of the ancients. ~~Since~~ They, in the epithet 'rājapādanīṣevayā', admit the function of suggestion based on the power of words relating to the consumption of the rays of the moon which happen to be the non-contextual owing to restriction by context. In fact, heretoo in the epithet 'rājapādanīṣevayā', expression is the function relating to consumption of the rays of the moon also, since, it has been established by us in the

section on pun that expression is the function of words that prevails even in the meaning of the non-contextual. Thus, since the knowledge of <sup>same-ness</sup> ~~identification~~ of the two, viz. the contextual and the non-contextual, can be attained by mere rule of proximity as in figures like Atiśayokti, based on pun and since the usefulness to the contextual is attained by the third case-ending <sup>there</sup> ~~nowhere~~ is there the necessity of the function of suggestion. And thus, this is not <sup>an</sup> ~~an~~ example of the suggestion of Parināma. This fault applies to the previous example also. In fact, the following one may be taken as an example —

O mind ! for a long time you have endured  
agonies. Give up worries. Indeed there  
exists the cool moon in the form of the

59	}	nail of the lotus-foot of Kṛṣṇa.
----	---	-------------------------------------

Here, by pointing to the existence of the moon-like nail of the lotus-foot of Hari to a person afflicted with grief for a long time, figure Parināma, namely, 'take resort to him only and by that taking resort to him this grief will subside', is suggested. Thus Parināma, as distinguished from Rūpaka, is determined. When the distinction stands as follows — there, in Rūpaka, contextual assumes the form of a non-contextual, whereas in Parināma the non-contextual assumes the form of a contextual, Chakravartin, ~~based on this~~ <sup>which is based on</sup> showed their distinction, in a different way. In Rūpaka, such as, 'the face is moon', the face, being superimposed as the moon like a cloth (on an object), gets itself concealed by the form of the moon. But in Parināma, such as, 'agony is subsided by the face in the form of the moon', the face



does not have its own self concealed; Since, the moon becomes responsible for the alleviation of the pangs of separation in the form of the face only. Thus it is said —

When there is the concealment of the subject (of description) by way of superimposition of the nature of the related, then in that case the state of the figure Rūpaka (is admitted). There it gives pleasure.

But then it is known as Parināma when the subject (of description), without any deviation from its own nature attains the form of that (i.e. Viṣayin) for its usefulness (toward the description in hand).

This has to be considered here — in Rūpaka, concealment of the subject (of description) is not in the disappearance of its (own) form; since the disappearance of the subject (of description), owing to the artificial superimposition, is not possible as in the case of the nature of pearl-oyster through mistake of silver. In Śārīraka (Bhāṣya) also, with this apprehension (in view), viz., that the nature of the function of the chanting (of the Sāmaveda), like the nature of the pearl-oyster while the sight has silver as its object, would disappear if the chanting, in the expression — "one should worship that, which scatter rays, as Udgītha", is taken as the object of the sight of the sun, — it has been stated that the sight superimposed is incapable of causing disappearance (of the subject). <sup>is not</sup> ~~May~~ <sup>also</sup> ~~is~~ there a subordination (of the (Viṣaya) to the Viṣayin). The same is admitted in Parināma

too. Since in both the cases the Mayūravamsaka class of compound, where the meaning of the last member is pre-dominant, remains the same. Hence, the interpretation, that 'sthagana' (concealment) is being qualified by the Viṣayin, is also turned down, since the Viṣayin (itself) is qualified. Therefore, supportless is the statement relating to the distinction based on concealment and non-concealment and hence the distinction of Parīṇāma from Rūpaka is to be endorsed as based only on the usefulness relating to the subject (of description). Enough of elaboration.

Here ends the section on the figure Parīṇāma.

--: oOo :--

Now begins the figure 'Doubtful' (Sasandeha').

That knowledge of the non-contextual matter, which involves no ascertainment and appears

60	}	as based on the contextual matter
		owing to similarity, is considered

to be Doubtful (Sasandeha) by the experts.

And this Sasandeha is of three types, namely, Pure, Containing Certainty in the Middle and Ending in Certainty. Examples follow in order —

O the crest-jewel of kings ! having brought the wealth of enemies (conquered by you) in the forest and seen in them an excessively white small-basket which was (like a) piece of a lunar digit, the

foolish mountaineers could not determine whether it was a musical instrument, or a pounding apparatus, or some wealth, or a throwable weapon, or a celestial object.

Is this the Sun ? — But the Sun is accompanied by seven horses. Is this fire ? — Surely, fire never flames on all sides. Is this the Death-God ? — But he has the buffalo as his conveyance. Thus, O king, on seeing you in battle, do your enemies entertain various doubts.

Is it a lotus or the face of a young woman noticed in the lake at a distance ? Having doubted (this) for a while, someone, through the gestures not to be noticed in lotuses (lit. those which stay in water along with cranes), arrived certainly.

This is what they say. Here this has to be considered — whether the fifth case-ending in the expression 'Sāmyāt' ('owing to similarity'), is intended to convey the causality in the form of a result as is noticed in 'annāddhetorvasati' ('one dwelling for food'), or to denote the causality as such. In the former case, it would mean the result in the form of conveying similarity with the non-contextual. In that case, it would be too narrow to cover the example beginning with 'ānīya dviṣatām'. There is no poetic effort in conveying similarity of the small-basket with moon-like appearance, with musical instrument etc. On the other hand it has (the same) in

expressing the abundance of prowess of the king (by way of indicating that) the enemy's city reached such a (pitiable) condition. In the second case, the question arises — whether one single simile with the non-contextual as responsible for beautification of all included in the side of doubt or an irregularity of being one or many, is intended (here) by the expression 'sāmyāt'. In the former, it would be too narrow to cover the example beginning with 'ayam mārtandah kim'; Since, it is not so here that a single simile is the cause of the doubt to the state of (being) the sun etc., as is the simile of abundance of beauty in the doubt of Lakṣmī etc. to be found in the expression "Is this Lakṣmī, or Urvaśī, or Rambhā, or Menakā ?" But <sup>owing to prowess</sup> simile of being looked at with trouble ~~owing to excessive heat~~ is the cause in the doubt of being the sun; simile of being unassailable is the cause in the doubt of being fire; simile of being destroyer of all in a moment is the cause in the doubt of being Death-God. In the second case, it would be too wide with regard to the figure Vikalpa (Uncertainty) (as noticed)

61 } in "Bow your head down here (i.e. on the feet of the king) like the king of Kalinga or (bend your) bow like (the king of) Karahāṭa in the beginning of battle."

Since, there exists a knowledge of uncertainty here caused by setting example of that king in the timely direction of a reliable person, namely, bow your head in that manner the king of Kalinga, having followed the policy, viz.

When attacked by a (more) powerful (king),  
take resort to the reed-like attitude and  
never the serpentine, if want your fortune  
unhurt.

bent his head down without any hesitation with a view to avert the sure destruction of the fortune of his own kingdom, or bend your bow in such a manner as did the king of Karahāṭa having followed the policy, viz. "Through victory, wealth is achieved, through death the celestial woman", bend (his) bow having accepted the challenge, while the powerful king, engaged in (his) conquest of directions, entered in battle. It is unjustified to say that, there, in the verse, the fallacy of being too wide is not involved for the absence of such knowledge; since, if inclusion of that (knowledge) also is desired to be included in the definition, the question of being too narrow to cover the examples of suggested Sasandeha which are based on doubtful object as in the following one and the like, would arise.

Youngest or eldest, wickets are like a machine for raising water. They are bowing at the time of collecting livelihood (and) having received (it) elevated again (just as a machine for raising water goes downward at the time of lifting water but goes upward after taking it).

For, heretoo, the twofold nature based on the divisions, viz., the expressed and the suggested, like the varieties, namely, the expressed and the suggested in the case of Utpreksā, has to be admitted, because two types of examples are noticeable.

Moreover, what is meant by 'anavadhāraṇā' ? If it be said that this consists in uncertainty, then it would

be found too wide a definition with regard to the verse beginning with 'Bārenduvaktrānyavikāśabhāvāt' to be exemplified as an example of Utpreksā consisting in probability of identity with that (i.e. non-contextual) based on the similarity with the non-contextual, since probability consists of doubt on two opposite sides. If it be maintained that this consists in (a knowledge) resting in many mutually-contradictory aspects, then also it would be too wide (a definition) with regard to Rūpaka as in 'Moon in the form of a face'. If it is said that this is intended as consisting in (a knowledge) resting in many aspects mentioned as mutually opposite through contradiction, then also it would be too-wide a definition with regard to Apahnuti to be exemplified in the verse beginning with 'aṅkaṃ ke'pi śaśaṃkire'; Since, theretoo, a mutually opposition is established by way of presenting <sup>respective</sup> various opinions in a manner (the same is established) by the word 'vā' in case of doubt or uncertainty. It would be too narrow to cover the following example of Sasandeha also.

In the creating of this woman, was the position of the creator occupied by the Moon, the source of effulgence ? Or was it the Love-god himself abounding in the

62 } erotic passion ? Or was it the season of spring ? How else

could the ancient sage, whose sensibility had been deadened by Vedic study and whose interest had been withdrawn from all objects, be able to create such a heart-ravishing body ?

Since, it lacks in possessing (a knowledge) resting in many aspects, as plurality rests only in the moon etc. possessing an attribute connected with doubt and everywhere the attribute, namely, the state of being the creator of (that) woman, the subject of description, remains 'one' only. It would be unjustified to say that, as the doubt in the expression "Don't know, where, whether to (her) home or to my heart, she has gone herefrom", is not taken (as a case of this figure), (similarly), owing to the lack of being caused by similarity, the figure is not Sasandeha there; Since, <sup>based</sup> ~~being~~ on the point, namely, the heroine to be described, possesses similarity with the moon in point of (her) charm and similarity with the flower in point of (her) fragrance and tenderness, the doubt, namely, whether the moon, the store of beauty, on account of its (own) wealth of charm, or the spring on account of its (own) wealth of flower, is the creator of this (heroine), is described and since the state of being caused by that (doubt) has not been rejected in the portion involving the moon and the spring although the portion 'śṛṅgārai-karasaḥ svayaṁ nu maṇanaḥ' ends in the indication of the abundance of amorous movements only and is not based on any similarity.

Similarly, the expression 'prakṛtārthāśrayā' also is unjustified (to include), ~~since~~. It would be too narrow to cover the doubt as exemplified above, as it is not based on the subject of description, namely, the heroine. Here we say --

That is known as the figure Sandeha where  
the knowledge, based on similarity (and)

connected with the meaning of the word  
'vā' ('or'), pertains to many objects  
rejecting one another from all aspects.

Although the state of pertaining to many contradictory objects rejecting one another, exists in the figure Vikalpa also, still, there is found not the mutual rejection of those objects from all aspects, but the state of barring the scope for an alternative, opposed to itself, in the form of an alternative making room for itself without barring the scope for that on the other side. It is not so that in the direction of alternation in (the vedic injunction), namely, "Sacrifice has to be made either by rice or by barley", rice rejects barley and barley rejects rice from (their application) in the sacrifice from all aspects; Since, if it be admitted, the question of non-authority of the Shastras would arise owing to its failing to give any verdict for holding the sacrifice because of its lack of determination. But only the respective alternative performances are prescribed here. This is why, to a person asking through doubt, "~~Vr̥hibhir̥yavair̥vā~~ yaṣṭavyam" ("Should I sacrifice with rice or barley"), the sentence in the very form of the question, namely, "~~Vr̥hibhir̥yavair̥vā~~ yaṣṭavyam" ("You may sacrifice either with rice or with barley") is seen as the answer to it being the remover of doubt lying at the root of the question and a directive for holding the performance; Since, there is a distinction like this — in the sentence in the form of question the word 'vā' is used for rejecting from all aspects another possibility, (whereas) in the sentence in the form of answer, it is meant for rejecting that alternatively. Similarly, it would not be too wide a



definition with regard to the figure Vikalpa; since, in the example of the figure Vikalpa also, as both the two scriptural policies are authoritative and hence both the two are justified to be followed in accordance with the respective desire for result mentioned there, — bendings of the head and the bow down, do not reject each other from all aspects. <sup>Although there exists rejection of each other from all aspects</sup> in the instance of Apahnava, it would not be too wide a definition; since it is not associated with the meaning of the word 'vā'. Since, there, (in the

63 } instance of Apahnava) one understands the rejection of each other of the possibilities through the mention of variant opinions with expressions like 'kecit', 'anye' and there is no connection with the meaning of the word 'vā'. It would not involve the fallacy of being too wide with regard to Utprekṣā also; since, it is not connected with the meaning of 'vā', because, in that figure where one possibility is stronger, there is a lack of the possession of equal strength of the two alternatives relating to doubt. Although, the example (beginning with) 'Asyāḥ sargavidhau' is not based on many possibilities which negate one another, (still), it would not lead to the fallacy of being too narrow, since, it is ~~not~~ based on meanings in the form of many such 'dharmins' (qualifieds). Faultless is thus everything (here).

An example of the suggestion of the figure Sandeha is the following one found in Varadarājavasantotsava, composed by Vakṣaṣthalācārya, who is the origin of our family —

Having seen a woman of golden complexion who appeared like Lakṣmī<sup>§</sup> incarnate, Lord Barada (i.e. Viṣṇu) was doubtful and looked at his chest.

Here, although the doubt is expressed in word, still, that much does not constitute the figure. (and) hence (It is a case of Sandeha). There is a suggestion of the figure Sandeha, since, the expression leading to that figure, namely, Lakṣmī, residing in that very chest, having descended therefrom is standing before, which assumes the form of a doubt, is being suggested by the expression, namely, he looked at his chest. Another example is the following one —

(She), having seen behind her own reflection the reflection of (her) lover, seated behind, while, on the mirror, she was looking at the signs of sexual enjoyment (on her person), acted in various manners out of bashfulness.

Though the word 'lajjā' has been used for conveying the external manifestation of a particular feeling, indicated in general by the expression 'kāni kānyapi', that (bashfulness) has a suggestion, namely, revelation leading to Rasa by means of the relevant Vibhāva (excitant) sentiment and Anubhāva (ensuant). Although by the expression 'vakṣaḥ-sthalaṃ avaiṣṣata' suggestions of various doubts, contained in the expression 'saṃśayāpannaḥ', are possible, such as — being in doubt as to whose beauty, between Lakṣmī and the woman seen in the front, is more, or being in doubt as to how does Lakṣmī, proud of possessing peerlessly excessive beauty, stand (even now) beholding her in the front, or being in doubt as to where to place this (woman) in my chest. Still, since all the doubts are based on similarity, it is quite justified to take it as an example of the suggestion of the figure Sandeha (and this would have been

the case) even if a Sandeha with Vyatireka at its root be possible here since that too is somehow based on similarity.

Here ends the section on the figure Sandeha.

-: oOo :-

Now begins the determination of Bhrāntimān ( Error ).

64

That is known as Bhrāntimān (Error) where there is a knowledge of the superimposed on the subject (of description) which is concealed owing to similarity, agreeable to the poets.

Because of the expression 'pihitātmani', it is intended that the knowledge of the superimposed should be a charming imagination due to poetic faculty, Since, that only can conceal the subject (of description). Thus it would not be too wide with regard to Rūpaka etc. An example (of the figure Bhrāntimān) is the following one —

A cat mistakes the rays of the moon for milk in a potsherd and licks them. An elephant grasps them as they enter through the interstices of a tree mistaking them for lotus-fibres. At the end of amorous sports, the lady-love ~~has~~ mistakes them to be the silken garment and removes them. Look, the moon full of lustres, is deluding this world.

Since the description has led to the act of licking etc., here, charming is the error, which has been described

to suggest the exuberence of moon-light through poetic faculty.

Somewhere, charm arises out of gradual elaboration of an error.

O Ballāla ! the protector of earth !  
a Kirāta woman, moving in the city of  
your enemy, having collected the  
scattered gems, became doubtful of a  
big charcoal of khadira-tree (and)  
having thrown sandal-wood on them and  
blown into (that), (she), with her eyes  
closed, doubts of smoke on the groups of  
bees following the perfume of breaths.

Somewhere charm arises out of gradual presentation of errors belonging to different agents.

The couple of pitcher-like breasts were  
kissed by the humming bees taking them as  
filaments (of flowers); hands, having  
graceful movements arising out of fear  
from them, were stung by parrots taking  
them as tender leaves; (they), while making  
sounds for driving them out, were oppressed  
by the host of crows taking (the sounds) to  
be the cries of the cuckoo. Thus, O the  
lion-like king of the Cholas, even the  
forest is not fit for shelter for your fawn-  
eyed enemy-women.

Somewhere (charm arises) out of the mention of  
errors mutually related. For example --

The bee perches on the beak of the parrot mistaking it for a Palāśa-bud. So also does it attempt to pick up the bee mistaking it for a (black-) berry.

While your fame is in its spread on the  
65 } surface of the earth, — Vidhiḥ  
 (i.e. Brahmā), Vaikuṇṭhaḥ (i.e. Hari) and Śaṅkaraḥ (i.e. Śiva) wish to ascend, lay down and reside on it (respectively).

Here the figure Bhrāntimān is suggested.

When the doubt and error are based on something other than similarity, then they do not lead to the figure Sasandeha and Bhrāntimān. For example —

The daring Cupid, furnishing his bow with arrows in order to conquer him, who was self-restrained, staked even his fame (already) attained by conquering the three worlds.

The wrestler Cāṇūra, with his heavy chest smashed by punches from Dāmoḍara (i.e. Krishna) saw the sky with a hundred moons.

In the first example, the doubt in respect of the loss of fame, arises out of bravery showed in venturing to conquer a hard-to-win battle. In the second, the error (in seeing a hundred) moons, is due to the heavy punch on the breast.

Here ends the section on Bhrāntimān.

Figure Ullekha (Allusion) is now being determined.

That is called Ullekha (Allusion) which consists in the mention of a single object variously by many on various grounds.

That is Ullekha, where a single object, possessed of many (characteristic) properties, is mentioned in various ways by many perceivers on various grounds in the form of possession of various properties.

(You are) the Himācala for the Ganges in the form of your fame; the Rising mountain for the sun in the form of your vigour; the churning~~m~~mountain for the ocean in the form of (your) enemy-force and the only sprout for the gems in the form of (your) qualities.

Here, in the above instance of Mālārūpaka, there is a mention of a king in various ways like the state of being a snowy mountain, on account of divergence in grounds in the form of connection with properties like the state of being a famous and to avoid the fallacy of being too-wide (a definition) (noticed) there, the expression 'aneka' is used. There, the mention in various ways is not due to the divergence in perceivers and hence the fallacy of being too-wide is not involved.

The wise, heroes, women and the old are beholding (him), who has arrived (here), with wonder as the receptacle of learning, valour, beauty and penance.

Here, there is a mention of a (single) subject of description by many perceivers owing to the divergence of ground in the form of connection with various properties

like learning and hence to avert there the fallacy of being too-wide (a definition), the expression 'anekadhā' is used. There the mention is due to beholding as such out of wonder

66 } only and not in various ways and thus (a verse like) this is excluded. In series of errors belonging to many agents, which is cited ~~in~~ an example (of Bhrāntimān) ~~in the verse~~ (beginning with) "śiñjānair mañjarīti stanakalaśa-yugam cumbitaṃ cañārīkaiḥ", there is mention of the breasts etc., in various ways like the state of filament etc. by many like the bees owing to divergence in grounds like the similarity with filament, and to avert the fallacy of being too-wide (a definition) there, the term 'ekasya vastunaḥ' has been used.

While your fame is spreading, both the  
Nāgas i.e., the elephant and the snake,  
taking them as lotus-stalk and milk (res-  
pectively), extend their tongues repeatedly.

In this example of Bhrāntimān, there is a mention of the self-same fame in various ways like the state of lotus-stalk and milk by many perceivers, namely, the elephant and the snake and to avert the fallacy of being too-wide (a definition) here, the expression 'nimittabhedāt' has been used. <sup>Here</sup> One single thing, namely, whiteness belonging to fame lies at the root of both the two. Though there exists divergence of grounds in the form of greed for respective favourite food of the elephant and the snake, still, since the absence of one (single) ground is desired by the expression 'nimittabhedāt', this (above verse) would be excluded (automatically). If this is to be included, the expression 'nimittabhedāt' would result in

the mere statement of nature. Even in this position, if, as in the following example of a variety of Apahnuti, fallacy of being too-wide is doubted, then the (mention of) 'anekadhā ullekhanam' has to be adjuncted by 'niṣedhā-sprṣṭa' i.e., 'not touched by any negation'.

Some took (your face) to be the moon on account of beauty; others took it to be the lotus owing to (its) fragrance; we say, your face has attained an identity with both by virtue of penance.

There, the first two mentions, possess suggested negation by virtue of presentation of the state of others' opinion and hence the fallacy of being too-wide is not involved.

He was taken as the lord Kāma by the women, the heavenly tree by the supplicants, (and) the Death-god by the enemies.

Here, in the mention in various ways, love, the state of a supplicant, fear and the like are the factors in respective ways leading (to the figure). 'Ruci' means love for something. 'Arthitva' is greed. This Ullekha again is of two types — Pure and Mixed with other figures. Of them, an example of Pure is the following one —

Lord Śauri (i.e. Śrīkṛṣṇa) was looked at with wonder as the protector of elephant by the old-aged women, as the lover of Lakṣmī by the youthful ladies, as possessing the usual form by girls.



Here, while entering in the city, Kṛṣṇa was looked at by the old-aged women, seeking protection from him due to the fear of the cycle (of birth), thinking that this is that Primeval Being who promptly saved the afraid and devoted elephant in that manner; (he) was looked at with eagerness by the youthful ladies thinking that this is that divine youngman who for his skillfullness in amorous sporting

67 } is permanently dear even to Laxmī, who is noted for (her) fickleness; (he) was looked at as having his usual form and garment by the girls because of their childish nature. Thus, since everywhere the same object has been mentioned in various ways, this is Pure. Or for example, (the following passage) in the description of the land of Śrīkaṇṭha, in the Harṣacarita, may be considered.

(The land), which was taken as a hermitage by the sages, the home of Kāma by courtesans, a concert-hall by actors, the city of death by foes, the philosopher's stone by the supplicants, the soil of the heroes by the professional soldiers, the preceptor's home by the aspirants to knowledge, the city of Gandharvas by the singers, the Great Artificer's temple by the scientists, the land of profit by the merchants, the gaming house by the bards, the gathering of the virtuous by the good men, the cage of adamant by the refugees, the Rogue's Meet by the <sup>clevers</sup> ~~Wicked~~, the reward of their good deeds by the wayfarers, the <sup>cave of demons</sup> ~~mine~~ by the Vāhikas, the Buddhist monastery by the quietists, the

Apsaras' City by the lovers, the festival congress by the troubadours, the stream of wealth by the Brahmins.

Here, the mention as hermitage etc., due to the abundance of hermitage and the like, is Pure. In the very same passage, mention of the state of the city of the Death-god etc. is Mixed. If the syntax of the state of the city of the Death-god etc. is as the beautifier only, then, there the mixture is with Rūpaka. Then it is a mixture with Bhrāntimān if (they are mentioned) as the expressive of the knowledge of identity. This Ulleka again, with a view to express superiority of qualities belonging to the subject of description, is found to be applied with non-animates as agents also. For example, in that very book, in the description of Harṣa —

Single as he lay there, he was ~~he was~~ taken with different lights (by different spectators); — riches called him cold, all faults turned from him as inaccessible, the senses felt awed at his love of self-control, the genius of the iron age said 'he is beyond my reach', all vices pronounced him as passionless, dishonour looked him as timid, Love said, 'the workings of his mind are hard to be understood'; Sarasvatī complained that 'he is uxorious', others' wives that 'he is imponent', ascetics said that 'he is a seer of the highest order', harlots that 'he is a deceiver', friends took him to be submissive, Brahmins considered him a servant, the enemy soldiers took him as helpless.

In a similar manner, figures like Bhrānti-  
 68 } mān also, are applied with inanimates as  
 agents. (For example) —

Here, the lotus-beds, thinking that it must be the sun (risen) even at night, had their lotuses in bloom while the rays of the moon mingled with various types of rays (emitting) from gems attained thousand-fold in number.

The black-bees, eager for honey, and the thirsty Cakora birds are running after the fragrant and lustrous face of yours.

Here the figure Ullekha is suggested. In the verse beginning with 'vidyāvīkramasaundarya', if (the meaning) does not culminate in the ground for the mere eagerness for the observation of the nature of learning etc., but culminates in the ground for the eagerness for observation like the mention of the state of learned etc., then, therealso the figure Ullekha would be suggested, because, the particular charm created by the state of being mentioned in various ways is suggested.

With regard to a single woman, a mendicant, a libidinous person and a dog, have three different ideas; namely, a corpse, a loving woman and a food respectively.

That herealso figure Ullekha is desired, is not a case of the fallacy of being too-wide a definition.

There is another variety of Ullekha.

Even in the absence of the divergence of perceivers, mention of a single (object) in various ways on the basis of divergence of subject (of description) and receptacle also, is styled as Ullekha.

Of these, the mention in various ways on the basis of divergence of subject (of description) may be Pure and Mixed. An example of Pure (is the following one) —

May the good fortune (in the form of Pārvatī) of the compassionate skull-bearing lord (i.e. Śiva) reside in the mind — (the goddess) who is stout at the chest but thin at the waist, big in the eyes but broadened at the hips and with lips that are ruddy.

He is weighty (also, Brhaspati) in speech, vast (also Pṛthū, the king) in chest, broad (also, Viśāla, the king) in mind, source (also, Janaka, the king) of penance, sun (also, Sumitra, the king) in prowess, a good counsel (also Sumantra, the king) in consultation, a learned in the court (also, Buddha in host of luminaries), Arjuna (also, white) in fame, the dreadful (also, Bhīṣma) in arrows. ....

In these cases and the like (the figure) is mixed with pun.

In her movements (she is) as if a swan; in conversation, as if a cuckoo; in the love

towards husband, as if a Cakravāka bird;  
 in the expansion of breasts (also, in the  
 heaps of clouds), as if the rainy-season;  
 in the collection of treasures (also, in  
 the combination of petals), as if the lotus;  
 in yielding fruits, as if the flowers.

These are cases of (Ullekha) mixed with the figure Utpreksā.  
 In the expression 'payodharonnatau' etc., in the portion of  
 the subject (of description) (it is) again mixed with pun.  
 In examples like "Yudhiṣṭhira in speaking the truth" etc.,  
 it is mixed with Rūpaka.

The figure is mixed with Upamā in examples like  
 "Like Yudhiṣṭhira in speaking the truth". These and the  
 like have to be understood.

An example of the mention in various  
 69 } ways on the basis of divargence in  
 receptacles, is the following one —

May that (Vāmana) protect you from mis-  
 haps. (Vāmana), the thriving, the slayer  
 of Bali (and) whose movements consisted  
 in three steps, on whose person the sun,  
 for a while, acted as an umbrella, on  
 head — a jewel, on forehead — a Tilaka  
 (i.e. a mark of sandal paste etc.), at the  
 end of ears — a (couple of) rings, on the  
 shoulder — a disc, on the chest — the  
 excellent (Kaustubha) gem, on the navel —  
 the Lotus-seated (Brahmā) (and) on the  
 feet — a (couple of) bracelets.

Here, it is mixed with Rūpaka. Again, Ullekha is mixed on the ground of divergence in perceivers standing in front of particular parts of bodies, namely, the middle of the forehead, end of the ears and the like of the lord. Since, a single perceiver cannot see the sun at the middle of the forehead and at the end of the ears.

In the seraglios of slain rivals, his prowess was, as it were, materialised in the form of the five elements; fire in the hearts (of women), water in the hollows of their eyes, wind in their sighs, earth upon their forms (and) ether in the vacant solitude.

Here, the figure Hetu consists in the expression of identity of prowess with the effects of prowess in the form of heat, vapour and the like which are understood (here) from the words 'vahni', 'jala' etc., and thus there is a mixture with that (i.e. the figure Hetu). In the opinion of others, there is a mixture with Rūpaka.

Let those lustres of the throat of Śrikanṭha (i.e. Śiva) do good to you; (lustres), which act as the Tilaka (i.e. a mark of the sandal-paste etc.) of Kasturī i.e. musk on the forehead of the goddess; act as black-bees on her lotus-like face; act as a crest of tender Tamāla leaves on her head and act as bloomed lotuses on the ears; and which will stay as black Agarū (i.e. a type of scent) on a part (i.e. the nipple, in this case) of the breast.

Here the figure is mixed with Upamā. Some say -- though the suffix Kvip is added in the sense of simile, it **pulminates** in a sense of Utprekṣā in the light of the possibility of identity with the Tilaka of musk etc., owing to the propriety of particular receptacles and hence the figure is Utprekṣā which in the beginning has a sense of Upamā. In that opinion, this is mixed with Utprekṣā. In the same manner, amalgamation with other figures has to be understood.

Here ends the section on Ullekha.

--: oOo :-

Now begins Apahnuti (Denial).

That is Apahnuti, where the state of something else is established owing to similarity, with a denial of the object under description. It is divided into two, -- having many sentences and having one sentence.

In Rūpaka, there is only the establishment of something else. In Ākṣepa (Paralepsis), as in "I am not a messenger, but the excessive physical agonies of the fair-limbed one (incarnate)" (?), only the denial of the object of description is there. Both the cases are not adjuncted with similarity. Still, it would be too wide a definition with regard to Atiśayokti as in "Cupid is not five-  
 70 } arrowed, but has more than five arrows," and hence it has been mentioned as qualified (by 'anyatva-prakalpanam'). It would be unjustified to say that it would be too wide a definition with regard to Tattvākhyānopamā

as in "This is not a lotus, but obviously the face", as it possesses the denial of the state of a lotus and the establishment of the state of a face (as well); Since, the word 'prakalpana' means superimposition. The definition is not mentioned with the suffix 'ktvā' (as would run) — 'niṣidhya viṣayam sāmānyād anyāropah' i.e., 'having denied the object under description, superimposition of (something else) based on similarity .....'. Since, the question of being too narrow to cover the case of denial preceded by superimposition, the illustration of which will be given later, would arise.

This figure, having many sentences, is seen in the use of particles like 'nañ' denoting direct negation, in the presentation of others' opinion etc. and in the suggestion of denial by implication. (And the same figure), having one sentence, (is seen) in the use of words like 'chādma', 'nibha', 'kapāṭa', 'vyāja' ('in the guise of'), denoting falsehood of the object (under description) and in the use of words like 'rūpa', 'nāma', 'bhaṅgī' ('in the form of') ultimately conveying the falsehood of the object of description.

Of these, in (the variety, namely,) 'having many sentences', there are two divisions — viz., superimposition preceded by denial and denial preceded by superimposition.

Examples follow in order —

O daughter of the mountain, this is certainly not the spot (of the moon), which, having attained prominence, is shining on the body of the moon, whose splendour is



fully developed. I think this is the beautiful lady in the form of the night, who, being fatigued with enjoyment, is sleeping soundly on his chest, cool owing to the flow of trickling nectar.

Or for example —

This is not the sky, but the ocean; these are not stars, but the fragments of fresh foam; this is not the moon, but the lord of serpents (i.e. śeṣanāga) with a coiled tail; this is not the lord of serpents but lord Murāri is laid down (there).

In the former, Apahnuti is partless, (whereas) here it is possessed of parts, — this is the distinction.

Some have supposed (it to be) a spot; others have thought (it to be) ocean's mud; some have called (it) a dappled antelope; others wished (to see in it) earths' shadow. What is always seen in the moon black as a chip of split supphire, we declare (to be) thick, densest darkness drunk in the night (and) remaining in (his) belley.

Here also superimposition is preceeded by denial. And the denial is implied by way of presenting others' views.

That Kumāra (i.e. Kārtikeya) may shower

71

} on you the wealth of celebacy —

Kumāra, who ever resides in the heaps of blooming blue-lotuses in the form

of the eyes of the heavenly women which were made downwards by the control (over senses) and who does not sit on the beautiful praiseworthy peacock.

Here, the denial preceded by superimposition is expressed in words.

The mark of sore, caused by the friction of thousands of stones ~~at~~ the foot of the churing mountain, is seen in the moon.

(But) this is a blindly following belief of the foolish in this world, that it is the shadow (of the earth), (or) a deer, (or) a hare.

Here also, the denial is preceded by superimposition. That again is established by the implication of presentation of the statements of the fools. These are the examples 'involving many sentences'. Examples 'involving one sentence' are the following —

Alas, friend, see how much is this enmity of Cupid towards people in love, who have grown emaciated owing to separation from their lovers. Under the guise of the bees shinning on the mango-blossoms in the garden, he has displayed the deadly poison on every arrow.

Verily, the love-god, scorched by Śiva, has fallen upon the plump thighs of the fawn-eyed one, — which are like the tank of the nectar of loveliness; as from the hole

of her naval, there is proceeding a line of smoke in the form of the line of hair, indicating the extinction of the charcoal of his body.

In the former, (the idea) that these are not the mango-leaves with black-bees but arrows with the deadly poison, is understood by virtue of the word 'chala' which is expressive of falsehood. In the latter, (the idea) that this is not the line of hair but line of smoke, is understood by virtue of the word 'vapuh' which ultimately conveys falsehood.

Some admit the figure Apahnuti even in the description of similarity for the sake of denial as in the case of denial for conveying similarity. As they say —

That is Apahnuti where there is a denial for conveying similarity. This is also Apahnuti where there is a (description of) similarity for the sake of denial.

And they give examples —

Such is dear to me (also, such is my beloved) which (also, who) catches at my lock of hair tightly at first, then presses face to face,

72 } fair-necked which (also, who)  
claps my neck and bodily enfolds

my breasts; that finally having hugged my hips falls on my feet." "My child, you have lost all shame". "No, no; O the crooked-minded (lit. simple-minded), what's shameful in a bodice?

Here, having denied the lover, which is desired to be mentioned, there has been a superimposition of the state of a bodice. And for that purpose, there has been the presentation of common-property between the lover and bodice beforehand. Admittance of Apahnuti here is in accordance with the opinion of Udbhata and others who do not admit Vyājokti (Statement of Pretext) as a separate figure of speech. Those who like Vyājokti as a separate figure (and define it thus) -- "concealing something which has somehow been expressed, is (the figure) Vyājokti", -- to them, it is the figure Vyājokti that exists here also and not the figure Apahnuti. This is what Rucaka and others say. But Daṇḍin, being regardless of the rule of similarity at the root with regard to Apahnuti defined it thus -- 'Apahnuti is nothing but the presentation of something else after denying something; and exemplified it thus --

Where something is denied and another meaning is made clear, then it is Apahnuti. Cupid is not a person with five arrows; his arrows are a thousand.

Sandal, moonshine and the <sup>fragrant</sup> southern breeze which carries fragrance -- their nature, (so far as I am concerned,) is full of fire; so far as other are concerned, it is cool.

The moon possesses rays which shed nectar; -- this is not my opinion. On the other hand, it is different and has rays which shed poison profusely.

Apahnuti, based on similarity has been named Upanāpahnuti by him.

In the portrait of yours that was painted by a slim girl who was restless out of curiosity, a girl painted (on it) the disc and the Garuḍa bird too. Again, another girl, with her sweating palm, having rubbed it quickly, painted on it the flowery arrow on hand and shark on top.

Suggestion of Apahnuti may be exemplified in the above verse and the like. Here, the idea, viz., this is not an ordinary man but the 'lotus-eyed' (Viṣṇu), — has been suggested by some girl through the painting of the disc and the Garuḍa bird. But another girl suggested that this is not the 'lotus-eyed' (Viṣṇu) but Cupid by rubbing out both those (marks) and by painting flowery arrows and shark on banner, <sup>†</sup> with the intention that such a beauty is not possible even in him (i.e. Viṣṇu).

Here ends the section on Apahnuti.

-: oOo :-

Now begins the figure Utpreksā (Poetical Fancy).

The wise call it Utpreksā (Poetical Fancy)

73 } where the contextual is conjectured as something other (than that) owing to (its) relation to another property.

For example —

The excessively crimson Palāśa buds, arched as the crescent moon since not fully bloomed, shone like the nail-marks of the regions of forest just united with spring.

Here the contextuels, viz. the Palāśa flowers, are conjectured as the nail-marks because of their connection <sup>archedness and redness, which are</sup> with the properties of the non-contextual, namely, the nail-marks. 'Tarka' means mere possibility and not ascertainment. Since the property of that (i.e. the 'Tarka') is the cause of mere possibility of identity with that and not the cause of ascertainment having an evidence which is associated with universal pervasion and the subject of a syllogism. One should not doubt that the figure is Upamā here since the word 'iva' indicates similarity. Since, Upamā can be admitted with nail-marks found anywhere and (thus) does not depend on the imagination of an adjunct, which is connected with the region of a forest united with spring as the hero, Since, adjunct like that becomes befitting only in the possibility of identity of Palāśa-buds with the nail-marks. Similarly, in other cases also, wherever exists an imagination of an appropriate adjunct in the (imagination of) possibility of identity with the non-contextual, figure Utpreksā is to be acknowledged invariably. For example —

She, with her creeper-like body, had the braid (of hair) resembling the lines of hornets, which, when loosened on the back, looked as if reflected on account of (its) clearness.

Upamā can be admitted with a braid found anywhere and hence the imagination of the adjunct, viz., the state of being reflected in the front on account of clearness, which is not necessary here, is meant for the possibility of identity. But where a comparison, devoid of the imagination of an adjunct applicable to possibility, is presented, there the term 'iva' indicates similarity and hence the figure is Upamā. With this division in view, Chakravartin has said, "Where the element of comparison is well-known among the people", etc., Daṇḍin too, has said of the suggestion of Utpreksā from the word 'iva' —

Figure Utpreksā is suggested by the word 'manye' ('I think'), 'śamke' ('I doubt'), 'dhruvam' ('definitely'), 'prāyah' ('mostly'), 'nūnam' ('surely') etc. The word 'iva' also is similar to those.

Here by the word 'ādi', words like 'tarkayāmi' ('I surmise'), 'sambhāvayāmi' ('I think it possible'), 'jāne' ('I know'), 'utprekṣe' ('I imagine'), 'syāt' ('may be') are included. Here again, to avert the fallacy of being too wide with regard to the following verses and the like, the expression 'dharmaśambandhāt' has been used.

Had I been the Lord Brahmā, I would have

74

} put the entire amount of the quality of small on the tongue of the wicked, having collected it from

the testicles of the musk-deer.

Had the fire been not hot, had the water been not cool, — then only I would admit that the firm Rāma should be untruthful.

In those (examples), which are cases of the figure Atiśayokti following the (definition) — "Yadyarthoktan ca kalpanam" etc., or of the figure Sambhāvanā following the definition "That is to be known as the figure Sambhāvanā, where for the establishment of the other i.e. the non-contextual, there is a doubt in the form of a question «Had it been so» ", baseless is the relevant doubt. Still, it would be too wide a definition with regard to the following example and the like and to avert that, the expression 'anyadharmasambandhāt' has been used —

I think, the face of Satyavān possesses all-surpassing beauty by which the fawn-eyed Sāvitṛī was moved.

In these examples, the doubt is raised on the basis of its own property, such as, the state of being the agent for rendering the heart of Sāvitṛī moved and hence there will be no fallacy of being too wide.

Since the dust of the earth as ruddy as the crimson twilight, is raising up before me, I think, Bharata, to whom the news of (my arrival) has been communicated by Hanūmān, is coming up to me with his army.

To avoid the fallacy of being too wide with regard to this, there is the adjunct 'anyatvena'. Here, while



arriving with army, Bharata is doubted as arrived in fact on the basis of a relation of the rising of dust before, which is seen in other (similar) occasions too and not otherwise; hence, fallacy of being too wide is not involved.

O Narasimha, the protector of earth, people know you as Cupid incarnate. Otherwise, how do your arrows turn into flowers ?

To avert the fallacy of being too wide with regard to the present case, (the adjunct) 'upatarkitam' has been mentioned. Here, ~~as~~ in the case of the figure Anumāna, the state of Cupid in the king is determined on the basis of a līnga (sign), namely, the state of the possession of flowery arrows which has an invariable connection with the state of the Cupid and not the mere doubt (is here).

In the presence of Sītā, the moon seems to be smeared with collyrium; the eyes of gazells dull, the creeper-like coral, as if has its redness dimmed; the brilliance of gold darkened; in voice there is, as if, a little hardness in the throats of female cuckoos; the tail of peacocks are full of censure indeed.

To avert the fallacy of being too wide with regard to the present case, (the term) 'prakṛta' has been mentioned.

75 } Here, the conjecture of inferiority by means of (the description) like smearing with collyrium, on the non-contextuals, namely, the moon etc., which are famous as standards of comparison, is raised through (the description) establishing inferiority even of the standards of comparison for Sītā's face etc. to her faces etc.

bearing unsurpassed beauty and hence the fallacy of being too-wide is not involved. Even at this stage, question arises.

While hearing from you (the stories of) our heroic feats that rendered the gods and demons submissive by means of winning at ease all the three worlds, the daughter of earth (i.e. Sītā) with a mind tinged with hate to her husband, would remain affectionate to me; since, the love of women is fickle due to love for assemblage of higher and higher qualities.

Here, although in fact firmly devoted to her husband, goddess Sītā is conjectured as fickle on the basis of a relation, viz., the state of being associated with fickleness that is noticed in womanhood in other cases. Yet, the figure is not Utpreksā, since, the mere thinking, made by Rāvaṇa in favour of the occurrence in accordance with his desire, as being described, possesses no special charm. It would be unjustified to say that the term 'dharma' ('property') in the expression 'anyadharma-sambandhāt' is desired to be causing delight to the heart of connoisseurs as in the case of Upamā and not merely a common property and thus the fallacy of being too-wide is not involved; since, although leading to the mere possibility of fickleness etc. belonging to womanhood, it would fail to lead to the figure Upamā owing to the lack of a common property that causes delight to the heart of connoisseurs. Because, the fallacy of being too wide would still remain unaverted as in the following verse —

Having definitely taken the creeper, full

of bunches, beautiful like breasts, as Sītā, Rāma ran after (that) with a desire to look at (her).

One should not argue that it is unjustified to say that the state of being used purposely has been taken as an adjunct to 'tarka' (i.e. 'conjecture'), but here the possibility is unpurposed, because, if this be admitted, then, as the possibility noticed in the expression 'śamke hanūmatkathitapravṛttiḥ' also is unpurposed, the question of futility of the expression 'anyatvena', which was meant for the exclusion of that (i.e. the imagination of possibility unpurposedly applied), would arise. Since 'anyatvena' means 'known as something other than that', that itself culminates in the adjunct, viz., the state of being used purposely.

It may still be argued that this is not the definition, since, the fallacy of being too narrow is involved. Thus, where something is conjectured on the basis of a property belonging to the self (i.e. the object of comparison) only, or belonging to the other (i.e. the standard of comparison) only, it would be found too narrow, since, a part of the definition, viz., 'anyaḍharmasambandhāt' ('owing to the connection with something else') is not found there. For example —

By catching the mass of hair in the form of darkness, with the fingers in the form of its rays, the moon as if kisses the face of the night in which the eyes in the form of lotuses have closed.

Since those are innumerable in the dark

(night) and rare in the moonlit, we think that this moon has been made by the fire in the form of evening with the help of stars being intensely churned in the crucible in the form of the sky.

Here, in the first example, kissing by the moon has been conjectured only on the basis of the property belonging to the self, since, the catching of darkness like the mass of hair with the rays similar to fingers (has been described). In the second, the moon, as being caused by the host of stars, churned in the crucible in the form of the sky, placed in the midst of fire in the form of evening, has been imagined on the basis of the property, viz., the state of being rare and innumerable, belonging to the other only. Moreover, it would be found too narrow (a definition) in cases of Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause, a result and a nature of the property, since, a part of the definition, namely, 'anyatvena', is not found here. For example —

This is the very spot where searching for you I saw an anklet which had dropped down upon the ground — an anklet which kept silent through grief of separation, as it were, from your lotus-like feet.

In this example of Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause, on the basis of silence pertaining to the anklet, which is common to the grieved, grief as the cause to that (i.e. the silence) is being imagined as the (common) property on the anklet, and not the identity with the grieved; since, a suffix like 'matup' is not found after the word 'duḥkha'. Similarly,

That the thorny region of forest caused wounds on the skin of the forehead of the (king of) Cholas, fleeing out of fear, was as if to read the letters, — what more will he suffer.

In this example of *Utpreksā* pertaining to a result on the basis of causing wounds on the forehead by the trees, which is common to persons engaged in reading the decree of fate, reading of the decree of fate which as the target of the trees is that result, is being imagined as the property and not the identity with the 'dharmin' (substratum), engaged in reading the decree of fate; since, the implication of the term 'draṣṭum' does not extend upto a 'dharmin' (i.e. substratum). Again, —

The ocean as if grinds the sandal in the form of foam with its crests of waves.

The moon, having taken them, as if smears the maiden of quarters with its hands in the form of rays.

In this example of *Utpreksā* pertaining to the nature of a property, on the basis of the state of being a grinder of sandle-like foam, relating to the ocean, with (its) crests of waves as hands on the bank in the form of the slope of a sandle-grinding stone and on the implied basis of turning the maidens of quarters etc. white with the hands by the moon, only the grinding and besmearing by those (respectively) are being conjectured and not the identity with the agent of those grinding and besmearing. Because, although the verbs, namely, 'pinaṣṭi' ('grinds') (and) 'limpati' ('besmears') are expressives of agents,

the connection of the agent, which is subordinate to the verb predominantly appearing, by the principle — "Verb predominantly consists in action", would be found impossible with other words (in the sentence). This is why, while

77 } citing (the ~~themistich~~) — "Darkness, as if, smears (my) limbs; the sky, as if, rains collyrium", as an example of Utpreksā, Daṇḍin, having doubted Upamā relating to darkness and the sky as the agents of besmearing and raining (respectively), because of the mention of the term 'iva' in those examples, decried it thus —

If the agent is considered to be the standard of comparison, subordinate to the verb as it is and thus aiming at establishing its own action, it cannot be related to any other work.

The Creator, who had already fashioned her beautiful thighs, rounded and of a conical form, nor overlong, so much beauty had he lavished upon them, that while fashioning the rest of her frame, he took care for the loveliness that he was to create.

Here, on the basis of (the description of) spending the entire stock of loveliness which is guessed through the creation of excessively lovely thigh, the mere care of the Creator for the production of loveliness, adequate for the creation of the rest (of the body), is being conjectured and not the identity with (the agent) having such a care. (All) this is clear.

Moreover, it would be too narrow to cover the case of Utprekṣā relating to non-contextual property, since it lacks in the portion, namely, 'prakṛtam' ('contextual'). For example —

The orb of the moon was as though,  
divested of its best parts by the Creator  
for fashioning the face of Damayantī,  
appears to be perforated in the middle  
and displaying the blue sky in the deep pit.

Here, in the expression 'kṛtamadhyavila' ('made a hole in the middle') on the basis of (the description of) possessing that, viz., spot, which has been determined as the state of bluishness of the sky noticed through the hole made in the middle by means of the figure Atiśayokti depending on the figure Kāvyaśiṅga, based on the meaning of a word (viz., 'kṛtamadhyavilam'), or on the basis of the state of being made a hole in the middle, which is conjectured as the cause of the state of bluishness of the sky\* having a perforated middle, determined as the spot (of the moon), the lunar orb has been conjectured as divested of (its) best parts for the fashioning of the face of Damayantī. It is not so that the face of Damayantī itself, the contextual, is conjectured to be created from the best part of the moon, collected in the said manner. Because, it lacks in the connection with words as is noticed in —

May I see her face again which is like the  
auspicious house of Cupid and as if produced  
from the best parts collected from the  
heaps of digits of the newly risen moon.

One should not argue that as in the expression — "Feast a hundred Brahmins", although there is the absence of connection through words, ultimate connection of the verb is with the subordinate, leaving aside the predominant, because of the incompatibility of the relation of the number with the feast, similarly, culmination of the conjecture, namely, the state of being created by the best parts, collected from the lunar orb, should be in the face of Damayantī, which is subordinate, leaving aside the predominant factor, namely, the lunar orb; since, the non-contextual deserves no description; — because, even the description of non-contextual, in the form of the figure Aprastutaprasāmsā can be connected with a view to add excess in the contextual. It is unjustified to say that herealso as in another example of Aprastutaprasāmsā, namely, "indur lipta iva .....", there exists mere possibility and not the figure Utpreksā. Because, though the figure Utpreksā is impossible there owing to the lack of fulfilment of materials for Utpreksā through the lack of the material causing delight to the hearts of the connoisseur,

78 } the question of mixture with the figure  
Aprastutaprasāmsā would arise, since, it (i.e. the material for Utpreksā) is available here. Thus, this definition is not correct since the fallacy of being too narrow is involved; — if said so, here we say —

It is not so that the fallacy of being too-narrow is involved in the example beginning with 'hṛtasāram', since, the term 'prakṛta' means only that which is considered to be the object of description. Nor can it be said that the fallacy of being too-wide will be consequently involved in the example beginning with 'indur lipta iva',



because, although there exists, in fact, the state of other property in the description of the face of Sītā, the state of other property does not lead to the possibility of besmearing with collyrium relating to the moon, or, because the property (itself) is desired to be the cause of delight to the hearts of the connoisseur. The term 'anyatvena' means 'by another means' and (hence) it would not be too narrow to cover (the example of) Utpreksā pertaining to cause, result (or) nature of the property. Since, the following method is followed everywhere — where another 'dharmin', (substratum) is conjectured as identified with the 'dharmin', there, the another 'dharmin' means 'another means', but where a particular property itself is conjectured as a cause, a result (or) a nature, there the very property is meant by 'another means'. Or, figure Utpreksā has to be admitted on the basis of identification in the examples of Utpreksā pertaining to cause, result (and) nature of the property also. Thus, in the (two) examples, beginning with — "saiṣā sthālī yatra vicinvatā tvām" (and) "colasya ṣaḍ bhītipalāyī<sup>ṭ</sup>tasya", which are considered to be the examples of Utpreksā pertaining to cause and result (respectively), properties like the pangs of separation and the reading of the decree of fate, are not conjectured as pertaining to cause or result. But the silence and causing wounds etc., which are caused by motionlessness and contact with thorns, which (again) are the properties of the couple of anklets etc., those only are conjectured as identified with silence from grief and causing wounds for reading the decree of fate. It is a must that there should be an introsusception through identification of both the two types of silence. Otherwise, the conjecture

of grief etc. as the cause etc., in the ordinary silence etc., which are caused by motionlessness etc., would be improper. And the introsusception through identification of both the two types of silence etc. has been admitted by the author of *Alaṃkārasarvasva*, who holds that in the example beginning with 'saiṣā sthaṭī', it is the property of grief etc., which is conjectured as the cause of silence relating to the anklet etc. Thus, he maintains — "In *Utpreksā* pertaining to a cause, the property, the cause of which relating to the contextual is conjectured, is considered to be the source of *Utpreksā* and as being identical on account of introsusception". In other places also, in particular examples of *Utpreksā* pertaining to cause, acceptance of introsusception of identity is found to be necessary in the portion of source. For example —

O beautiful one ! I think that the beauty of the lotus attaches itself to your feet, on being happy at the idea that her born enemy, the moon, who does not tolerate her blossoming during the night, has had the pride of his beauty quickly suppressed by the splendour of the face of this girl with eyes like petals of a lotus.

Here, the attachment of the beauty of lotus to the feet, which is considered to be the result of that (i.e. the happiness), is to be termed as source to the conjecture

79

} of happiness as the cause. But that is, in all aspects, not an established fact (but only a fancy on the part of the poet). Hence, there, it has to be admitted that the connection of the feet with natural beauty itself, as being introsuscepted as attached with the

beauty of the lotus, is the cause (here). Thus, since the establishment of identity is invariable in the portion implying the source, let the figure Utprekṣā rest there. It is unjustified to say that another source has to be sought for in that case, since, these are clear that the state of being in the time of separation from the lotus-like feet, is the source in the conjecture of the state of silence caused by motionlessness as the silence caused by grief and (similarly) the state of being at the time of fleeing, raising a question, namely, how much has he to suffer even after this when even being the king, he is suffering thus, (is the source) in the conjecture of causing wounds through contact with thorns as the state of causing wounds for reading the decree of fate.

This view is accepted by Daṇḍin also. As he says --

When a particular behaviour of an animate or inanimate object is fancied otherwise (by the poet), they call it Utprekṣā.

(As for example.) The elephant gets down to the pond, fatigued by the mid-day sun; I think that it is to attempt to pluck off the lotuses who are wives of the sun.

The poet describes the entering of the elephant into water for bathing, drinking and eating the tendrils by poetically conceiving the same aimed at uprooting its enemies.

Here, the action in the form of bathing in water by animate elephant, noticed in a particular manner, for

the sake of averting heat, is conjectured in a different manner, namely, the state of entering into the water due to its enimical attitude and thus this has been connected in accordance with his own definition.

This view is accepted by the author of Kāvya-prakāśikā also. He maintained the characteristic of Utprekṣā in the possibility of identity between the standard and subject of comparison following his definition — "Utprekṣā is that which consists in the probability of the object of description as being identical with a similar object"; and exemplified it with the verse beginning with "unme sam yo mama na sahate". Hence, it is clear, that in accordance with his own definition, this was maintained that the very natural beauty of the feet was conjectured as attached to the beauty of lotus with joy of victory over his own enemy.

Similarly, in the verse beginning with "pinaṣṭīva taraṅgāgraiḥ", considered to be the examples of Utprekṣā pertaining to the nature of the property, <sup>also,</sup> the very throwing 80 etc., are conjectured as grinding etc. That the ~~ob~~ object of throwing is not mentioned, is not a fault; since, the same is justified as in the case of Atiśayokti, <sup>and since</sup> ~~Because,~~ as Utprekṣā consists in introsusception, complete swallowing of the object appears to be justified there. It cannot be said that another source has to be sought for, since throwing etc., are objects of description and as such cannot be the source, ~~Because,~~ the existence of a different source is quite apparent in the following manner — in the conjecture of throwing as grinding, accumulation of sandal-like foam at the shore, is the

source and in the conjecture of covering with rays as besmearing the maidens of quarters, rendering them white, is the source.

The author of Kāvya-prakāśikā also, who holds that in the example, beginning with "Darkness as if besmears (my limbs), the sky as if rains collyrium", <sup>covering has been</sup> conjectured ~~has been made in the form of covering and~~ besmearing, has accepted the view, viz., the conjecture of identification in the example of Utpreksā pertaining to the nature of a property.

Similarly, in the example, "The moon, as if, <sup>s</sup>kisses the face of night" and the like, the relation of the moon, and the face, in the form of the advent (of night), which is introsuscepted as the face of night, has been conjectured as <sup>s</sup>kisses. In the example, beginning with "vṛttānupūrve ca", identification of carefulness has been conjectured on the careless creation of the rest of the figure. These and the like are to be understood.

The expression 'anyādharmā' is not desired to be in conformity only, but in all respects like the relation of an original and its image, as in the case of the common property in the figure Upamā. Thus, for example —

She, slightly stooped with the weight of her breasts, having worn a garment as red as the morning sun, looked like a moving creeper, full of leaves and bent with clusters of exuberant flowers.

Here, (figure Utpreksā) is based on the introsusception drawn through a relation of an original and its image.

I take her to be mounted on the elephant  
in the form of youthfulness, enchanted with  
(the fragrance of) lotuses in the form of  
gracefulness (and) the incarnation of  
Cupid's wealth of victory over the three  
worlds.

Here, the connection with another property is due to the commonness of property between the contextual and non-contextual, on the basis of introsusception drawn through the adoption of a different compound. Similarly, in the example beginning with "aṅgulībhīva", the connection with another property, due to the commonness of property between the contextual and non-contextual, can be easily admitted on the basis of introsusception drawn through the adoption of a different syntax. Hence, the fallacy<sup>of</sup> being too narrow is not involved there. It would not be too narrow a definition in respect of the example beginning with "bhūyastarāṇi", since, the connection of another property, which is indicated by the property mentioned, stands as the source there. There, in the conjecture of being created by hosts of stars, being churned in the crucible in the form of sky in the midst of fire in the form of evening, which relates to the object (under description), namely, the moon, there is an implication of the property, namely, consisting in waxing and waning in accordance with that state of being sparse and abundant relating to the moon, on the basis of the mentioned property in the form of being sparse and abundant, relating to the stars in those particular nights.

Another speciality is this: In the expression 'anyadharmaśamvādhāt', the term 'anya' means the 'Viśayin'

(the superimposed) in the case of the figure Utpreksā pertaining to a 'dharmin' (an object having the property), whereas in the case of Utpreksā pertaining to a property,

81

it means the substratum of the property of the superimposed. Under the circumstances, wherever the property, turned to be the source, is not mentioned, such a property which attains the position of a possibility on account of its being related to another object and the object of superimposition as well, has to be sought for. There, in the example, — "The sky as if rains collyrium", where there has been a conjecture of the function of raining relating to the sky, the state of being covered with darkness extending upto the ground by sky, is the source common to the agent of raining collyrium. Whereas, with regard to the case of covering with darkness, where there has been a conjecture of the function of raining collyrium by sky, turning all objects pitchy dark etc. (is the common source). Similarly, in the example like — "As if the shore of ocean in the form of love", the state of being the source of agitation has to be understood as the source suggested. But where, although there exists the mention of property — as the source, but the relation of the object (of superimposition) with that or any other object with that, is not readily understood, there, sometimes, that relation has to be established by effecting identity with some property which is different from the property as the source. Somewhere (it is performed) by effecting an identity of the object (of superimposition) or the other object with substratum of that property; somewhere with both of them jointly (and) somewhere by means of denial of a different property effected by the property mentioned. There, the accomplishment of identification as the source of a different property (has to be established)

by means of the relation of an original and its image and the like, as is noticed in the accomplishment of property in Upamā. These have been shown.

Similarly, accomplishment of identification on the basis of the substratum of property belonging to the object or a different <sup>object</sup> ~~property~~, is achieved by means of the variety of pun or the like. Of them, an example of the accomplishment of identification of the object with the substratum of property, by means of pun, is the following one --

I think, even the sages are attached to her; for the great Bhṛgu resorts to the mountain of her breasts (also, they resort to the precipice of the mountain of her breasts); the face is pleasant to Nārada (also, the mouth is pleasing with its various teeth), and, Vyāsa, efficient in the composition of the Mahābhārata, has recourse to her thighs (also, a broad expanse suitable for the performance of a brilliant dalliance attends her thighs).

Here, in the conjecture of attachment relating to Damayantī, on the part of the object, namely, sages like Bhṛgu, the act of resorting to her breasts, which is the

82

}

}

source here, does not belong to the object (of description), but to the slopes etc. Accomplishment of its belonging to the object (has been performed) by the punning words like Bhṛgu etc. An example (of the same) through denial, is the following one --

Conflagration, having climbed on trees on



all directions, in the guise of Kimsuka flowers, as if surveys the scorched and unscorched portions of the big forest.

Here, climbing on trees is the source of the conjecture of the action of seeing the scorched and unscorched region of the forest which relates to the object in the form of conflagration. That also does not belong to the object but the Kimsuka flowers. Again, although there exists no climbing in its primary sense, still, the very resorting to the tree by that (conflagration) has been introsuscepted as climbing; thus, the relation to the property has been accomplished there by effecting identification of the object with the Kimsuka flowers by means of denial.

An example of effecting identification of a different property with the substratum of property, by means of pun, is the following one —

(Having seen) the entirely pale face of this pregnant woman, I decidedly take her to be the moon which desires to enjoy the world.

Here, in the conjecture of the face as the moon, desire for enjoying the world is the source; but that does not belong to the moon in the form of a different object, although that belongs to the object. Hence, accomplishment of the property as belonging to that has to be done there by way of effecting identity of the moon with the substratum of property by means of pun in the word 'rāja'.

An example of the combination of both, namely, the accomplishment of identity of a different property with the property of source and the accomplishment of identity of the object with the substratum of that property, is the following one —

By means of wrapping with a silken cloth in the form of a slough that had slipped through the force of pulling from the body of the royal serpent, Mandākinī took care clinging to the feet of the ocean as if to remove the pain that it had suffered in the churning.

Here, in the (example of) Utpreksā pertaining to a result in the form of the alleviation of pain, caused by the churning of the ocean, which relates to the object in the form of Mandākinī, accomplishment of identity with coiling at the foot is the source (of that Utpreksā) (and it has been performed) by means of pun in the description of coiling at the foot by the accomplishment of the of identity of the object or by means of denial and thus the accomplishment of the relation of the object to another

83 } property (has been effected) by both jointly.  
Denial of another property by means of a property mentioned, has already been shown. Thus, the expression 'anyadharmaśambandhāt' also invariably exists in all the examples of Utpreksā and hence nowhere would it involve the fallacy of being too-narrow. Everything is thus congruous.

The author of *Alaṃkārasarvasva* has shown its division thus: Utpreksā is of two types, namely, the

Expressed and the Suggested. The Expressed occurs in the use of particles like 'iva'; the Suggested occurs when they are not employed. Of them, the Expressed is of four types on the basis of (its pertaining to) a genus, a quality, an action and a thing, which are the non-contextuals and are going to be introsuscepted. Since, each of them are divided into two on the basis of their positive and negative nature, they are of eight varieties. On the basis of the occurrence of a quality or an action as the <sup>source</sup> ~~cause~~ in them, they are of sixteen varieties. Again, on the basis of the mention and non-mention of the source, they are of thirty-two varieties. Further, on the basis of the conjecture pertaining to a nature, a cause or a result in each of them, they are of ninety-six varieties. Of them, the conjecture pertaining to a nature only is possible with regard to a 'thing' (and) hence Utprekṣās pertaining to a cause and a result are to be excluded from that and thus it would be less by sixteen. In the division on the basis of genus etc., also, non-mention of the source in the figure Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause and a result is not possible and thus it becomes less by twenty four varieties. Thus, by exclusion, Utprekṣā pertaining to a nature is of thirty two varieties; Utprekṣās pertaining to a cause and a result are of twelve varieties each. Thus, the Expressed Utprekṣā is of fifty six varieties. The same counting is applied to the Suggested Utprekṣā also. But the distinction is this: there, even in Utprekṣā pertaining to a nature, non-mention of the cause is not possible. Thus, sixteen varieties are there with regard to Utprekṣā pertaining to a nature. Utprekṣās pertaining to a cause and a result are of, as mentioned earlier, twelve varieties each. Thus, the Suggested

Utpreksā is of forty varieties. Thus, in total, there are ninety six varieties of Utpreksā.

Again, having admitted the conjecture pertaining to a cause and a result, relating to a thing also, Vidyā-nātha, with the contention that in the group of (Utpreksās) where the source is not mentioned, admittance of (another) variety (of Utpreksā) relating to a quality and an action, where the source is suggested, is like naming a son who has not taken birth at all and does not cause delight, has shown (its) varieties in another way. In the Expressed, Utpreksā pertaining to a nature, is of twenty four varieties, since eight varieties would be decreased, because, in (Utpreksā), where the source is not mentioned, there cannot be any consideration of the varieties pertaining to a quality or an action. Utpreksās, pertaining to a cause and a result, are of sixteen varieties each; since, there are four varieties more which are found in the Utpreksā pertaining to a thing, on the basis of a quality or an action as the source along with (their) positive and negative occurrence. Thus, the Expressed Utpreksā consists of fifty-six varieties. In the Suggested Utpreksā again, even the Utpreksā pertaining to a nature consists of sixteen varieties. Since non-mention of the source is not possible there it would be decreased by eight varieties which are based on that. Thus, the Suggested Utpreksā consists of forty eight varieties. Thus, in total, Utpreksā is of a hundred and four varieties.

Now, examples with mere indication only, are being shown. An example of Utpreksā, where the quality,

source, genus, positiveness and nature are mentioned, is the following one —

May that moon save you; (the moon), of which the ends are curved like a newly grown lotus-stalk; which rests on the head of Śiva (lit. the enemy of Cupid), which is ruddy on account of blazing (and) which looks like a sprout unfolded by crystal-white forehead, sprinkled everyday by the water of the river Mandākinī flowing there.

Here, a genus is conjectured as the word 'aṅkura' denotes a genus. The quality, namely, the curvedness, which has been mentioned, is the source. Similarly,

84 } Utpreksā involving a genus, positiveness (and) nature, where the action has been mentioned as the source, also, has to be exemplified. An example of Utpreksā involving a quality, positiveness (and) nature, where the action has been mentioned as the source, is the following one —

The wax, applied to her lips for brightening the lustre of their red lac, shone forth, clinging to the border of her nether lip, eager to live on the nectar-like lip, having forsaken honey.

Here, inquisitiveness as a quality is being conjectured. The action, namely, the connection, which has been mentioned, is the source. Similarly, Utpreksā, involving a quality, positiveness (and) nature, where the quality has been mentioned as the source, has to be exemplified.

An example of Utpreksā involving an action, positiveness (and) nature, where the quality has been mentioned as the source, is the following one —

Then the pair of Cakravāka birds flew away separately with their bodies reddened by the thick rays of the evening twilight as if they were smeared with the blood flowing from their hearts broken by the grief of separation.

Here, the action, namely, smearing with blood, is being conjectured. The quality, namely, the redness, which has been mentioned, is the source. Similarly, Utpreksā involving an action, positiveness and nature, where an action has been mentioned as the source, has to be exemplified. An example of Utpreksā involving a thing, positiveness and nature, where the action has been mentioned as the source, is the following one —

As she thus, leaving one (king) and approaching another, was (again) forsaking the latter, — each with virtues noticed and free from blemishes — she, whose lotus-feet are worshipped by the world, spoke to her who was Lakṣmī as it were, separated from the bosom of Viṣṇu.

Here the thing is conjectured, as Padmā has to be taken as a thing on account of her oneness. The action, viz. rejection after having approached, which has been mentioned, is the source. Similarly, Utpreksā involving a thing, positiveness and nature, where a quality has been

mentioned as the source, may be exemplified. Thus, eight varieties (of Utpreksā) with the source mentioned, on the basis of positiveness and pertaining to the genus etc., have been established. An example of Utpreksā involving the genus positiveness and nature, where the source has not been mentioned, is the following one —

I know the moon to be glittering in the  
fresh mushroom-like stars; the mushroom,  
that have grown on a heap of wood having  
no protection from the rain and sun for  
long.

Here, the genus, viz. the mushroom, is being conjectured. The qualities, namely, whiteness, roundness etc., which are not mentioned, are the sources. An example of Utpreksā involving a quality, positiveness and nature, where the source is not mentioned, is the following one —

Here shines like a grace incarnate to  

85	}	to his servants, the foremost
		of kings, who has defeated all

the enemies.

Here, the grace as a quality is being conjectured. The state of giving plenty and that of being easy to serve etc., which has not been mentioned, is the source. An example of Utpreksā involving an action and positiveness, where the source is not mentioned, is the following one —

The darkness spreads over (my) limbs as  
it were; the sky rains collyrium as it  
were; the vision has become useless, like  
service to a wicked person.

Here, the action is conjectured. The source, namely, besmearing etc., is not mentioned. An example of Utpreksā involving a thing and positiveness, where the source is not mentioned, is the following one —

(Śiva), residing in whose person, Umā looks on the mirror at the image — as if it was another 'ardhanārīśvara' (Lord with half-female) — as if produced from the other halves.

Here, the thing, namely, another 'ardhanārīśvara' (Lord with half-female), produced from the other halves, is conjectured. The source, namely, the state of possession of a form of a male and a female in the other parts in the form of a male and a female in the other parts in the form of a reflection, has not been mentioned. The conjecture of Utpreksā involving a thing remains uncontradicted even in the conjecture of another 'ardhanārīśvara' (i.e. Lord with half-female), since 'ardhanārīśvara' (i.e. Lord with half-female) in reality is one. Or for example —

(The city) which appeared beautifully to be as though heaven reflected in the middle of a lake not possessed of water at a place (i.e. in the middle) owing to the reflection clearly appearing, shone clearly under the pretext of the moat.

Here, the thing, namely, the city of gods, is being conjectured. Excellence of beauty belonging to the city of Kuṇḍina, which has not been mentioned, is the source. Thus, the four kinds (of Utpreksā) pertaining to the non-mention of source, have been exemplified. Eight



varieties of this (i.e. Utpreksā), having taken into consideration the difference in the form of a quality and an action, belonging to the source, are to be understood. Similarly, Utpreksā pertaining to the genus etc., on the basis of positiveness, is of sixteen varieties.

Or, the variety with quality and action as the source not mentioned, following the line of Vidyānātha, should not be considered. Since, such a provision, with the source not mentioned, is not applicable. For example, in the example 'vilalāsa jalāśayodare' etc., this also can be said that, here, the quality, namely, the possession of unsurpassed riches, is the source. (Or), this also (can be maintained that,) the state of possessing unsurpassed riches, is the source of the action. Thus, twelve only are the varieties. Now, Utpreksā pertaining to nature involving negation, are being exemplified.

Thus an example of Utpreksā involving negation of genus, quality and action, where a quality as the source has been mentioned, is the following one —

It is only by your natural qualities that this body of yours appears as smeared with saffron, although not applied; the lower lip as possessing redness without the application of lac (and) the couple of eyes as possessing collyrium although not applied.

Here, the negation of genus, quality and action, namely, the powder of saffron, lac-dye and mark of colly-

86

}

rium, are being conjectured. The natural colours, namely, white, red and black, which are mentioned

are the sources. In these, action as the source also, may be exemplified. An example of Utpreksā involving the negation of a thing, where action as the source has been mentioned, is the following one --

Having seen your face as the full moon  
risen on earth, I see the sky as if bereft  
of the moon because of the loss of beauty.

Here, the negation of a thing, viz., the moon, has been conjectured. The action of giving up, which has been mentioned, is the source. Similarly, Utpreksā involving the negation of a thing, where the quality has been mentioned as the source, may be exemplified. These two very verses would be the examples of Utpreksā involving the negation of genus etc., with no mention of the source, if the fourth lines are read as 'idaṃ viśālākṣi vibhāvayāmi' ("I think, O dame with large eyes") and 'padavīm amṛtāndhasām' ("..... has attained this position on account of the loss of nectar") (respectively). Thus, in the (same) manner as said before, there are sixteen or twelve varieties of Utpreksā pertaining to nature involving negation. Thus, thirty two or twenty-four varieties of Utpreksā pertaining to nature, have been exemplified mostly.

In these (varieties), sometimes the superimposed is introsuscepted identically. For example, 'sa vaḥ pāyād induḥ' etc. Somewhere, it i.e., the introsusception, is in the form of a relation. For example, in the verse beginning with "niveśitaṃ yāvakarāgadiptaye", the 'eagerness' (may be cited). This difference also has to be understood.

Now, Utpreksā pertaining to a cause (is being exemplified). An example of Utpreksā pertaining to a cause relating to genus, with the mention of quality as the source, is the following one —

The slender body of the fawn-eyed turned  
pale like the stalk of a reed by the rays  
slowly emitting from the (conch) Pāñca-  
janya in the hand of Hari who is staying  
in the womb.

Here, the genus, viz., the ray, has been conjectured as the cause of paleness. That paleness itself stands as the source. Similarly, Utpreksā pertaining to a cause and a genus with an action as the source also, has to be understood. An example of Utpreksā pertaining to a cause and a quality with action as the source is the following one --

The bird again approached the hand,  
possessing bee-like rudrākṣas of Nala  
who was possessed of many marks of Śiva,  
mistaking it for a red lotus having  
rudrākṣa-like bees on it from a lake  
having a big mossy surface.

Here, the illusion of a red-lotus with regard to the action of approaching the hands of Nala, has been conjectured as the cause. That action of approaching itself is the source. In subsequent cases also, everywhere in Utpreksā pertaining to a cause, the very fruit is the source. Similarly, Utpreksā pertaining to a cause, relating to a quality with a quality as the source also has to

be understood. An example of Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause and an action with a quality as the source, is the following one --

The sun has taken away, as it were, with its own thousand rays, the rays of the people, the other name of which is the eyes and this blindness is caused by that and not by darkness.

Here, to the quality, viz., the blindness, the action of taking away, is conjectured as the cause.

87 } Similarly, Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause and an action, with an action as the source also, may be exemplified. An example of Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause and a thing with an action as the source, is the following one --

The heart of that wise, who practises sacred deeds, is made holy all the time by the heavenly river flowing from the lotus-feet of Viṣṇu (lit. one who possesses infinite shapes and figures) residing in him.

Here, the thing, viz., the Ganges, is conjectured as the cause to the action of sanctification. Similarly, Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause, with quality as the source, may be exemplified. Thus, (examples of) Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause on the basis of positiveness have been exemplified.

Now follow the examples (of Utprekṣā) on the basis of negation --

That Lord, having noticed the absence of the sun at night and the moon at day-time, created the prowess and fame (of this king) which are manifested all the time in the world.

If the sun sets, how much is the moon in that position ? — Definitely with this idea (in mind), the lotus-bed with lotuses closes out of disrespect.

When the playing on lute started, the right breast of hers trembled as if out of failing to see the other (breast) which was covered by the expanse of the body (of the lute).

Here, in the first verse, the absence of the genus and thing relating to the sun and the moon, is being conjectured. In the second and third verses, absence of a quality and an action relating to the respect and seeing (respectively) are being conjectured. The actions of creating, closing and trembling are the sources. Similarly, Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause, on the basis of negation, where quality stands as the source, may be exemplified. Thus, Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause, comprising sixteen varieties, has been shown.

Now follow the examples of Utprekṣā pertaining to a fruit —

Where in palaces, the beauty of faces of the fawn-eyed women, which are expert in laughing at the moon-beams, are spreading

about, the moon, as if for them, spreading forth its rays through windows, is moving again and again at nights.

Having gone away from your treasury, evidently, gold is staying at holy places; since, having noticed your colour, it has assumed a colour like that.

The sun proceeded towards northern direction, the land of origin of the best of steeds, as if to change the old horses yoked with (his) chariot.

Evidently with a view to making a thousand  
88 } milky ocean and a crore of Kailāsa  
 mountains, Pratāparudra spread  
 forth (his) fame to (all the) directions.

In these verses, genus, quality, action and thing in the form of lustre of face, white complexion, changing, the milky ocean and the Kailāsa mountain respectively have been conjectured as the fruit. Actions of moving about, staying at shrine, proceeding and spreading forth are the sources. Similarly, (Utpreksā) with quality as the source also, may be exemplified.

Examples of Utpreksā pertaining to a fruit on the basis of negation, are the following --

Desirous of achieving similarity with your face, the moon drowns in the ocean, definitely with a view to washing off the mud in the form of its stains.

The shelterless women of the enemies of the king of Kalinga became averse to casting amorous glances towards the female deer with whom they earned friendship during their stay in the forests, as if for showing lack of enmity.

The female Siddhas, roaming in the grove of the Himālaya, are, as if not to touch darkness, proclaiming the spread of fame of Śrīvirarudra, (comparable to) moon-beams.

The globe covered with dust, caused by the march of victory of King Virarudra, appeared as if without the sky.

In these verses, lack of mud, enmity, touch and the sky are conjectured as the fruit. Of them, the state of averseness only is a quality. Others are actions. In this way varieties (of Utpreksā) on the basis of pertaining to quality and action, have to be exemplified. Thus, Utpreksās, comprising sixteen varieties, pertaining to a result, have been exemplified. Here ends the group of Expressed Utpreksās.

Now, example of Suggested Utpreksā is being hinted at --

Concluding from the hoverings in yonder sky of those hawks, the rays of the sun, killing the crows of darkness, that the sun is going ahunting, the moon betook himself to the west for fear of his hare being killed; while those pigeons, the stars, flew away on receiving the news.

Here, the action of going ahunting on the part of the sun, like the swoop of a falcon, is conjectured on the basis of movements of rays, spread forth by the sun, in the form of a falcon killing the crow of darkness. Thus, this is the case of Utpreksā pertaining to the nature and action. This is one. The fear of the moon from that (i.e. the sun), is conjectured as the source to its movement to another direction. This is another Utpreksā pertaining to a cause. It is again a case of another type of Utpreksā pertaining to a cause, since, knowing of that (news), identified with the bewilderment on the part of the pigeon in the form of stars, has been conjectured as the cause to the lack of gleaming (of the stars) in various places. All these are suggested owing to the absence of words like 'iva'. Others too may be similarly understood by one's own self. Since, without the use of words like 'nūnam', the varieties as

89

}

}

mentioned before, can be understood. Varieties of suggested Utpreksā have not been exemplified in full separately, since, the verses exemplified before may turn to be the examples of suggested Utpreksā without the use of words like 'nūnam'.

Here, this is being considered -- whether in suggested Utpreksās, Utpreksā pertaining to a nature involving a genus and a thing, are possible or not? If it be maintained that possible (are those varitties), then those are to be exemplified with verses like the following ones --

Where the lines of stalls of Kashmira  
saffron in the cosmetic boutique, in  
every evening appeared like the lustres



of the setting sun as though, falling there and having no support.

Which city, which was not possible to be conquered by others and which was as inaccessible as the Phakkikā (i.e. the statement of problem of grammar) of the Commentary, composed by Phaṇī, was as if put in a circular mark round in the guise of the circular moat.

And such is the opinion of some. But the author of *Alaṃkārasarvasva* holds that (such varieties) are not possible. With this intention in view, this has been said by him while dividing the suggested *Utpreksā* -- "Generally, *Utpreksā* pertaining to a nature is not possible here." Then what is the figure in these two cases according to him? *Rūpaka* -- is the answer.

To a person, who has offended his beloved, this is something an excellent thread of hope in the form of the body of the moon that rises at the first day of a lunar fortnight. Is this a flow of fresh nectar, or, the sickle for dispelling (lit. cutting) the darkness, or, the lotus-stalk, dropped down from the beak of an absent-minded *Cakravāka* bird of the heavenly *Ganges*, or, the duality of the arrow of Cupid.

This is why, while exemplifying *Mālārūpaka* by the above mentioned verse, he has admitted the figure *Rūpaka* even in the expression '*svargaṅgā vīmanaskā*' etc. Hence,

the group of suggested Utpreksā has to be counted leaving aside the Utpreksā pertaining to a genus and a thing.

Another thing has to be understood. In Utpreksā pertaining to a 'dharmin', the property conforming to the 'viṣayin' and the 'viṣaya' is the source, whereas in Utpreksā pertaining to a 'dharma', the property conforming to the 'viṣaya' relating to the 'viṣayin' is the source. Hence, the opinion, namely, clearness is the source in the example beginning with 'uvāha yā tanulatām', is not correct; since, that property of the body as the cause of reflection, (which is) capable of drawing a probability of identity, cannot be the property of the subject of superimposition and since the very property of the subject of superimposition has been treated as the source by all who define it with the expression 'yatrānyadharmasambandhāt'. No need of further elaboration. Here we say —

90 } The way of division of the superimposed as genus, quality etc., in Utpreksā, as shown, does not lead to charm like the (division of) the object of comparison in Upamā.

In its absence (i.e. the absence of charm), figures of speech do not deserve division on the mere ground of possibility. Otherwise, its (i.e. Utpreksā's) subject of superimposition also should be similarly divided.

The division of property also, namely, a quality or an action, does not produce charm. Since the absence of those two,

has not been taken into account, that also, as in Upamā, would suffer from deficiency.

Her eyes, as if gone within in their eagerness to see her beloved residing in her mind, could not grasp even objects resting in front of them.

Did even the ears of the fawn-eyed women who were absorbed in looking at (him), turn absent-minded, gazing with their eyes in the form of the blue lotus buds, used as ear-ornaments? Was that the reason why their ears did not hear ?

In these examples we clearly notice the state of a source in Utpreksā, relating to the absence of a quality or an action, based on the presentation of a bright idea.

Here, in the first example, in the conjecture of being entered into the heart by the eyes for beholding the beloved residing in the heart, the lack of power to grasp external things, is the source. In the second, in the conjecture of absorption in beholding, pertaining to the organ of hearing, the absence of the action of hearing, is the source. Similarly, on the basis of absence, numerous are the examples like the following one —

Even these trees in the middle of the altars of the sages, who devote themselves to meditation in the Vīrāsana posture, appear, absorbed in (yoga)

meditation, as if were, on account of the stillness caused by the absence of breeze.

Moreover, in the sources, another variety (on the basis) of combination has to be taken into account, since, (a couple of) positiveness and the positiveness and the negation being combined attain the state of a source.

I know the white rows of swans are but the moving grains of fame of your beauty, which flying and falling, as is proper, float in all directions on the waters of rivers and pools.

Is it not right for the assembly of stars, nor proper for the night that they now refrain from looking at their consort, the moon, whose rays are on the wane ? But the moon's heart is clearly made of stone, which is clearly visible as pale and petrified. For, alas, the heart was not quickly melted even when they were separated from them.

Who can ignore the combination as the

91

} source which is noticed in these numerous examples and the like.

In the first example, in the conjecture of grains of fame, relating to the rows of swans, both the quality, viz. whiteness and the action viz. floating on water are the sources. In the second, in the conjecture of being made of stone, relating to the heart of the lord of stars,

both the positiveness, viz. appearance like stone and the negation, viz. the non-occurrence of melting are the sources. Moreover,

This counting of sources, we consider, to be defective for the fact that even genus and thing can become a source in Utpreksā.

There the mountain Drona which looks like the lamp of that island owing to the lustre of its medicinal herbs, and is worth-seeing with the sootlike clouds resting on its summit, will give you a magic gift of herbs, affording prosperity, as obtainable by luck.

Here in the conjecture of mountain Drona as being a lamp, the sootlike cloud, resting on the lamp in the form of medicinal herbs grown there, is the source and thus, genus as the source is noticed (there).

The palace whereof shines with the shining moon on the top, appears as Lord Śiva as if in proximity for protecting the devotee.

Here, in the conjecture of the palace of the demon Bāṇa as being Śiva, the moon shining on the top, is the source. Similarly, in the following extract, in the conjecture of Vāsavadattā as made of all the planets, the ornaments etc. assuming the form of various planets by virtue of pun are the sources.

(She appears) as made of planets by virtue of glowing ornaments (also, the sun in the form of ornaments), brilliant smile (also,

the white-rayed moon in the form of smile), crimson lip (also, Mars in the form of the lip), handsome appearance (also, Mercury in the form of appearance), heavy hips (also, Jupiter in the form of hips), white necklace (also, Venus in the form of necklace), feet with slow movement (also, Saturn in the form of her feet), bloomed lotus-like eyes (also, Ketu, in the form of her lotus-like eyes) and beauty acting as the flag of conquering the three worlds.

And thus, the genus, action and quality combined as the source, is noticed.

It would be unjustified to say that in the afore-said examples, the connection with shinning etc., is the source and all those are nothing but qualities; since, in that case, the question of (admitting) action itself as the source with regard to the expression like 'īdrkṣāṃ kṣāmatāṃ gatau' (i.e. "the two have attained such a state of emaciation") would arise, taking the very connection with action viz. movement etc., as the source. It would be unjustified to say that still in the expression beginning with 'bhāsva-tālaṃkāreṇa', ornaments etc., having assumed the state of the sun etc., through pun, are the sources and not the unqualified genus or a thing; Because, in that case, the question of inconsistency in the division of the superimposed as the source of genus etc., also, as noticed in 'Kapālenonmuktaḥ sphatikadhavalenāṃkur iva' and the like, would arise, taking that the subject of conjecture is only that which is qualified by the state of a sprout, opened by forehead and not unqualified genus etc. Hence, the

four-fold division of the source also, like the super-imposed, as genus etc., and again eight-fold, each being

92

} divided by positiveness and negation has to be made and thus deficient is the division in question. Moreover, what has been maintained, namely, in Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause, non-mention of the source is nowhere possible, is also not convincing.

Was his eye immersed in the nectar of her moon-like face ? Did it remain fixed between her breasts ? Did it delay in leaving her too slender waist for fear of tumbling down ?

Here, in the subject of conjecture, viz., the cause, the sources, viz., immersion and fixing, of the result, namely, leaving the face and the breast on the part of the eyes after a long time, are not mentioned.

Had it been so one may ask — here, in the conjecture of immersion and fixing, the sources, namely, leaving the face and the breast after a long time, are not mentioned and the immersion and fixing have no eligibility to be the sources to those two. True, still, here the figure is Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause. It is not so that Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause consists only in the conjecture of that which has eligibility to be a cause. But the mere conjecture as a cause (is desired here). For example, in the verse 'Saisā sthālī yatra vicinvatā tvam' etc. Here the fifth case-ending establishes the state of the cause. Similarly, in the following example, in the conjecture of not-seeing each other as the

cause of reducing to thinness, the suffix 'śatr' denotes the state of a cause.

Alas, it is a pity that the cheeks of hers, so fair, are reduced to this thinness as if not seeing each other.

The obstructing pressure of the heavy breasts, closely set, was guilty as the heart of Damayanti could not fly away bursting under the excessive affliction of love.

Here, in the conjecture of the state of a cause of the oppression of the couple of breasts, relating to refraining from flying away of the heart by bursting under the excessive affliction of love, the term 'pratibādhnāti' ('preventing'), denoting prevention, ultimately becomes the establishing factor of the state of a cause to the abstention from flying away. In examples like this, mention of the source of the result is essential. Otherwise, syntactical relation with the fifth case-ending etc., would be impossible. Where there is no word denoting the state of a cause with regard to even that which has the eligibility to be a cause, it is a case of an Utpreksā pertaining to the nature.

This is why, the author of Alankārasarvasva has exemplified in the following verse, the Utpreksā pertaining to a nature even in the case of the state of being overwhelmed, the subject of conjecture, which is eligible to be a cause of trembling although there is no word for denoting the state of a cause.

While this king after coronation, intended



to be firmly established, the kingdoms of the enemy, with their wealth looked at (by the king in question), trembled as if being overwhelmed with fear.

If so argued, the answer is no; —

Because, if this be admitted, Utpreksā pertaining to a cause cannot be exemplified with the following

93 } verse. Since, no word denoting the state of a cause relating to recalling is found (there).

Do you remember that I tied you at the wrong utterance of (my) name, or that I threw (at you) the lotus that I had wore on my ears, so that the dropping pollens injured your eye ?

Nor such an object<sup>ien</sup> is desirable.

You never did an act displeasing to me; nor did I ever act against your wish; why then do you withhold your sight without a cause, to Rati, thus bewailing for you ?

(Here), the verse in question has its congruity only as a case of Utpreksā pertaining to a cause, namely, "Is it so that you withhold your sight remembering my past misdemeanours", coming as it does after the speech just quoted (i.e. "kṛtavān asi" etc.). If an Utpreksā pertaining to a cause is admitted on the basis of consistency of context, even in the absence of words denoting the state of a cause, then, herealso, (i.e. the verse beginning with 'magnā sudhāyām'), conjecture of immersion and fixing as the cause relating to the leaving of the face and the

breast after a long time, which has been suggested, would be justified, since, it is the fear for falling that stands as the source in the first two conjectures also by virtue of the association of the conjecture connected with the third case-ending while leaving the waist after a long time has been mentioned by word in that (conjecture). This is seen that even where the word denoting the state of a result is noticed as relating to a result, Utpreksā pertaining to a cause has to be admitted ignoring the Utpreksā pertaining to a result on the ground of <sup>propriety</sup> prosperity. For example --

That what his heart counselled surreptitiously to you is expressed by the face, that clearly is an act quite appropriate for the friendship of the face with the moon, the friend of (flower-arrowed) Cupid, who is an enemy of him.

Here the act of friendship with the moon, a friend of Cupid, who is an enemy of the heart on the part of the face, namely, the disclosure of secret, is expressed by words, because, the word 'Sakhyancitī' which has the suffix 'syañ' denoting an act, is appositional with the word 'tat' which indicates the disclosure of secret counselled by the heart. Still, here the conjecture of friendship is as a cause to the disclosure of secret counsel and not as a result of friendship relating to the disclosure of secret counsel. Since, conjecture like this, namely, friendship was established with a view to the result, namely, the disclosure of secret counsel, is inconsistent. Since, unlike the Utpreksā pertaining to a cause, on the basis of a mere state of cause, Utpreksā, pertaining to a result cannot be

executed on the basis of a mere state of an action and without any desired (end). Similarly, Utpreksā, pertaining to a result has to be admitted ignoring the Utpreksā pertaining to a cause, out of propriety even where words denoting the state of a cause are found in the cause. For example --

As flowers perturbed the heart of the fair-browed girl of Vidarbha (i.e. Damayantī) by  
 94 } becoming Cupid's arrows, a maiden  
 there who was making a garland,  
 took vengeance upon them by thrusting into  
 them the point of her needle.

Here, in (the action of) thrusting, although there exists the suffix 'ktvā' denoting the state of a cause by virtue of (its) precedence, it is not the subject<sup>of</sup> conjecture as a cause to the revenge on enemy, but the very revenge on enemy is the subject of conjecture as a result, taking that thrusting is meant for the revenge on enemy. Since, it is the 'asiddha' i.e. unestablished, that becomes the subject of conjecture out of an established and unestablished matter. And since, here, the conjecture of that (desired) end is to be noticed. Or for example --

"The making of lotus blossoms is my sketching practice for making this hand of yours" -- did the Creator announce this to the deer-eyed damsel by that sketching (of lotus-blossoms) on her hand ?

Here, although there exists the instrumental case-ending, namely, by the creation of lotuses and sketches on

hands, that is not conjectured as a cause to the revealing of the sketching with hands relating to the creation of lotuses by the Creator, but the very revealing, as the result, is the subject of conjecture, taking that the creation of lotuses is the sketching practice for the revelation of that. What to speak of more, out of propriety, even where there is a word denoting a cause, the state of being a result with regard to that word itself sometimes becomes admissible. For example —

Having seen the couple of breasts of the slim girl, the young nodded (his) head as if to extirpate (his) sight, immersed in between the two.

Though the suffix 'śatr' is prescribed in the sense of a cause, here, Utprekṣa pertaining to a result has to be admitted having somehow established even result as the cause, since that is the desired sense. Thus, since Utprekṣā pertaining to a cause etc., has to be admitted even ignoring the establishment of the state of a result etc, Under the circumstances, does it require any mention that propriety should be followed in the absence of a word standing against. Similarly, in this way, non-mention of the source in other cases also, has to be understood as possible. Moreover,

As the mention as well as non-mention of the source exists separately, similarly, both combined are also found.

For example,

The Agastya tree in buds with its dark

hue, in the forest, was thought by him to be as if Rāhu (the son of Simhikā) vomiting the host of lunar digits which was drunk by it in the guise of the waning in the dark fortnight.

Here, in the conjecture of the Agastya tree, marked by the blooming of buds, as Rāhu, marked by the vomiting of the host of lunar digits, the source relating to noun, namely, the state of dark colour, has been mentioned whereas the source of conjecture relating to the adjunct, namely, the commonness in property between the bud and the lunar digit or the like has not been mentioned. Or for example,

O the beautiful lord Pāndya ! the  
fettered elephants in your courtyard look  
95 } like the mountain in the horizon  
as if with offence on account of  
giving shelter to the enemy kings.

Here, the state of being fettered, the source of conjecture of the state of being with offence, which is an adjunct, has been mentioned. The state of highness etc., as the source of conjecture of the state of a mountain, which is a noun, has not been mentioned. Or for example,

(The horse) had the dust particles raised on account of the continuous pounding of earth clinging to its feet; particles, which were as though the atomic minds of people and which came to learn the great speed.

Here, in the conjecture of the state of having the form of mind, which appear as the noun, the source has been mentioned by the expression 'animāṃkitaiḥ'. In the conjecture of the adjunct to that also, contained in the expression 'adhyayanārtham āgataiḥ', the source, namely, attending at the feet, has been mentioned. In the adjunct to learning, contained in the expression 'rayaprakarsādhya-yana', the source, namely, inferiority of the speed of mind to that of the horse, the subject of description, has not been mentioned. Similarly, elsewhere too, examples of the combination of the mention and non-mention of the source, has to be given. Hence, this division is deficient and unreasonable. This is why, those divisions only are charming, which, leaving aside the eight-fold division pertaining to genus etc., relating to the superimposed and the division pertaining to quality and action relating to the property, are accepted from other divisions.

In Utpreksā pertaining to nature, cause and result, sub-divisions by other means also can be admitted. Thus, Utpreksā pertaining to nature is of two varieties, namely, Utpreksā without pertaining to adjunct and Utpreksā pertaining to adjunct. Where the adjunct to the superimposed, though mentioned, does not appear as the subject of conjecture since there is no adjunct to the object of superimposition <sup>either in the form of that object of superimposition</sup> or in the form of a source to that, but that adjunct is connected with the superimposed by another way, that is known as Utpreksā without pertaining to an adjunct. But that is Utpreksā pertaining to an adjunct where the adjunct relating to the superimposed also appears as an object of conjecture on account of the mention of the adjunct of the object of superimposition either in the form of the object of that or in the form of the source of that.

An example of the first variety is the following one —

The minds of the princes looking at the descendant of Kakutstha, who resembled the god of love, whose body was given back to him by Śiva, who had as it were, accepted the importunities of Rati, became hopeless of (obtaining) the princess Indumatī.

Here in the conjecture of the state of the form of Cupid, there is the source, namely, possession of the figure of Cupid. Hence is known the subject of conjecture. But the portion of the adjunct, viz., the restoration of that (body), done by the lord, pleased by the importunities of Rati, ~~done by the lord, pleased by the importunities of Rati~~, does not appear as the object of conjecture; because,

96 } in that portion, either the subject of superimposition or the source-expressed or suggested, cannot be found. But the adjunct to that (i.e. restoration) can be justified as the factor responsible for giving back, relating to the superimposed, (on the basis of the idea), namely, no other person like Śukra, who (returned) the body of Kaca, scorched by demon, can return the body of Cupid, scorched by the lord, and hence the Utpreksā does not pertain to an adjunct.

In Utpreksā pertaining to adjunct, as in the examples like "munidrumaḥ korakito'sitadyutiḥ", "tvat-prāṅgane sundara pāṇḍyadeva" etc., the adjunct to the superimposed appears as object of conjecture because of the mention of the object of superimposition. In the second example, it appears through the mention of the

source. Utpreksās pertaining to cause and result are each of the two varieties by virtue of being the object of conjecture consisting in a cause and a result relating to non-established or established (objects). In examples like "Saisā sthalī yatra vicinvatā tvām", "Cholasya yad bhītipalāyitasya", the noneestablisheds, viz., pangs of separation, reading the decree of fate etc., have become the objects of conjecture in the form of cause and result with regard to anklet and thorny tree etc.

How should I describe the couple of  
sprout-like tender feet of the slender-  
bodied girl, with (their) soles reddened  
on account of stepping on earth.

In order to increase the tide of the ocean,  
how much water does the moon, I wonder,  
extract from moonstones, and how much  
from the eyes of Cakravāka maids mourning  
their separation from their mates !

In these examples and the like, the stepping,  
increase of the water etc., which are established in their  
own self, have become the object of conjecture in the form  
of cause and result. We shall show a few other varieties  
of this (Utpreksā) following another means, in the section  
on Samāsokti.

Another variety of this (i.e. Utpreksā) as shown  
by the author of Sarvasva (is this) : Somewhere it posse-  
sses pun on (the word) denoting the property, somewhere  
it is with a denial by virtue of the word like 'chala'  
( 'pretext' ) and somewhere it possesses an approach to  
Upamā at the time of syntactical relation with the meaning



(of the words). The reason is this: It culminates in (the figure) Utprekṣā through the order of propriety of function on the part of the critic by virtue of implication of the meaning of the sentence involving comparison through it is touched by the figure Upamā through the mention of similarity. Now, what does the state of pun relating to the property, that has been mentioned, mean? Does it mean that Utprekṣā is accomplished also by pun as by the property being in conformity, or it is seen also as being embellished by pun just like purity in point of properties? In the first alternative, the division would be deficient since, the same number of division, namely, the state of being in conformity with the common property etc., that establish commonness, are possible in Utprekṣā as establishing the property as the source. Thus in "Bārenduvaktrāṇyavikāśabhāvāt" etc., the state of being in conformity is clear. For example,

O friend, the face of the slender-bodied  
 97 } girl, with the neck turned round,  
 shone as it were, the lotus with  
 its stalk turned round in water in the  
 form of the heaps of beauty.

Here, there is a relation of a prototype and its copy. The relation like an original and its image have already been exemplified. In the second alternative, the division would be deficient, since, embellishment is seen by other figures too like the pun as by the portion relating to source. Thus, in "aṅgulībhir iva keśasañcayam" etc., figure Upamā in the portion relating to the source, is clear.

Was it someone curious, who as though measured the belly of Damayantī by his fist, in as much as it appears as though held by his four fingers in the form of the three lines and the golden girdle (a fourth).

Here the figure (mixed) is Utpreksā. Here, in the conjecture of the belly of Damayantī as being measured by a curious one, holding of the belly by his four fingers, which is ascertained from the conjecture of the state of his fingers, is the source (of the conjecture) of the lines (of belly) along with a girdle.

Continuously you ascend the extremely long flight of stairs in the form of high-soaring desires of his; and the fact that he heaves heavy and profuse sighs is due to the fact of his having become identical with you through (continuous) meditation.

Here the figure (mixed) is Asaṅgati (Inconsistency). Because, here, in the conjecture of attainment of the form of Damayantī by Nala ascending by steps by Damayantī is considered as the source of heaving of sighs by Nala.

Was it that opposing qualities gave up their contradictory nature through his fear, like enemy kings (who also gave up their dissensive activities through his fear)? For, he who excelled the sun in lusture (ojasā mitrajit), also conquered his enemies by his power (ojasā amitrajit);

and though he saw the things through spies (cāradṛk), he also saw them with discernment (vicāradṛk).

Here the figure (mixed) is Virodhābhāsa (Apparent Contradiction). Here, in the conjecture of giving up of the contradictory substratum relating to the opposite properties living together, namely, in Nala, by the properties which appear as mutually contradictory, is the source.

Definitely did the slender-waisted (lit. having waist measuring a couple of atoms) maiden learn her impatience, contrary as it was to sobriety, from the flying speed of the messenger of her beloved; for that which appears immediately after something originates from it.

Here the figure (mixed) is Arthāntaranyāsa. Here, although the speed of the wings of the swan, the messenger sent by Nala, is conjectured as the cause of the impatience pertaining to Damayantī, still there the source is not the mere result of learning, but the same embellished by the figure Arthāntaranyāsa, contained in the expressions — "that which appears immediately after something, originates from it", — which is used to avert the doubt, namely, why impatience arising out of the speed of something rests somewhere else.

Round her waist, the Creator put a blue-string in the shape of a row of hair, as if thinking, lucky like Pārvatī through

her husband, she too, would one day  
present the half of her body for completion.

Here, in the portion of source, the figure is  
Rūpaka. These and the like are to be understood. Thus, in

98 } both the ways, mention of being punned only is  
deficient and has to be understood as implying  
the other figures in addition.

What has been given as an example of Utpreksā  
pertaining to nature with the state of a denial, is this:

(The river) Śīprā shines as if with loud  
laughter in the guise of multitudes of  
swelling foams while the playful maidens  
of the city have gone to the bank, which,  
(as if) laid afraid, through the encounter  
among the whales.

That also should be understood as implying  
Utpreksā pertaining to a cause or a result with denial.  
An example of Utpreksā with denial, pertaining to cause,  
is the following one —

Cupid is called 'Mugdha' ('beautiful',  
also 'foolish'), because of his foolish-  
ness, not because of his beautiful form;  
for having given his bow for the making  
of your eye-brows, he became conquerable  
by you at any moment with this beauty of  
yours by a mere wrinkling of them.

Here in the expressed meaning of the word 'mugdha'  
relating to Cupid, with the denial of the state of a cause

relating to beauty, which, in fact, is the cause, the state of cause relating to foolishness, caused through giving his own bow for creating the eye-brow of Nala, is conjectured. An example of Utpreksā with denial, pertaining to a result, is the following one —

The elephant, heated by the sun, enters  
into the pond, definitely to oppress its  
friends, the lotuses and not to bathe;  
since, a bath of the elephant is useless.

Here, in the description of entering into the pond by the elephant, with the denial of the state of a result relating to bath, which in fact, is the result, oppression of the lotuses is conjectured here to be a result. It is unjustified to say that in Utpreksā pertaining to nature, the denial of nature of the matter in hand, is the particular charm, and not the denial of the well-known cause and result, relating to Utpreksā involving the cause and result. Since on the contrary, the denial of the established cause and result in the cases of Utpreksā relating to cause and result that have been exemplified, has a reason behind it and not without reason as in the case of the denial of nature, the scope of which has been exemplified and thus herein only lies the excessive charm. Therefore, these two also are cases of Utpreksā involving denial and thus justified is the implication. The rest deserving discussion would be discussed in the section on Samāsokti.

What has been stated, namely, in "kastūrītilakanti bhāla-phalake" etc., the figure Upamā, which has been approached, culminates in Utpreksā out of propriety, there,

if the propriety is in the mere identification of relation to particular places like forehead with the Tilaka-mark of musk etc., then it would have culminated in Rūpaka and thus its culmination in Utpreksā has to be admitted by admitting the propriety in the possibility of identification. Thus in the following examples and the like, even in the appearance of Rūpaka, Utpreksā has to be understood.

May the glances of the cowherd-women protect you; [the glances] which are the offering of blue-lotuses at the foot, fishes in the pond in the form of the navel, known as Kaustubha gem on the bosom of Murāri, necklaces of sapphire on the neck, bees over the lotus-like face (and) the plumes of peacock of the mass of hair.

Similarly, in the following examples and

99
----

the like, in the appearances of the figure Upamā, culmination is in Utpreksā.

The group of swans, the nature of which was to produce inarticulate sweet sounds, cackled on the banks, resembling the (jingling of) anklets moving the lotus like feet of Laxmī who was going away leaving that lake which was bereft of that beautiful bird.

The vault of the Universe gleams, a primeval pavilion, serving as the abode of the worlds. The stars are like incisions made by insects on timber and emitting heaps of dust in the form of their own beams.

Then there entered in that hermitage,  
 a person wearing matted locks, holding  
 a Palāśa staff and clad in skin, of a  
 loquacious tongue, blazing with the  
 holy light as it were, looking as an  
 impersonation of the first stage of life.

Similarly the following examples and the like,  
 even in the knowledge of the figure Rūpaka, culmination in  
 that (i.e. Utpreksā) has to be understood, since there  
 exists the same principle of mentioning the adjuncts,  
 adequate for the possibility of identification.

Encircling which city, there remained a  
 golden wall, as if the Meru mountain with  
 its wings constituted of the thick-jewelled  
 door-pannels, as if entreating with an  
 embrace a sensitive lady, as it were,  
 who had fled from his lap.

The water, mixed with sesamum seeds and  
 purified by faith, which offered by sons  
 to their Manes, reached the moon being  
 its nectar itself mingled with the hue of  
 lunar spots; for it is the abode of the  
 Manes.

Similarly in the following example of Apahnuti  
 also, the same is to be found.

This atmosphere has not originated from  
 the sky, enlightened by expanding rays of  
 the full moon, but this is the umbrella

of Cupid, at present, unfolded by the  
charm of the pale twilight; -- Cupid,  
who has taken earnest steps in pacifying  
the haughtiness of the puffed up persons.

More would be considered in the section on the  
figure Atisayokti.

Now the question arises : the inclusion of the  
suggested Utpreksā as a figure of speech is unjustified,  
since, that is the suggestion of a figure. The answer is  
this: where figure Utpreksā is ascertained with the mere  
non-mention of expressives like 'iva' with the mention of  
the object of superimposition, the superimposed and the  
source, there, as it is very clear so as to appear like an  
expressed one, it attains the mere state of a figure of  
100 } of speech. Examples have been shown. Where  
~~even the~~ superimposed, which is the subject to be con-  
jectured, is not mentioned and figure Utpreksā is suggested  
either by the expressed matter or a figure of speech and  
hence concealed, there only it is a case of the suggestion  
of Utpreksā. For example --

Having seen in battle the warriors of  
Virarudra, guarded by the fortune of  
victory, the thorny trees in forest  
are dragging the hairs of the enemy-women.

Here, a conjecture, viz., (thorny trees) have  
their passion excited by the sight of the warrior, embraced  
by the fortune of victory, is suggested by the matter,  
namely, dragging by the lock of hairs.

It was on her high breasts that Nala's



large eyes took refuge when the ocean of his passion swelled up, overflowing its shore [of patience], with water in the form of the nectar-flow of her vision in the moon-like face.

Here, in (the example of) Rūpaka, involving a part, the conjecture, namely, 'as if out of fear of drowning', is suggested. Examples may be given in a similar way in other cases also.

Here ends the section on Utpreksā.

-: oOo :-

Now begins Atiśayokti (Hyperbole).

That is Atiśayokti with poetic fancy as its soul, where without the mention of the object of superimposition, the superimposed is established.

Having given its definition thus they maintain its four varieties — no difference where there is difference (in reality), difference where there is no difference, no relation where there is relation (and) relation where there is no relation. Examples of these are the following —

A lotus, (but) not in water, and on (that) lotus a blue-lotus; all these lotuses on a creeper of gold, delicate and lovely; — thus what a series of calamities is this !

Different is this wealth of beauty, and different is the uninterrupted continuity of skill (possessed by her); this girl with her eyes like lotus-petals is not an ordinary creation of the Creator.

In the creation of this woman, was the position of the creator occupied by the moon, the source of effulgence ? Or was it the love-god himself abounding in the erotic passion ? Or was it the season of spring ? How else could the ancient sage, whose sensibility had been deadened by vedic study and whose interest had been withdrawn from all objects, be able to create such a heart-ravishing body ?

(Her) affliction produces flow of tears; ever increasing tears are sufficient for a channel; sighs are like the oscillating  
101 } flames of a kindled lamp; the body, as if, is plunged in paleness. What to speak of more, -- she passes the whole night by the side of the window facing the path of yours, barring the moon-beams from entering (in the room) by her palm acting as the umbrella.

There is a denial of difference here, although there exists difference of the lotus etc., from the face etc. Difference is admitted although there exists no difference of beauty etc., (described in the verse), from the beauty etc., noticed in the world. There is a denial

of relation although there is the same in the creation of beauty by the ancient Brahmā. Again, a relation has been admitted although there is no relation of separation etc., with the production of flow of water. These are exemplified in order. Here this is being considered — does the 'non-mention' in the expression 'viṣayasyānupādānāt' mean the absence of words establishing the object of superimposition by all means or the absence of words expressive of that ?

In the first case, the definition would not suit even to the example like 'kamalavanam anambhasi'; Since, the words 'kamala' etc., convey by indication the face etc., which happen to be the object of superimposition. In the second case, it would be too narrow to cover the expression "The moon as if kisses the face of night" etc., which is a case of Atiśayokti, based on pun of the word 'mukha'.

If it be maintained that the absence of words conveying the object of superimposition, which are different from the words expressive of the superimposed, is desired (here), then too it would be too narrow to cover the case of Atiśayokti as in "The lotus-like eyes are opened while the sun has risen" etc., where there is an introsusception of the indicated meaning with the expressed meaning of the word 'unmīlita'; since, as the word 'unmīlita' is indicative of blossoming, which happens to be the object of superimposition, a word verily different from the expressive of that (i.e. the superimposed), denote the object of superimposition. Even if it be maintained that the absence of words establishing the object of superimposition which are different from the words establishing the superimposed, is desired (here), (then also) in the following verse it would be too narrow to cover the case of Atiśayokti, based on the pun of the word 'karna'.

O the hero, the distinction of your hand  
 from the young sprouts of the wish-yielding  
 tree is this — the one ornaments the ears,  
 the other censures Karna (, the king).

If it be maintained that here the absence of words establishing the object of superimposition which is different from the word establishing the superimposed, is desired (here) because of the mention of the word 'karna' differently, even then, in the following verse it would be too narrow to cover the case of the figure Atisayukti in the form of introsusception of identity of the couple of pitchers with the couple of breasts:

Did a pair of pitchers appearing on her  
 chest manifest itself as a fresh present  
 rendered by her (young) age, so that she,  
 the slender one, having crossed the diffi-  
 cult river of bashfulness, entered the  
 heart of Nala.

Since, there exists the word establishing the object of superimposition, which is different from the word establishing the superimposed, by means of the

102

} description of being produced from the breast.

(Now), if it be argued that the absence of words establishing the object of superimposition which is different from the words establishing the superimposed, is desired as possessing the determinant property of the object of superimposition and the state of being produced from the breasts does not possess the determinant property of the object of superimposition relating to the couple of breasts for its commonness in many, then also (it would be noticed faulty).

O you with beautiful thighs, in the quest of the nature of darkness, the Vaiśeṣika doctrine seems to me to be sound. Verily it is said this system of philosophy was propounded by an owl and hence it is able to determine the essence of darkness.

In the above verse and the like, fallacy of being too narrow would be irresistible to cover the case of Atiśayokti in the form of introsusception of identity of the sight of a particular bird with the view of the Vaiśeṣikas (which is mentioned, in the following manner), — this is what is noticed in the philosophy of Ulūka. Since there exists the word establishing the object of superimposition by way of mentioning the opinion of the Vaiśeṣikas in the form of the possession of the determinant property of the object of superimposition. Moreover, it would be similarly too wide with regard to the figure Ananvaya as exemplified in the verse beginning with "rāmarāvaṇayor yuddham"; Since there is the absence of the word establishing the object of superimposition which is different from the word establishing the superimposed. If it be argued that the state of an object of superimposition and the superimposed is desired here as the following — that is the object of superimposition where something is being introsuscepted as identified but that is the superimposed which is introsuscepted in that manner and thus it would not involve the said fallacy of being too wide (a definition), then also it would be difficult to avert the fallacy of being too wide with regard to the figure Rūpaka with pun, exemplified in the verse "Vidvanmānasahaṃsa" etc. The idea, namely, in Rūpaka only the superimposition of

~~identity~~<sup>Sameness</sup> is there and in Atiśayokti there is the introduction of identity, has been discarded while considering the definition of Rūpaka. Also it would be too wide with regard to the examples of the figure Samāsokti based on similarity.

To whom the thoughtful Citramīmāṃsā  
though half-finished like Aruṇa to the  
sun (or) the half-moon to (the lord)  
Siva, does not bring delight ?

And here ends this text (of the Citramīmāṃsā)  
as available.

